

Pali Text Society

TEXT SERIES No. 52

The
Khuddaka - Pāṭha

TOGETHER WITH ITS COMMENTARY

Paramatthajotikā I.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

FROM

A COLLATION BY MABEL HUNT

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

First Published - - - 1915

Reprinted . - - - 1959

Reprinted - - - - 1978

P

294.3823

T 595 A.K. K.A

ISBN 0 7100 8892 2

© Pali Text Society

\$ 3116

6.1.93

\$1.00. 081282

COMPUTERISED

C 314

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY

UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED

THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND

A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	v
SOME ABBREVIATIONS - - - - -	vi
KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA	
I. Saraṇattayaṃ - - - - -	1
II. Dasasikkhāpadaṃ - - - - -	1
III. Dvattiṃsākāraṃ - - - - -	2
IV. Kumārapañhaṃ - - - - -	2
V. Maṅgalasuttaṃ - - - - -	2
VI. Ratanasuttaṃ - - - - -	6
VII. Tirokuḍḍasuttaṃ - - - - -	6
VIII. Nidhikaṇḍasuttaṃ - - - - -	7
IX. Mettasuttaṃ - - - - -	8
PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I.	
I. Saraṇattayaṃ - - - - -	11
II. Dasasikkhāpadaṃ - - - - -	22
III. Dvattiṃsākāraṃ - - - - -	37
IV. Kumārapañhaṃ - - - - -	75
V. Maṅgalasuttaṃ - - - - -	88
VI. Ratanasuttaṃ - - - - -	157
VII. Tirokuḍḍasuttaṃ - - - - -	201
VIII. Nidhikaṇḍasuttaṃ - - - - -	216
IX. Mettasuttaṃ - - - - -	231
Appendix - - - - -	254
Vocabulary of Khp. - - - - -	256
Gāthās and Metres of Khp. - - - - -	267

PREFACE

THE text of the KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA is taken *verbatim* from Childers' *editio princeps* (J.R.A.S. 1869, N.S. vol. iv., 309-324). I have only marked with an asterisk (*) those passages where the Commentary deserves attention as an authority on the form of the text (*padaccheda*, old readings, etc.). The Appendix contains the *vn. ll.* found in the King of Siam's edition.

The PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I. has been edited from a collation, made by Miss Mabel Hunt, of the palm-leaf MSS. entitled below S^a and S^p. Miss Hunt's work proved to be of first-rate quality, and after examining her original source, S^a, I felt no necessity whatever for further verification by S^p. The somewhat scanty materials afforded by these two modern MSS. I have been able to enrich, in the case of the Maṅgala, Ratana, and Metta-suttas, where Khuddakapāṭha and Suttanipāṭa mutually overlap, from my own collation of Paramatthajotikā II., the comment on the latter of the two books. Besides this, I have drawn largely from *Atthakathā* parallels, as well as from the text-references and hints on method in V. Trenckner's annotated transcripts of Ps. and Pj. II. Nevertheless, I have often failed to trace quotations back to the Canon, or to find perfect Commentary parallels; most readers, however, will be able to supply my blank footnotes. And any adequate criticism on *Atthakathā*'s must be suspended till Professor Lanman's Visuddhimagga and Professor Takakusu's Samantapāsādikā are available.

The President and Hon. Secretary of the Pali Text Society having kindly proposed to publish the Pj. I. under my name as the first of the volumes containing the com-

mentaries on Khp. and S.N., I hope that the introductory remarks given above will suffice for the whole work. It only remains for me here to acknowledge the debt I owe to my teachers: Professor K. F. Johansson of Uppsala, the late Richard Pischel of Berlin, Professor H. Lüders of Berlin, and Professor Dines Andersen of Copenhagen.

HELMER SMITH.

COPENHAGEN,

November 5, 1914.

SOME ABBREVIATIONS

- Khp. = Khuddakapāṭha, quoted by chapter and verse.
 Pj. I. = Paramatthajotikā I., commentary on Khp.
 Pj. II. = Paramatthajotikā II., commentary on Suttanipāṭa.
 Vm. = Visuddhimagga (Chh. I—VIII), Colombo 1890-1900.
 Sp. = Samantapāsādikā (*ad* Vin. III. 1—IV. 90), Colombo 1900.
 Sum. = Sumaṅgalavilāsinī I., P.T.S.
 Ps. = Papañcasūdanī, Trenckner's transcript of a Copenhagen MS. [Westergaard VII].
 Mp. = Manorathapūraṇī (*ad* A. I. 1 III. 156), Pāliya-goḍa 1893-1901.
 Mp^k = Manorathapūraṇī, Subhūti MS., Copenhagen, Royal Library.
 Asl. = Atthasālinī, P.T.S.
 P.V.A. = Paramatthadīpanī III., P.T.S.
 Ss. = Sārasaṅgaha, ed. Somaṇanda, Brendiawatta 1898.
 Sp-ṭ. = Sūratthadīpanī, ṭikā on Sp., Cambodian MS., Uppsala, University Library ["Prins Oscars donation" 2].
 P.P. = Path of Purity.

< ¹ before a reading = corrected from . . .

² before a quotation = derived from . . .

> before a reading = corrected into . . .

Italics are used for text-words commented upon, spaced type for leading words of the commentator's (mātikā's,

etc.), and for correlated parts of speech in more intricate sentences (y a s m ā . . . t a s m ā, etc.), MSS. authorities (["S^{ms}"] and the like) are given in the upper corner of each page.

Manuscripts Sinhalese (S) and Burmese (B) used for the edition of Pj. I.—II.

- Sⁿ -- Khp. Pj. I., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 92, Grimblot 26-27], sæc. XIX. (Miss Hunt's collation).
- S^a = Pj. I., Library of the Pali Text Society, Colophon : "ayam Paramatthajotikā nāma Khuddakapāṭṭha-kathā Laṅkādiṭṭhe Gaḷupurasmiṃ vasatā Eropā-khyadese pālipotthakasamāgamabbhantarakic-cakāradhurandhareṇa Edman-Guṇaratnabhidhanena Mudalindena mayā Gaḷupurabbhantare Sudhammā nāma āramato mūladānena kīṭa (sic! corr. from kīṇā?) gahitā; Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāṇato 2431" (1888).
- S^k = S.N. Pj. II.,¹ Copenhagen, Royal Library [Wester-gaard XIX - C^k in Fausbøll's S.N.], purchased by Rasmus Rask in 1821.
- S^z = Pj. II.,² Library of the Pali Text Society. Title page: "The Paramatthajotika commentary on the Sutta-Nipāta. Presented to Professor and Mrs. T. W. Rhys Davids . . . by E. R. Gooneratne, J.P., and Gate Mudaliyar of Galle. Original Text, in possession of Somananda Thera of the Simbalī Āvāsa.—Galle, Ceylon, 1911" [= Pj^z in Suttanipāta ed. D. Andersen].
- Sⁿ = S.N. Pj. II., Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale [Cabaton 126, Grimblot 31-33], sæc. XIX.
- B^a = S.N. Pj. II., Library of the Royal Asiatic Society [14, Burmese Coll.], sæc. XVIII.

¹ In order to fill out a lacuna in his archetypus, the writer of S^k has borrowed the Pj. I. version of the commentary on Maṅgalasutta

² A paper MS.; S^{km} B^a are on palm-leaves.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHĀSSA.

Khuddaka-Pāṭha.

I.

Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.
Dutiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dutiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
dutiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.
Tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi
tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

SARAṆATTAYAM.

II.

1. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
2. adinnādānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
3. abrahmacariyā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
4. musāvādā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
5. surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
6. vikālabhojanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
7. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
8. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
9. uccāsayanamahāsayanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,

- 10. jātarūparañjatapaṭiggahanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadam
samādiyāmi.

DASASIKKHĀPADAM.

III.

Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco,
mamsam nahāru atthi atthiminjā vakkam, hadayam
yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam, antam anta-
gunam udariyam karisam, pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ
sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo simghāṇikā lasikā muttam,
matthake matthaluṅgam.

DVATTIṆSĀKĀRAM.

IV.

Eka nāma kim.* Sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā.
Dve nāma kim. Dve* nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.
Tīni nāma kim. Tīni* tisso vedanā.
Cattāri nāma kim. Cattāri ariyasaccāni.
Pañca nāma kim. Pañc' upādānakkhandhā.
Cha nāma kim. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.
Satta nāma kim. Satta bojjhaṅgā.
Aṭṭha nāma kim. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.
Nava nāma kim. Nava sattāvāsā.
Dasa nāma kim. Dasah' āṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti
vuccati.

KUMĀRAPAÑHAM.

V.

Evam me sutam :

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā
abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jeta-
vanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasaṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.
Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi :

* This means : "consult Commentary." See Preface.

- “Bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum
ākamkhamānā sotthānaṃ, brūhi maṅgalam uttamam.” 1.
- “Asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā
pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 2.
- Patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā
attasammāpanidhi ca, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 3.
- Bāhusaccañ ca sippañ ca vinayo ca susikkhito
subhāsītā ca yā vācā, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 4.
- Mātāpituupatṭhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho
anākulā ca kammantā, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 5.
- Dānañ ca dhammacariyā ca ñātakānañ ca saṅgaho
anavajjāni kammāni, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 6.
- Ārati viratī pāpā majjapānā ca saññāmo
appamādo ca dhammesu, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 7.
- Gāravo ca nivāto ca santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā
kālena dhammasavanaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 8.
- Khantī ca sovacassatā samaṇānañ ca dassanaṃ
kālena dhammasākacchā, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 9.
- Tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyasaccāna* dassanaṃ
nibbānasacchikiriyā ca, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 10.
- Phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi cittaṃ yassa na kampati
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamam. 11.
- Etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-apaṇājitā
sabbattha sotthim* gacchanti, taṃ tesam maṅgalam
uttamam.” 12.

MAṆGALASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAṆ.

VI.

- Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhumāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantu
atho pi sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitaṃ. 1.
- Tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe
mettaṃ karotha mānusiya* pajāya,
divā ca ratto ca haranti ye balim,
tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā. 2.
- Yam kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā

saggesu vā yaṃ ratanam paṇītaṃ
na no samam atthi Tathāgatenā,—
idaṃ pi Buddhē ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 3.

Khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇītaṃ
yad ajjhagā Sakyamuni samāhito,
na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñci,—
idaṃ pi Dhamme ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 4.

Yaṃ buddhasettho parivaṇṇayī suciṃ
samādhim ānantarikaṃ ñam āhu,
samādhinā tena samo na vijjati,—
idaṃ pi Dhamme ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 5.

Ye puggalā attha satam * pasatthā,
cattāri etāni yugāni honti,
te dakkhiṇeyyā Sugatassa sāvakā,
etesu dinnāni mahapphalūni,—
idaṃ pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 6.

Ye suppayuttā manasā dalhena
nikkāmino Gotamasāsanamhi,
te pattipattā amataṃ vigayha
laddhā mudhā nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā,—
idaṃ pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 7.

Yath' indakhīlo paṭhavim sito siyā
catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo,
tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi,
yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati,—
idaṃ pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 8.

Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti
gambhīrapaññaṇena sudesitāni,
kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā,
na te bhavaṃ atthamaṃ ādiyanti,—
idaṃ pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇītaṃ,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 9.

Sahā v' assa dassanasampadāya
tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti :
sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchitañ ca
sīlabbatam vā pi yad atthi kiñci
catūh' apāyehi ca vipṇamutto
cha cābhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātum,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇitam,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

10.

Kiñcāpi so kammam karoti pāpakam
kāyena vācā uda cetasā vā,
abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya,
abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇitam,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

11.

Vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge
gimhāna māse paṭhamasmim gimhe,
tathūpamam dhammavaram adesayi
nibbānagāmim paramamhitāya,—
idam pi Buddhhe ratanam paṇitam,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

12.

Varo varaññū varado varāharo
anuttaro dhammavaram adesayi,—
idam pi Buddhhe ratanam paṇitam,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

13.

' Khīnam purānam, navam n' atthi-sambhavam'
virattacittā āyatike bhavasmim
te khīnabijā avirūhichandā
nibbanti dhīrā yathāyam padīpo,—
idam pi Saṃghe ratanam paṇitam,
etena saccena suvatthi hotu.

14.

Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
tathāgatam devamanussapūjitaṃ
Buddham namassāma, suvatthi hotu.
Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
tathāgatam devamanussapūjitaṃ

15.

- Dhammaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 16.
 Yūnidha bhūtāni samāgatāni
 bhumāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,
 tathāgatam devamanussapūjitam
 Saṃgham namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 17.

RATANASUTTAM NITṬHITAM.

VII.

- Tiro-kuddesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisimghātakesu ca
 dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakam gharam, 1.
 pahūte* annapānamhi khajjabhojje upatṭhite
 na tesam koci sarati sattānam kammappaccayā. 2.
 Evaṃ dadanti nātinam ye honti anukampakā
 sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam : 3.
 ' idam vo nātinam hotu, sukhitā hontu nātayo.'
 Te ca tattha samāgantvā nātipetā samāgatā 4.
 pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccam anumodare :
 ' ciram jīvantu no nāti, yesam hetu labhāmase ; 5.
 ambhakañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā.'
 Na hi tattha kasi atthi, gorakkh' ettha na vijjati, 6.
 vanijjā tādisi n' atthi hiraññaena kayakkayam,
 ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā * tahim. 7.
 Unname udakam vaṭṭam yathā ninnam pavattati,
 evam eva ito dinnam petānam upakappati. 8.
 Yathā vārivahā pūrā paripūrenti sāgaram,
 evam eva ito dinnam petānam upakappati. 9.
 ' Adāsi me, akāsi me, nātimitā sakhā ca me '
 petānam dakkhiṇam * dajjā pubbe katam anussaram. 10.
 Na hi ruṇṇam vā soko vā yā c' aññā paridevanā,
 na tam petānam atthāya : evam tiṭṭhanti nātayo. 11.
 Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi suppatitṭhitā
 digharattam hitāy' assa tṭhānaso upakappati. 12.
 So nātiddhammo ca ayam nidassito,
 petānam pūjā ca katā ulārā,
 balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppadinnam,
 tumhehi puññaṃ pasutam anappakam. 13.

TIROKUDDASUTTAM NITṬHITAM.

VIII.

- Nidhiṃ nidhēti puriso gambhīre odakantike :
 ' atthe kicce samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati 1.
 rājato vā duruttassa corato pīlitassa vā,
 iṇassa vā pamokkhāya, dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā ' ;
 etadatthāya lokasmim nidhi nāma nidhīyate. 2.
 Tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike
 na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappati : 3.
 nidhī vā ṭhānā cavati, saññā vāssa vimuyhati,
 nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ 4.
 appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti apassato ;
 yadā puññakkhayo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassati. 5.
 Yassa dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena ca
 nidhī sunihito hoti itthiyā purisassa vā 6.
 cetiyamhi va saṃghe vā puggale atithīsu vā
 mātari pitari vā pi atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari, 7.
 eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo* anugāmiko,
 pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchati 8.
 asādhāraṇam aññesaṃ* : acorāharaṇo nidhi ;
 kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko. 9.
 Esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado nidhi,
 yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhati : 10.
 suvaṇṇatā sussaratā susaṇṭhānasurūpatā
 ādhipaccaparivāro*, sabbam etena labbhati, 11.
 padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ cakkavattisukham pi yaṃ*
 devarajjaṃ pi dibbesu, sabbam etena labbhati, 12.
 mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati
 yā ca nibbānasampatti, sabbam etena labbhati, 13.
 mittasampadam āgama yoniso ve payuñjato
 vijjā vimutti vasībhāvo, sabbam etena labbhati, 14.
 paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca yā ca sāvakapāramī
 paṇḍekabodhi buddhabhūmi, sabbam etena labbhati ; 15.
 evaṃ mahatthikā* esā yadidaṃ puññasampadā,
 tasmā dhīrā pasamsanti paṇḍitā katapuññatam. 16.

IX.

- Karaniyam atthakusalena
 yaṃ taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca
 sakko ujū ca sūjū ca
 suvaco c' assa mudu anatimāni 1.
 santussako ca subharo ca
 appakicco ca sallahukavutti
 santindriyo ca nipako ca
 appagabbho kulesu ananugiddho, 2.
 na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci
 yena viññū pare upavadeyyuṃ.
 Sukhino vā khemino hontu
 sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā : 3.
 ye keci pāṇabhūt' atthi
 tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā
 dīghā vā ye mahantā vā
 majjhimā rassakā apukathulā, 4.
 diṭṭhā vā ye vā addiṭṭhā
 ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre,
 bhūtā vā sambhavesi vā ;
 sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā. 5.
 Na paro paraṃ nikubbetha *
 nātimaññetha katthacinaṃ * kañci,
 vyārosanā paṭighasaññā
 nāññamaññassa dukkham iccheyya. 6.
 Mātā yathā niyaṃ puttā
 āyusā ekaputtam anurakkhe,
 evaṃ pi sabbabhūtesu
 mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ. 7.
 Mettañ ca sabbalokasmiṃ
 mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ
 uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyañ ca
 asaṃbādhaṃ averaṃ asaṃpattaṃ. 8.
 Tittāhaṃ caraṃ nisinno vā
 sayāno vā yāvat' assa vigatamiddho,
 etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyya ;
 brahmaṃ etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhu. 9.

Ditṭhiñ ca anupagamma
sīlavā dassanena sampanno
kāmeṣu vineyya gedhaṃ
na hi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti. 10.

METTASUTTAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.

KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAPPAKARAṆAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.

Paramatthajotikā I.

I.

“Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti ayaṃ saraṇa-gamananiddeso Khuddakānaṃ ādi. Imassa dāni atthaṃ Paramatthajotikāya Khuddakatthakathāya vivaritaṃ vi-bhajitum uttānikātum idaṃ vuccati :

Uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanaṃ.
Khuddakānaṃ gambhīrattā¹ kiñcāpi atidukkarā
vaṇṇanā mādisen' esā abodhantena sāsanaṃ,
ajjāpi tu abbocchinno¹ pubbācariyanicchayo
tath' eva ca tthitaṃ yasmā navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ,
tasmāhaṃ kātum icchāmi atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ imaṃ
sāsanañ c' eva nissāya porāṇaṃ ca vinicchayaṃ
saddhammabahumānena² nāttukkamaṣanakaṃyatā
nāññesaṃ vambhanatthāya, taṃ supātha samāhitā ti.

Tattha “Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇa-nan” ti vuttattā Khuddakāni tāva vavatthapetvā pacchā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmi. Khuddakāni nāma Khuddaka-nikāyassa ekadeso, Khuddakanikāyo nāma pañcanikāyā-naṃ ekadeso ; pañca nikāyā nāma*

Dīgha-Majjhima-Saṃyuttā Aṅguttarika-Khuddakā
nikāyā pañca gambhīrā dhammato atthato c' ime.

* For vitthāra see Sum. I. 22²⁸-23²⁸ = Asl. 25¹-26⁷ = Sp. I. 12²⁰-13⁷.

¹ Sic S^{ms} ; leg. gambhīrattā, avocchinno ?

² S^{ms} saddhammabah^o.

Tattha Brahmajālasuttādīni catuttimsa suttāni Digha-
nikāyo, Mūlapariyāyasuttādīni diyaddhasatam dve ca sut-
tāni Majjhimanikāyo, Oghatarāṇasuttādīni satta suttasa-
hassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Samyutta-
nikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādīni nava suttasahassāni pañca
suttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇ ca suttāni Aṅguttaranikāyo,
Khuddakapāṭho Dhammapadam Udānam Itivuttakam Sut-
tanipāto Vimānavatthu Petavatthu Theragāthā Therīgāthā
Jātakam Niddeso Paṭisambhidā Apadānam Buddhavaṃso
Cariyāpīṭakam Vinayābbhidhammapīṭakāni tṭhapetvā cat-
tāro nikāye avasesam buddhavacanam Khuddakanikāyo.
Kasmā pan' esa Khuddakanikāyo ti vuccati: bahunnam
khuddakānam dhammakkhandhānam samūhato nivāsato
ca,* samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti, yathāha: “nāham
bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evam-
cittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā”†
“Poṇikinikāyo¹ Cikkhallikanikāyo”‡ ti evamādīni c' ettha
sādhakāni sāsano lokato ca.* Imassa Khuddakanikā-
yassa ekadeso imāni Suttantapīṭakapariyāpannāni atthato
vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum adhippetāni Khudda-
kāni. Tesam pi Khuddakānam Sāraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvat-
timsākāra-Kumārāpaṇha-Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tiro-
kudda-Nidhikaṇḍa-Mettasuttānam vasena navappabhedo
Khuddakapāṭho ādi ācariyaparamparāya vācanāmaggaṃ
āropitavasena na Bhagavatā vuttavasena, § Bhagavatā hi
vuttavasena

“anekajātisaṃsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam
gahakārakam gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunam ;

. = Sum. I. 292⁶, etc.

† S. III. 152¹.

‡ Sāratthadīpanī ad. Sp. I. 12³⁹ Poṇikayo Cikkhallikā
ca khattiyā, tesam nikāyo Poṇikanikāyo Cikkhallikanikāyo
ti vuccati . . . ; ettha paṭhamam udāharānam sāsano
sādhakavacanam, dutiyam lokato (cf. Kāsikā ad Pāṇ. III. 3,
41) ti veditabbam.

§ Cf. Asl. 17¹⁶-18⁷ ; Sp. I. 8¹⁵-24 = Sum. I. 16¹³-23.

¹ S^{ps} Ponika-, Sum. Asl. Ponika-, Sp. Poniki-.

gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam :
visamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" ti *

idam gāthādvayaṃ sabbassāpi buddhavacanassa ādi, taṇ
ca manasā va vuttavasena (na) vacibhedam katvā vutta-
vasena, vacibhedam pana¹ katvā vuttavasena

"yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā
ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,
ath' assa kaṃkhā vapayanti sabbā,
yato pajānāti sahetudhamman "† ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi. Tasmā, yv āyaṃ² navappabhedo Khudda-
kapāṭho imesaṃ Khuddakānaṃ ādi, tassa ādito pabhuti
atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ ārabhissāmi, tassa cāyaṃ ādi: bud-
dham saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi,
saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi ti. Tassāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanāya
nayaṃ mātikā³ :

'kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ Sa-
raṇattayaṃ
kasmā c' idhādito vuttam avuttam api
ādito'

nidānasodhanaṃ katvā evaṃ ettha, tato
paraṃ

buddhaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ gamakaṇ ca
vibhāvaye

bhedābhedam phalaṇ cāpi gamanīyaṇ ca
dīpaye—

"dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ" icc ādi-dvaye p'
esa nayo mato—

anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇaṇ ca viniddise
saraṇattayaṃ etaṇ ca upamāhi pakāsaye ti.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva† idam Saraṇattayaṃ kena
bhāsitaṃ, kattha bhāsitaṃ, kadā bhāsitaṃ, kasmā bhāsi-

* Dhp. 153, 154, etc.

† Vin. I. 2³, etc.

‡ > Sārasaṅgaha (ed. Somānanda, 1898), p. 69⁵⁻¹⁵.

¹ S^o om.

² S^o svāyaṃ.

³ S^o om. naya-.

taṃ, avuttam pi cādito Tathāgatenā kasmā idhādito vuttan ti pañca pañhā, tesam vissajjanā: kena bhāsitan ti,— Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ na sāvakehi na isihi na devatāhi; katthā ti,— Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye; kadā ti,— āyasmante Yase¹ saddhim saḥāyakehi arahattaṃ patte ekasatṭhiyā arahantesu bahujanahitāya loka dhamma-desanaṃ karontesu; kasmā ti,— pabbajjattañ ca upasampadattañ ca, yathāha: “evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pabbajetabbo upasampadetabbo: paṭhamam kesamassum ohār(āp)etvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchād(āp)etvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisidāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā ‘evaṃ vadehi’ ti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi”^{*} ti; kasmā c’ idhādito vuttan ti,— idaṃ ca navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ tihi piṭakehi saṅgaṇhitvā vācanāmaggaṃ āropentehi pubbācariyehi, ya s m ā iminā maggena devamanussā upāsakabhāvena vā pabbajitabhāvena vā sāsanaṃ otaranti, ta s m ā sāsanaṭṭarassa maggabhūtattā idha Khuddakapāṭhe ādito vuttan ti nātappaṃ. Kataṃ nidānasodhanaṃ. Idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ “buddhaṃ saraṇagamaṇaṃ gamakaṃ ca vibhāvaye” iti, tattha sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇani-mittānuttaravimokkhāhigamaparibhāvitam khandhasaṇṭānaṃ upādāya-paṇṇattiko sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā saccābhisamayam upādāya-paṇṇattiko sattaviseso *buddho*, yathāha: “buddho ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto phalesu² ca vasibhāvan”[†] ti. Ayaṃ tāva atthato buddhavi-bhāvanā³, vyañjanato pana ‘bujjhitā ti buddho bodhetā ti buddho’ ti evamādinā nayena vedittabbo, vuttañ c’ etaṃ: “buddho ti, ken’ aṭṭhena buddho: bujjhitā saccāni ti buddho bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho, sabbaññutāya buddho sabbadassavītāya buddho anaññaneyyatāya buddho visa-

* Vin. I. 22¹¹.† Cf. P.P. 70¹²; Nidd. I. 457.¹ S^{re} āyasmantena Yasena.² S^{re} baḷesu.³ S^{re} buddhivibhāvanā.

vitāya buddho, khīṇāsavaśaṃkhātena buddho nirupak-
 kilesaśaṃkhātena buddho, ekantavitarāgo ti buddho ekan-
 tavitadoso ti buddho ekantavītamoho ti buddho ekantanik-
 kilesa ti buddho, ekāyanamaggam gato ti buddho eko
 anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti buddho,
 abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā¹ buddho; buddho ti
 n'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ katam na pitarā katam² vimok-
 khantikam etaṃ buddhaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā
 mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacc[h]ikā paññatti
 yad idaṃ buddho"* ti. Ettha ca, yathā loke avagantā
 "avagato" ti vuccati, evaṃ bujjhitā saccānī ti
 buddho; yathā pañṇasosā vātā "pañṇasusā"† ti vuc-
 canti, evaṃ bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho; sab-
 baññutāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabujjhanasamat-
 thāya³ buddhiyā⁴ buddho ti vuttam hoti; sabbadas-
 sāvitāya buddho ti, sabbadhammabodhanasamat-
 thāya³ buddhiyā buddho ti vuttam hoti; anaññaṇe-
 yatāya buddho ti, aññaṇa abodhito sayam eva bud-
 dhattā buddho ti vuttam hoti; visavitāya buddho
 ti, nānāguṇavisavanato padumam iva vikasaṇaṭṭhena
 buddho ti vuttam hoti; khīṇāsavaśaṃkhātena
 buddho ti evamādihi cittasaṃkocakaraṇappahānato
 niddukkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddukkhaya-
 vibuddhattā buddho ti vuttam hoti; ekāyanamaggam
 gato ti buddho ti buddhiyatthānaṃ gamanattappa-
 riyaṇato, yathā maggam gato pi puriso "gato" ti vuccati,
 evaṃ ekāyanamaggam gatattā pi buddho ti vuccati ti
 dassetum vuttam; eko⁵ anuttaram sammāsam-
 bodhim abhisambuddho ti (buddho ti), na
 parehi⁶ buddhattā buddho kin tu sayam eva anuttaram
 sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhattā buddho ti vuttam

* Vide 107¹⁵; Nidd. I. 457.

† Cf. Ujjval. ad Uṇādis, II. 22.

¹ S^{ps} ad. ti.

² S^p mātaraṃ katam . . . pe . . . devatāhi katam.

³ S^{ps} samattatāya, or tthanāya.

⁴ S^p buddhitāya.

⁵ S^{ps} ito.

⁶ ?; S^p na pareti, S^p na pūreti.

hoti; abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā buddho ti 'buddhi, buddham, bodho' ti pariyāyavacanānam etam tattha 'yathā nīlarattagūṇayogato "nilo paṭo, ratto paṭo" ti vuccati, evaṃ buddhigūṇayogato buddho' ti nāpetum vuttam¹, tato param buddho ti n' etam nāman ti evamādi 'attham anugatā ayaṃ paññatti' ti bodhanattham vuttan ti evarūpena nayena sabbesaṃ padānaṃ buddha-saddassa sādhanasamattho attho vedītabbo. Ayaṃ vyañjanato pi buddhavibhāvanā.

Idāni* gamanādisu² himsati ti *saraṇaṃ*, saraṇagatānam ten' eva saraṇagamanena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggatim parikkilesaṃ himsati vidhamati nīharati nirodhetī ti attho; a'th'a vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ himsati ti buddho, bhavakantārato³ uttāraṇena assāsadānena ca dhammo, appakānaṃ kārānaṃ [dānapūjanavasena upanītasakkārānaṃ]⁴ vipulaphalapāṭilābhakaraṇena saṃgho, tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena⁵ tam ratanattayaṃ⁶ saraṇaṃ, tappasāda-taggaru(ka)-tāhi vihataviddhamsitakilesaṃ tapparāyanatākārappavatto aparappaccayo vā cittuppādo saraṇagamanam, tamsamaṅgi satto tam saraṇaṃ gacchati, vuttappakārena cittuppādena 'esa me saraṇaṃ esa me parāyanan' ti evam etam⁶ upeti ti attho,—upento ca "ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca, upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretu" † ti Tapassu-Bhallikādayo⁷ viya samādānena vā, "satthā me bhante Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmī" † ti Mahākassapādayo viya sissabhāvūpagamanena vā, "evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa . . . pe . . .

* Cf. Sum. I. 230–234, Ps. ad. M. I. 24⁷.

† Vin. I. 4²³.

‡ S. II. 220¹².

¹ S^{ps} ad. h o t i.

² S^p saraṇagamanādisu.

³ S^p bhavakantāra-. (Sum. °kantāra).

⁴ Only in S^s.

⁵ S^{ps} saraṇattayaṃ.

⁶ Sum. om.

⁷ So S^{ps}, vide Kern Manual, p. 22, note 2.

-buddhassā”*. ti Brahmāyūādayo viya tapponattena vā, kammaṭṭhānānuyogino viya attasanniyyātanena vā, ariya-puggalo viya saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena vā ti anekappakāraṃ visayato kiccato ca upeti. Ayaṃ saraṇa-gamanassa ca gamakassa ca vibhāvanā.

Idāni “bhedābhedaṃ phalañ cāpi gamanīyañ ca dīpaye” iti vuttānaṃ bhedaḍḍinaṃ ayaṃ dīpanā : evaṃ saraṇa-gata-ssa puggalassa duvidho saraṇagamanabhedo : sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya, sāvajjo aññasatthari vuttappakārapavattiyā tasmiñ ca vuttappakāraviparītappa-vattiyā ; so duvidho pi puthujjanānaṃ eva, buddhaguṇesu aññānasamsayamicchānānappavattiyā anādarādippavattiyā ca nesam saraṇaṃ samkiliṭṭhaṃ hoti, ariyapuggalā pana abhinna-saraṇā eva asaṃkiliṭṭhasaraṇā ca honti, yathāha : “atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ dīṭṭhisam-panno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyā”† ti. Puthuj-janā tu, yāva saraṇabhedaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva eva abhin-na-saraṇā, sāvajjo ca nesam saraṇabhedo samkilesa ca anīṭṭhaphalado hoti, anavajjo avipākattā aphalo, abhedo pana phalato iṭṭhaṃ eva phalaṃ deti, yathāha :

“ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse,
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ :
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
devakāyaṃ paripūressanti”‡ (ti).

—Tatra ca, ye saraṇagamanūpakkilesasamucchedena sara-ṇagatā, te apāyaṃ na gamissanti, itare pana saraṇagama-nena gamissantī ti evaṃ gāthāya¹ adhippāyo veditabbo.—Ayaṃ tāva bhedaḍḍaphaladīpanā. Gamanīyadīpanā-yaṃ coḍa ko āha : “buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi ti ettha, yo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, esa buddhaṃ vā gaccheyya saraṇaṃ vā, ubhayathā pi ca ekassa vacanaṃ niratthakaṃ, kasmā : gamanakiriyāya kammadvayābhā-vato, na h’ ettha “ajam gāmaṃ neti”§ ti ādisu viya dikammakattaṃ akkharacintakā icchanti, — “gacchat’ eva

* M. II. 140²¹.

† A. I. 27⁶.

‡ D. II. 255²⁻⁵, etc.

§ Cf. Patañjali ad Pāṇ. I., 4, 51.

¹ S^{pa} gāthāyaṃ.

pubbam disaṃ gacchati pacchimam disaṃ” * ti ādisu sūttakam eve ti ce, — na: buddhasaraṇānaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvassānaḍhippetato, etesaṃ hi samānādhikaraṇabhāve adhippete paṭihatacitto pi buddhaṃ upasaṃkamanto buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato siyā, yaṃ hi taṃ ‘buddho’ ti visesitaṃ saraṇaṃ, taṃ ev’ esa gato ti, — “etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ” † ti vacanato samānādhikaraṇattam evēti ce, — na: tatth’ eva tabbhāvato, tatth’ eva gūthāpade ‘etaṃ buddhādiratanattayaṃ saraṇagatānaṃ bhayaḥaraṇattasaṃkhāte¹ saraṇabhāve avyabhicaraṇato² khemaṃ uttamaṃ ca saraṇaṃ’ ti ayaṃ samānādhikaraṇabhāvo adhippeto, aññattha tu gami-sambandhe sati saraṇagamanassa appasiddhito anadhippeto ti asādhitaṃ³, — “etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccatī” ‡ ti ettha gami-sambandhe saraṇagamanasiddhito samānādhikaraṇattam evēti ce, — na: pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgato, tatrāpi hi samānādhikaraṇabhāve sati etaṃ buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇaṃ paṭihatacitto pi āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamucceyyā ti evaṃ pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā, na ca no dosena atthi attho ti na sādhitam etaṃ; yathā “mamaṃ Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamaṃ jāfidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti” § ti ettha Bhagavato kalyāṇamittassa ānubhāvena parimuccamānā sattā ‘kalyāṇamittam āgamaṃ parimuccanti’ ti vuttā, evaṃ idhāpi buddhadhammasaṃghasaraṇānubhāvena muccamāno ‘etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccatī’ ti vutto ti evaṃ ettha adhippāyo veditabbo; evaṃ sabbathā pi na buddhassa gamanīyattaṃ yujjati na saraṇassa na ubhayesaṃ, icchitaṃ ca “gacchāmi” ti niddiṭṭhassa gamakassa gamanīyaṃ⁴, tato vattabbo ettha yuttī” ti, vuccate: buddho yev’ ettha gamanīyo, gamanūkārā-dassanattān tu⁵ taṃsaraṇavacanam: buddhaṃ ‘saraṇaṃ’ ti gacchāmi, esa me parāyaṇam aghassa ghātā hitassa ca

* S. I. 122² (purimaṃ disaṃ!).

† Dhp. 192^{ab}.

‡ Dhp. 192^{cd}.

§ S. I. 88²¹.

¹ ?; S^{ve} °harakattusaṃkhāte, S^o °haraṇatthas°.

² S^{ve} avyābhic°.

³ S^{ve} a s ā d h i k a ṃ.

⁴ S^{ve} gamanīyassa.

⁵ S^{ve} om.

vidhātā ti iminā adhippāyena etaṃ gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi ti evaṃ vā jānāmi¹ bujjhāmi ti, yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesāṃ attho ti, — iti-saddassa appayogā ayuttam iti ce, — tan na, — tattha siyā: yadi c' ettha evaṃ attho bhaveyya, tato “aniccaṃ rūpaṃ²aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”^{*} ti evamādisu viya iti-saddo payutto siyā, na ca payutto, tasmā ayuttam etan ti taṃvacanaṃ kasmā: tadatthasambhavā, “yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato”[†] ti evamādisu viya idhāpi iti-saddassa attho sambhavati, na ca saṃvijjamaṇatthasambhavā iti-saddā sabbattha payujjanti, appayuttassa p' ettha payuttassa viya iti-saddassa attho viññātabbo aññesu ca evaṃjātikesu, tasmā adoso eva so ti, — “anujañāmi bhikkhave (imehi) tīhi saraṇagamanahehi pabbajjan”[‡] ti ādisu saraṇass' eva gamaniyato, yaṃ vuttam 'gamaṇākāradassanattān tu saraṇavacanaṃ' ti, taṃ na yuttam iti ce, — na, yuttam, kasmā: tadatthasambhavā va, tatrāpi hi tassa attho sambhavati; yato pubbasadisam eva appayutto pi payutto viya veditabbo, itarathā hi pubbe vuttadosappasaṅgo eva siyā; tasmā yathānusitṭham eva gahetabbam. Ayaṃ gamaniyadīpanā.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttam “dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ icc ādi-dvaye p' esa nayo mato” ti, ettha vuccate: yv āyaṃ “buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti ettha vaṇṇanānayo vutto, “dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi” ti etasmim pi padadvaye eso va veditabbo. Tatra hi dhammasaṃghānaṃ atthato vyañjanato ca vibhāvanamattam eva asadisam, sesaṃ vuttasadisam eva, yato, yad ev' ettha asadisam, taṃ vuccate. “Maggaphalanibbānāni dhammo” ti eke, ‘bhāvitamaggānaṃ sacchikatānibbānānañ ca apāyesu apatanabhāvena dhāraṇa to paramassāsavi-dhāna to ca maggavirāgā eva imasmim atthe dhammo’ ti ambhakaṃ khanti, Aggapasādasuttañ c' ettha sādhaṃ, vuttam h' etaṃ: “yāvātā bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati”[§] ti

* S. III. 57⁷. † Dhp. 190^{ab}. ‡ Vin. I. 22²¹. § A. II. 34¹².

evamādi. Catubbidhaariyamaggasamaṅgīnaṃ catusāmañ-
ñaphalasamādhivāsitaḥandhasantānānaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ
samūho diṭṭhisīlasamghātena samhatattā² samgho, vuttaṇ
c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda, ye vo
mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidaṃ: cattāro
satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā
pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭha-
giko maggo, passasi no tvam Ānanda imesu dhammesu dve
pi bhikkhū nānāvāde"* ti. Ayam hi paramatthasamgho
'saraṇan' ti gamaṇiyo suttesu ca "āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ
lokassā"[†] ti vutto. Etaṃ pana saraṇaṃ gatassa aññasmiṃ
bhikkhusamgha vā bhikkhunīsamgha vā buddhapamukhe
vā samgha sammutisamgha catuvaggādibhede ekapuggale
pi vā Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajite vandanādikiriyāya
saraṇagamaṇaṃ n' eva bhijjati na samkilissati. Ayam
ettha viśeso, vuttāvasesan tu imassa dutiyassa ca saraṇa-
gamaṇassa bhedaḥbhedaḥdividhānaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva
veditabbam. Ayam tāva "dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ icc ādi-
dvaye p' esa nayo mato" ti etassa vannaṇā.

Idāni "anupubbavavatthāne kāraṇaṇ ca viniddise" ti
ettha etesu tisu saraṇavacaneseu 'sabbasattānaṃ aggo' ti
katvā paṭhamam buddho, tappabhavato tadupadesitato ca
anantaram dhammo, tassa dhammassa ādhāraḥkato³ tadā-
sevanato ca ante samgho, 'sabbasattānaṃ⁴ vā hite vini-
yojako' ti⁵ katvā paṭhamam buddho, tappabhavato sab-
basattahitattā anantaram dhammo, 'hitādhigamāya paṭi-
panno adhigatahito cā' ti katvā ante samgho saraṇa-
bhāvena vavatthapetvā pakāsito ti evaṃ anupubbavavat-
thāne kāraṇaṇ ca viniddise ti.⁶

Idāni, yam pi vuttaṃ "saraṇattayam⁷ etaṇ ca upamaḥi

* M. II. 245.

† A. I. 208²⁷.

¹ S^{va} ad ca.

² S^{va} samghatattā, S^{va} samghatattā, cf. Sum. I. 230, note 2.

³ S^{va} ādhāraṇato.

⁴ S^{va} sabbasattānaṃ.

⁵ S^{va} viniyojanato ti.

⁶ So S^{va}.

⁷ S^{va} ratanattayam.

pakāsaye" ti, tam pi vuccate. Ettha pana punṇacando¹ viya buddho, candakiraṇanikaro viya tena desito dhammo, punṇacandakiraṇasamuppāditapīṭiko² loko viya saṃgho; bālasuriyo viya buddho, tassa rasmijālam iva vuttappakāro dhammo, tena³ vihatandhakāro⁴ loko viya saṃgho; vana-dahakapuriso viya buddho, vanadahanaaggi viya kilesa-vanadahano dhammo, daḍḍhavanattā khettabhūto viya bhūmibhāgo daḍḍhakilesattā puññakkhettabhūto saṃgho; mahāmegho viya buddho, salilavuṭṭhi viya dhammo, vuṭṭhinipātūpasamitareṇu viya janapado upasamitakilesareṇu saṃgho; susārathi⁵ viya buddho, assājāṇiyavinayūpāyo viya saddhammo, suvinītassājāṇiyasamūho viya saṃgho; ⁶sabbaditṭhisalluddharanato sallakatto⁶ viya buddho, salluddharanūpāyo viya dhammo, samuddhaṭasallo viya jano samuddhaṭaditṭhisallo saṃgho, mohapaṭalasamuppātanato vā salākiyo viya buddho, paṭalasamuppātanūpāyo viya dhammo, samuppāṭitapaṭalo vipasannalocano viya jano samuppāṭitamohapaṭalo vipasannañāṇalocano saṃgho, sānusayakilesavyādhiharāṇasamatthatāya vā kusalo vejjo viya buddho, sammā payuttabhesajjam iva dhammo, bhesajjayogena suvūpasantavyādhī⁷ viya janasamudāyo suvūpasantakilesavyādhānusayo⁷ saṃgho. Atha vā sudesiko⁸ viya buddho, sumaggo viya khemantabhūmiyā ca⁹ dhammo, maggapaṭipanno khemantabhūmippatto viya (jano) saṃgho; sunāviko viya buddho, nāvā viya dhammo, pārappattasampattiko¹⁰ viya jano saṃgho; Himavā viya buddho, tappabhavosadham iva dhammo, osadhūpabhogena nirāmayo viya jano saṃgho; dhanado viya buddho, dhanam viya dhammo, yathādhippāyam laddhadhano viya jano sammā laddhaariyadhano saṃgho; nidhidassanako¹¹

¹ S^p om. punṇa-.

² S^s °pīṇito, S^p °pīṭito.

³ S^p ad. timiro.

⁴ S^{ps} bhāvitandhakāro.

⁵ S^p om. su-.

⁶⁻⁶ ??; S^{ps} sabbasallakatta (S^p om. °katta°)salluddharanato ditṭhi.

⁷ ?; S^{ps} samūpasanta°.

⁸ S^{ps} sudesito.

⁹ Sic S^{ps}.

¹⁰ S^p pārappatto s°.

¹¹ S^s -ato.

viya buddho, nidhi viya dhammo, nidhippatto viya jano saṃgho. Api ca abhayado viya dhīrapuriso buddho, abhayam iva dhammo, sampattābhayo viya jano accanta-sampattābhayo¹ saṃgho; assāsako viya buddho, assāso viya dhammo, assatthajano viya saṃgho; sumitto viya buddho, hitūpadeso viya dhammo, hitūpa(des)ayogena pattasabbattho² viya jano saṃgho; dhanākaro viya buddho, dhanasāro viya dhammo, dhanasārūpabhogo³ viya jano saṃgho; rājakumāranahāpako viya buddho, sīsanahānasalilam viya dhammo, sunahātārājakumāravaggo viya saddhammasalilasīnāto⁴ saṃgho; alamkāra⁵ akārako⁶ viya buddho, alamkāro viya dhammo, alamkatarājaputtagaṇo viya saddhammālamkato saṃgho; candanarukkho viya buddho, tappabhavagandho viya dhammo, candanūpabhogena santaparilāho viya jano saddhammūpabhogena santaparilāho saṃgho; dhammadāyajasampadānako viya buddho, dāyajam viya saddhammo, dāyajadāyādo puttavaggo viya saddhammadāyajadāyādo saṃgho; vikaṣitapadumam viya buddho, tappabhavamadhu viya dhammo, tadupabhogī bhamaragaṇo viya saṃgho. Evaṃ saraṇattayam etaṇ ca⁵ upamāhi pakāsaye ti. Ettāvata ca, yā⁶ pubbe “kena kattha kadā kasmā bhāsitaṃ saraṇattayan” ti ādihi catuhi gāthāhi atthavannaṇāya nayamātikā nikkhittā, sā atthato pakāsitā hoti ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA

SARAṆATTAYAVANNAṆĀ NITTHITĀ.

II.

Evaṃ saraṇagamanehi sāsanaotāraṃ dassetvā, otinnena upāsakena vā pabbajitena vā yesu sikkhāpadesu paṭhamam sikkhitabbam, tāni dassetum* nikkhittassa Sikkhāpadapaṭhassa idāni vanṇanattam ayaṃ mātikā :

* > Ss. 69¹⁵–76¹⁷; cf. Asl. 97⁹ sqq.

¹ S^{ps} accantasabbābhayo !

² S^a < pattha°, S^p patthasaddattho (o : pattasadattho ?).

³ So S^{ps}.

⁴ S^p °salilasisanahāto.

⁵ S^{ps} saraṇattaya taṇ ca.

⁶ S^a om. ca, S^p om. yā.

yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān' etāni¹,
 tam nayam
 vatvā, katvā vavatthānam sādharāṇa-
 visesato,
 pakatiyā ca yam vajjam vajjam paṇ-
 nattiya ca yam
 vavatthapetvā tam, katvā padānam
 vyañjanatthato
 sādharāṇānam sabbesam sādharāṇa-
 vibhāvanam,
 atha pañcasu pubbesu visesattha-
 ppakāsano
 pāṇātipātātipāta²-ppabbutiḥ' ekatādito
 ārammaṇādānabhedamahāsāvajjato tathā
 payogaṅgasamuṭṭhānavedānamūlakam-
 mato
 viramato ca phalato viññātabbo vinic-
 chayo,
 yojetabbam tato yuttam³ pacchimesv
 api pañcasu
 āvenikañ ca vattabbam ñeyyā hīnā-
 ditā pi cā ti.

Tattha etāni pāṇātipātā-veramaṇiādini dasa sikkhāpadāni
 Bhagavatā eva vuttāni na sāvakādihi, tāni ca Sāvattthiyam
 vuttāni Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme āyasmantaṃ
 Rāhulam pabbājetvā Kapilavatthuto Sāvattthim anuppat-
 tena sāmaṇerānam sikkhāpadavavatthāpanattham, vuttam
 h' etam: "atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmim yathā-
 bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattthi tena cārikam pakkāmi,
 anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattthi tad avasari;
 tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anā-
 thapiṇḍikassa ārāme; tena kho pana समयena . . . pe . . .
 atha kho sāmaṇerānam etad ahosi 'kati nu kho amhākam
 sikkhāpadāni; kattha ca amhe(hi) sikkhitabban' ti Bha-
 gavato etam attham ārocesum; 'anujānāmi bhikkhave
 sāmaṇerānam dasa sikkhāpadāni tesu ca sāmaṇerehi sik-

¹ S^{ras} vuttānemāni.² Sic.³ S^{ras} suttam.

khitum : pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . jātārūparaja-
 tapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī''* ti. Tān' etāni "samādāya
 sikkhati sikkhāpadesū"† ti suttānusārena Saraṇagamanesu
 ca dassitapāthānusārena "pānātipātā veramaṇīsikkhāpa-
 dam samādiyāmi" ti evaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ āropitāni ti
 veditabbāni. Evaṃ tāva yena yattha yadā yasmā vuttān'
 etāni, so nayo ti.¹ Ettha ca ādito dve catutthapaṇicamāni
 ca upāsakānaṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ ca sādharmaṇāni niccasilava-
 sena, uposathasilavasena pana upāsakānaṃ sattam(am)
 aṭṭhamaṇ c' ekaṃ aṅgaṃ katvā sabbapacchimavajjāni
 sabbāni pi sāmaṇerehi sādharmaṇāni, pacchimaṃ panā
 sāmaṇerānaṃ eva viśesabhūtaṃ ti evaṃ sādharṇavisesato
 vavatthānaṃ kātabbam. Paṭhamā c' ettha pañca ekanta-
 akusalacittasamuṭṭhānattā pānātipātādinaṃ pakativajja-
 veramaṇiyo, sesā paṇṇattivajjato² ti evaṃ, pakatiyā ca
 yaṃ vajjaṃ vajjaṃ paṇṇattiyā ca yaṃ, taṃ vavattha-
 petabbam. Yasmā c' ettha "-veramaṇīsikkhāpadam samā-
 diyāmi" ti etāni sabbasādharaṇāni padāni, tasmā etesaṃ
 padānaṃ vyañjanato ca atthato ca ayaṃ sādharṇavi-
 bhāvanā veditabbā : V y a ñ j a n a t o tāva veram maṇāti³
 ti *veramaṇī*, veram pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti ana-
 bhāvaṃ gameti ti attho,—viramati vā etāya karaṇa-
 bhūtāya veramaṇā puggalo ti vi-kārassa ve-kāraṃ katvā
 veramaṇī, ten' eva c'ettha "veramaṇīsikkhāpadam,
 viramaṇīsikkhāpadan" ti dvidhā sajjhāyaṃ karonti; sik-
 khitabbā ti sikkhā, pajjate anenā ti padam, sikkhāya
 padam *sikkhāpadam*, sikkhāadhigamūpāyo⁴ ti attho,—
 atha vā mūlaṃ nissayo patitṭhā ti vuttaṃ hoti; vera-
 maṇī eva sikkhāpadam veramaṇīsikkhāpadam, virama-
 ṇīsikkhāpadam vā dutiyena nayena, sammā ādiyāmi
samādiyāmi, avitikkamanādhippāyena acchiddakāritāya
 asabalakāritāya ca ādiyāmi ti vuttaṃ hoti. A t t h a t o
 pana veramaṇī ti kāmāvacarakusalacittasampayuttā viratī,⁵

* Vin. I. 88¹⁵–84².† D. I. 63¹⁵.¹ S^p vattabbo *instead of* ti.² So S^{ps}.³ S^{ps} man(a)ti, Asl. 218³⁵ manāti.⁴ S^p sikkhāya adh°.⁵ S^{ps} °sampayuttavirati.

yā “pāṇātipātā viramantassa yā tasmim samaye pāṇātipātā
 ārati virati paṭivirati veramanī akiriyaṃ akaraṇaṃ anajjhā-
 patti velāanatikkamo setughāto”^{*} ti evamadinā nayena
 Vibhaṅge vuttā,—kāmañ c’ esā veramanī nāma lokuttarā
 pi atthi, idha pana “samādiyāmi” ti vuttattā samādāna-
 vasena pavattārahā sā na hoti ti kāmāvacarakusala-
 cittasampayuttā virati ti vuttā; sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā:
 adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā¹ ti, ima-
 smim pan’ atthe sampattavirati[†] sīlam lokikā vipassanā
 rūpārūpajhānāni ariyamaggo ca sikkhā ti adhippetā,
 yathāha: “katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye
 kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassa-
 sahagataṃ nānasampayuttaṃ . . . pe . . . tasmim samaye
 phasso hoti . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā
 sikkhā; . . . pe . . . katame dhammā sikkhā: yasmim
 samaye rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, vivicc’ eva kāmehi
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ
 . . . pe . . . pañcamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . .
 pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame
 dhammā sikkhā: yasmim samaye arūpūpapattiyaṃ . . .
 pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaśahagataṃ . . . pe . . .
 avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā sikkhā; katame dhammā
 sikkhā: yasmim samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti
 niyyānikaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā
 sikkhā”[‡] ti,—etāsu sikkhāsu yassā kassaci² sikkhāya
 padam adhigamūpāyo atha vā mūlam nissayo patitṭhā ti
 sikkhāpadam, vuttam h’ etaṃ “sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya
 satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento bahulikaronto”[§] ti evamādi.
 Evam ettha sādharāṇaṃ padānaṃ sādharāṇa vyañjanato
 atthato ca vibhāvanā kātabbā.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttam “atha pañcasu pubbesu visesattha-
 ppakāsano pāṇātipātā . . . pe . . . viññātabbo vinicchayo”

* Vibh. 285^o.

† Vide infra ad Khp. V. 7.

‡ Vibh. 290₆–291²⁰.

§ S. V. 63^o.

¹ S^o adhipaṇṇās^o.

² S^o yassa kassaci.

ti, tatthēdam¹ vuccati : * *pāṇatipāto* ti ettha tāva pāṇo ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhā khandhasantati taṃ vā upādāya paññatto satto, tasmim̐ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino tassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇatipāto ; *adinnādānaṃ* ti, adinnaṃ ti parapariggahītaṃ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo hoti, tasmim̐ pana parapariggahīte parapariggahītasaññino tadādāyakaupakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā eva theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ ; *abrahmacariyaṃ* ti asetṭhacariyaṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattimethunapaṭisevanā kāyadvārappavattā asaddhammapaṭisevanatṭhānavitikkamacetanā ; *musāvādo* ti ettha musā ti visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā, visamvādanādhippāyena pana² paravisamvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā³ kāyavacīdvārānaṃ eva aññataradvārappavattā micchācetanā musāvādo ; *surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ* ti ettha pana surā ti pañca surā : piṭṭhasurā pūvasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasamyuttā⁴ cā ti, m e r a y a m pi pūpphāsavo phalāsavo gulāsavo madhvāsavo⁵ sambhārasamyutto ti pañca-vidhaṃ †, m a j j a n ti taññāyaṃ⁶ eva madaniyatṭhena majjaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci atthi madaniyaṃ, yena pītena matto hoti pamatto. idaṃ vuccati majjaṃ, p a m ā d a ṭ ṭ h ā n a n ti yāya cetanāya taṃ pivati ajjho-harati, sā cetanā madappamādahetuto pamādatṭhānaṃ ti vuccati, yato ajjho-haranādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā surāmerayamajjānaṃ ajjho-haranācetanā surāmerayamajja-

*-26¹⁷. Cf. Sum. 69²² (Sp. I. 238₂), 71¹⁸, 72 (Asl. 98).

† Vin. IV. 110¹⁴⁻¹⁶ (for commentary see Ss. 73¹⁴ < "Sigālovādasuttatikā" ad D. III. 182²²).

¹ S^p tatth' etam.

² S^p parassa.

³ S^p param visamv^o, S^p pari visamv^o.

⁴ S^{ps} sambhārapakkhittā.

⁵ Vin. madhvāsavo gulāsavo.

⁶ Ss. t a d u b h a y a m.

pamādatthānan ti veditabbā. Evaṃ tāv' ettha pāṇātipātappabhutīhi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Ekatādito” ti ettha āha: kim pana vajjhavadhakappayo-gacetanādīnaṃ ekatāya pāṇātipātassa aññassa vā adinnādānādino ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ hoti udāhu no ti, kasmā pan' etam vuccatī ti,—yadi tā(va) ekatāya ekattaṃ, atha, yadā ekam vajjhaṃ bahū vadhakā vadhenti eko vā vadhako bahuke vajjhe vadheti ekena vā sāhatthikādīnā payogena bahū vajjhā vadhiyanti ekā vā cetanā bahūnaṃ vajjhānaṃ jīvitindriyūpacchedakam payogaṃ samutthāpeti, tadā ekena pāṇātipātena bhavitabbam; yadi pana nānatāya nānattaṃ, atha, yadā eko vadhako ekass' atthāya ekam payogaṃ karonto bahū vajjhe vadheti bahū vā vadhakā Devadatta-Yaññadatta-Somadattādīnaṃ bahūnaṃ atthāya bahū payoge karontā ekam eva Devadattaṃ Yaññadattaṃ Somadattaṃ vā vadhenti bahūhi vā sāhatthikādīhi payogehi eko vajjho vadhiyati bahū vā cetanā ekass' eva vajjhassa jīvitindriyūpacchedakam payogaṃ samutthāpenti, tadā bahūhi pāṇātipātehi bhavitabbam; — ubhayam pi c' etam ayuttam; — atha n'eva etesaṃ vajjhādīnaṃ ekatāya ekattaṃ nānatāya nānattaṃ,¹ yath' eva tu¹ ekattaṃ nānattaṃ ca hoti, taṃ vattabbam pāṇātipātassa evaṃ sesānam pi ti, vuccate: tattha tāva pāṇātipātassa vajjhavadhakādīnaṃ paccekam ekatāya ekatā nānatāya nānatā, kin tu vajjhaṃ vadhakādīnaṃ yuganaddham ekatāya ekatā dvinnam pi tu tesam tato aññatarassa vā nānatāya nānatā, tathā hi bahusu vadhakesu bahūhi sarasatthādīhi² ekena vā opātakhaṇanādīnā payogena bahū vajjhe vadhentesu pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti, ekasmiṃ vadhake ekena bahūhi (vā) payogehi tappayogasamutthāpikāya ca ekāya vā bahūhi vā cetanāhi bahū vajjhe vadhente pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti, bahusu vadhakesu yathāvuttappakārehi bahūhi ekena vā payogena ekam vajjhaṃ vadhentesu pi bahū pāṇātipātā honti. Esa nayo adinnādānādisu pi ti. Evaṃ ettha ekatādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

¹⁻¹ ?; S^a aññateva tu, S^p aññasve tu.

² S^p sarakādīhi.

“Ārammaṇato” ti pāṇātipāto c’ ettha jīvitindriyārammano; adinnādāna-abrahmacariya-surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāni rūpadhammesu rūpāyatanādiaññatarasamkhārārammaṇāni; musāvādo, yassa musā bhaṇati, tam ārabhitvā pavattanato sattārammaṇo; “abrahmacariyaṃ¹ sattārammanau” ti eke, “adinnādānaṃ ca, yadā satto haritabbo hoti, tadā sattārammaṇan” ti, — api c’ ettha samkhāravasena² eva satte ārabhanti na paṇṇattivaseṇā ti. Evam ettha ārammaṇato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Ādānato” ti pāṇātipātā-veramaṇīsikkhāpadādīni c’ etāni sāmaṇerena bhikkhusantike samādinnaṃ³ eva samādinnaṃ honti, upāsakena pana attanā samādiyantenāpi samādinnaṃ honti, parassa santike samādiyantenāpi, ekajjhaṃ samādinnaṃ pi samādinnaṃ honti, paccekam samādinnaṃ pi, kin tu ekajjhaṃ samādiyato ekā yeva virati ekā va cetanā hoti, kiccavasena paṇ’ etāsaṃ paññattaṃ paññāpīyati, paccekam samādiyato pana pañc’ eva viratiyo pañc’ eva cetanā honti ti veditabbā. Evam ettha ādānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Bhedato” c² ettha sāmaṇerānaṃ c’ ettha ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti, pārājikaṭṭhāniyāni hi tāni tesam, yaṃ tu vitikkantaṃ hoti, ten’ eva kamma-bandho, gahaṭṭhānaṃ pana ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, yato tesam taṃsamādānen’ eva puna pañcaṅgikattaṃ silassa sampajjati, a p a r e paṇāhu: “visuṃ visuṃ samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne ekam eva bhinnaṃ hoti, “pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ silaṃ samādiyāmī” ti evaṃ pana ekato samādinnesu ekasmiṃ bhinne sesāni pi sabbāni bhinnāni honti, kasmā: samādānassa abhinnattā, yaṃ tu vitikkantaṃ, ten’ eva kamma-bandho” ti. Evam ettha bhedato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Mahāsāvajjato” ti guṇaviraḥitesu tiracchānagatādisu paṇesu khuddake paṇe pāṇātipāto appasāvajjo mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo, kasmā: payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya, guṇavantesu pana manussādisu appaguṇe pāṇātipāto³ appasāvajjo mahāguṇe

¹ S^o ad. pi.² So S^o (c: iti).³ Sic S^o; Asl. Ss. paṇe.

mahāsāvajjo, sarīraguṇānam tu samabhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjatā tibbatāya mahāsāvajjatā ca veditabbā. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Api c' ettha surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam eva mahāsāvajjam na tathā pāṇātipātādayo, kasmā : manussabhūtassāpi ummat-takabhāvasamvattanena ariyadhammantarāyakaraṇato ti. Evam ettha mahāsāvajjato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Payogato” ti¹ ettha ca pāṇātipātassa *sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiyo thāvaro vijjāmayo iddhimayo ti cha ppayogā. Tattha kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇam sā hatthiko payogo, so uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho hoti. Tattha uddesike, yaṃ uddissa paharati, tass' eva maraṇena kammanā² bajjhati; 'yo koci maratū' ti evaṃ anuddesike pahārappaccayā yassa kassaci maraṇena³; ubhayathā pi ca paharitamatte vā maratu pacchā vā ten' eva rogena, paharitakkhaṇe eva kammanā bajjhati maraṇādhippāyena ca pahāram datvā tena amatassa puna aññena cittena pahāre dinne, pacchā pi, yadi paṭhamapahāren' eva⁴ marati, tadā eva kammanā baddho hoti; atha dutiya-pahārena, n' atthi pāṇātipāto, ubhayehi mate pi⁵ paṭhamapahāren' eva kammanā baddho, ubhayehi pi amate n' ev' atthi pāṇātipāto. Esa nayo bahukehi pi ekassa pahāre dinne, tatrāpi hi, yassa pahārena marati, tass' eva kammabandho⁶ hoti. Adhiṭṭhahitvā⁷ pana āṇāpanam āṇattiko payogo. Tattha pi sāhatthike payoge vuttanāyena eva kammabandho anussaritaṭṭho chabbidho c' ettha niyamo veditabbo :

vattu kālo ca okāso āvudham iriyāpatho
kiriyaṇiseso ti ime cha āṇattī niyāmā kā ti.

* Cf. Sp. I. 239³, 241²⁶⁻³⁶, 242⁴⁰-243¹¹.

¹ S^{ps} payogayogato. ² S^{ps} kammunā here and below.

³ Sp. *ad.* k a m m a n ā b a j j h a t i.

⁴ S^{ps} ° p a h ā r e v a.

⁵ S^{ps} h i.

⁶ So S^s, but corrected into kammabaddho = S^p; Sp. kammanā baddho; at 28²³, 30 S^{ps} have kammabaddho.

⁷ S^{ps} adhiṭṭhitvā (in S^s > adhiṭṭhitvā).

Tattha vatthū ti māretabbo pāṇo, kālo ti pubbaṇhaapa-
raṇhādikālo ca yobbanatṭhāniyādikālo ca, okāso ti gāmo
vā nigamo vā vanam vā araṇṇam vā siṃghātakam vā ti
evamādi, āvudhan ti asi vā usu vā satti vā ti evamādi,
iriyāpatho ti māretabbassa mārakassa ca tṭhānam vā
nisajjā vā ti evamādi, kiriyāviseso ti vijjhanam vā che-
danam vā bhedanam vā saṃkhamuṇḍikam vā ti evamādi.
(Yadi hi) vatthum visamvādetvā, yaṃ “mārehī” ti āpatto,
tato aññam māreti, āṇāpakassa n’ atthi kammabandho;
atha vatthum avisamvādetvā māreti, āṇāpakassa āṇatti-
kkhaṇe ānattassa māraṇakkhaṇe ti ubhayesam pi kamma-
bandho. Esa nayo kālādisu pi. Māraṇatthan tu kāyena
vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paharaṇanissajjanam nissag-
giko payogo. So pi uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho
eva, kammabandho c’ ettha pubbe vuttanayen’ eva vedi-
tabbo. Māraṇattham eva opātakhaṇanam apassenaupanik-
khipanam¹ bhesajjavisaṃyantaḍḍiyojanam vā thāvaro
payogo. So uddissānuddissabhedato duvidho, yato tattha
pubbe vuttanayen’ eva kammabandho veditabbo. Ayaṇ tu
viseso: mūlatṭhena opātādisu paresam mūlena vā mudhā
vā dinnesu pi yadi tappaccayato² marati, mūlatṭhass’ eva
kammabandho; yadi pi ca tena aññena vā tattha opāte
vināsetvā bhūmisame kate pi paṃsudhovakā vā paṃsum
gaṇhanti mūlakhaṇakā vā mūlāni khaṇantā āvātaṃ karonti
deve vā vassante kaddamo jāyati tattha ca koci otarivā vā
laggitvā vā marati, mūlatṭhass’ eva kammabandho; yadi
pana, yena laddham, so añño vā vitthataṭaram gambhīra-
taram vā karoti tappaccayā ca koci marati, ubhayesam pi
kammabandho, yathā tu mūlāni mūlehi saṃsandanti, tathā
tatra thale kate muccati. Evaṃ apassenādisu pi yāva
tesam pavatti, tāva yathāsambhavam³ kammabandho
veditabbo. Māraṇattham pana vijjāparijappanam vijjā-
mayo payogo; āvudhādinam dhārakoṭanādim iva māra-
nattham kammavipākajiddhivikāraṇam iddhi mayo
payogo ti.—Adinnādānassa tu theyya-pasayha-paṭicchanna-

¹ S^{re} °upanikkhapanam.

² S^v °ccayā (*vide infra*).

³ S^s yāthā°.

parikappa-kusāvahāravasappavattā sāhatthikāṇattikādayo payogā, tesam pi vuttānusāren' eva pabhedo veditabbo; abrahmacariyādīnaṃ tiṇṇam pi sāhatthiko eva payogo labbhatī ti. Evam ettha payogato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Aṅgato” ti ettha ca¹ pāṇātipātassa pañca aṅgāni bhavanti: pāṇo ca hoti, pānasaññī ca, vadhakacittaṇ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, vāyamati, tena ca maratī ti; adinnādānassa pi pañc' eva: parapariggahītaṇ ca hoti, para-pariggahītasaññī ca, theyyacittaṇ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, vāyamati, tena ca ādātābbaṃ ādānam gacchatī ti; abrahmacariyassa pana cattāri aṅgāni bhavanti: ajjhācariyavattuṇ ca hoti, tattha ca sevanācittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sevanapaccayā² payogaṇ ca samāpajjati, sādiyati cā ti,— tathā paresaṃ dvinnam pi. Tattha musāvādassa tāva ‘musā ca hoti taṃ vatthum viṣamvādanacittaṇ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, tajjo ca vāyāmo, paraviṣamvādanaṇ ca viññāyamānā³ viññatti pavattatī’ (ti) cattāri aṅgāni veditabbāni; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānassa pana⁴ ‘surādīnaṇ ca aññataram hoti, madanīyapātukamyatācittaṇ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, tajjaṇ ca vāyāmam āpajjati, pīte ca pavisatī’ ti⁵ imāni cattāri ti. Evam ettha aṅgato (pi) viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Samuṭṭhānato” ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānamusāvādā c' ettha kāyacittato vācācittato kāyavācācittato cā ti tisamuṭṭhānā honti, abrahmacariyaṃ kāyacittavasena ekasamuṭṭhānam eva, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam kāyato ca cittato cā ti dvisamuṭṭhānan ti. Evam ettha samuṭṭhānato pi⁶ viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Vedanāto” ti ettha ca pāṇātipāto dukkhavedanāsampayutto va, adinnādānam tīsu vedanāsu aññataravedanāsampayuttam tathā musāvādo, itarāni dve sukhāya vā adukkhamasukhāya vā vedanā(ya) sampayuttānī ti. Evam ettha vedanāto pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Mūlato” ti pāṇātipāto c' ettha dosamohamūlo, adin-

¹ S² om. ettha ca.

² Sic; vide Asl. 98³⁰.

³ So S².

⁴ S² om.

⁵ S² pavisatī ti; (c : pivissatī ti).

⁶ S² om.

nādānamusāvādā lobhamohamūlā dosamohamūlā vā, itarāni dve lobhamohamūlāni ti. Evam ettha mūlato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Kammato” ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānaabrahmacariyāni c’ ettha kāyakammam eva kammapathappattān’ eva ca, musāvādo vacīkammam eva—yo pana atthabhañjako, so kammapathappatto, itaro kammam eva,—surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam kāyakammam evā ti. Evam ettha kammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

“Viramato” ti ettha āha : pāṇātipātādīhi viramanto kuto viramatī ti,—vuccate : samādhānavasena tāva viramanto attano vā paresam vā pāṇātipātādiakusalato viramatī, kim ārabhitvā : yato viramatī, tad ova ; sampattavaseṇāpi viramanto vuttappakārākusalato va, kim ārabhitvā : pāṇātipātādinam vuttārammaṇān’ eva,—keci pana bhaṇanti : “surāmerayamajjasamkhāre¹ ārabhitvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā viramatī ; satta-samkhāresu yam [pa]haritabbam bhañjitabbañ ca, tam ārabhitvā adinnādānā² musāvādā ca ; satte yevārabhitvā pāṇātipātā abrahmacariyā cā” ti. Tad aññe³ ‘evam sante aññam cintento aññam kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, tam na jāneyyā’ ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā hutvā anicchamānā “yad esa pajahati, tam attano pāṇātipātādiakusalam evārabhitvā viramatī” ti vadanti ; tad ayuttam, kasmā : tassa paccuppannābhāvato bahiddhābhāvato⁴ ca, sikkhāpadānam hi Vibhaṅgapāṭhe “pañcannam sikkhāpadānam kati kusalā . . . pe . . . kati araṇā” ti⁵ pucchitvā “kusalā eva : siyā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā” ti evam pavattamāne vissajjane “paccuppannārammaṇā” ti ca “bahiddhārammaṇā” * ti ca evam paccuppannabahiddhārammaṇattam vuttam, tam attano pāṇātipātādiakusalam ārabhitvā viramantassa na yujjati ; yam pana vuttam ‘aññam cintento aññam kareyya, yañ ca pajahati, tam na jāneyyā’ ti, tattha vuccate : na kiccaśādhānavasena pavattento ‘aññam cinte-

* Vibh. 291¹⁰–292⁸.

1 ? ; S^{ps} °samkhāte.

2 S^{ps} -na.

3 S^{ps} Kad aññe.

4 S^{ps} (S^p) abahiddh°.

5 S^{ps} ārammaṇā.

nto aññam karotī' ti vā 'yañ ca pajahati, tam na jānātī' ti (vā) vuccati,

ārabbhitvā(na) amatam jahanto sabbapāpake
nidassanañ c' ettha bhavē maggaṭṭho ariyapuggalo ti.

Evam ettha viramato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

"Phalato" ti sabbe eva c'ete pāṇātipātādayo dugga-
tiphalanibbattakā honti sugatiyañ ca anitṭhākantāmanā-
pavipākanibbattakā honti samparāye diṭṭhadhamme eva
ca avesārajjādīphalanibbattakā; api ca "yo sabbalahuso
pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtaassa appāyukasam-
vattaniko hotī" * ti evamādinā pi nāyē ettha phalato
pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

A pi c' ettha pāṇātipātādiveramaṇīnam pi samutṭhāna-
vedanā - mūla - kamma - phalato viññātabbo vinicchayo.
Tatthāyaṃ viññāpanā: sabbā eva c' etā veramaṇiyo catuhi
(s a m u t ṭ h ā n e h i) samutṭhahanti: (kāyato) kāyacittato
vācācittato¹ kāyavācācittato ti, sabbā eva ca sukhā-
vedanā sampayuttā² vā adukkhamasukhāvedanā sampā-
yuttā² vā, alobhaadosa mūlā vā alobhādosā mohamūlā
vā; catasso pi c' ettha kāyakaṃmaṃ musāvādā vera-
maṇi vacīkammaṃ maggakkhaṇe ca cittato ca samutṭha-
hanti, sabbā pi manokammaṃ; pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ
c' ettha aṅgapaccaṅgasampannatā³ ārohaparīṇāhasampatti
jāvasampatti suppatitṭhitapādatā cārutā mudutā sucitā
sūratā mahabbalatā viśaṭṭhāvacaṇatā lokapiyatā⁴ abhejja-
parisatā acchambhitā appadhamsitā⁵ parūpakkaṃmena
amaraṇatā anantaparivāratā surūpatā susaṇṭhānatā appā-
bādhataṃ asokitā⁶ piyehi manāpehi saddhiṃ avippayogātā⁷
dighāyukatā ti evamādinī phalāni; adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ
mahaddhanatā pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññatā anantabbhogatā anup-
pannabhoguppattitā uppannabhogathāvaratā icchitānaṃ
bhogaṇaṃ khippapaṭilābhitaṃ rājacorūdaḍḍhiyādayādehi

* A. IV. 247^o-248^{is}.

¹ S^a ad. ti, S^p ad. ci. ² So S^a. ³ S^a samannāgatā.

⁴ Ss. om.

⁵ S^a dūppadhamsitā.

⁶ Ss. ad. lokapiyatā.

⁷ Ss. avippayogitā.

asādhāraṇabhogatā asādhāraṇadhanapaṭilābho lokuttamatā
 natthikabhāvassa ajānanatā sukhavihāritā ti evamādini;
 abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā vigatapaccatthikatā sabbja-
 nappiyatā annapānavatthasayanādīnaṃ lābhitā sukhasa-
 yanatā sukhapaṭibujjhanatā apāyabhayaavinimuttatā
 itthibhāvapaṭilābhassa vā napuṃsaka[ttā]bhāvapaṭilā-
 bhassa¹ vā abhabbatā akodhanatā paccakkhakāritā apat-
 takkhandhatā anadhomukhatā itthipurisānaṃ aññamaññaṃ
 piyatā paripunṇindriyatā paripunṇalakkhaṇatā nirāsaṃkatā
 appossukkatā sukhavihāritā akutobhayatā piyavippayogā-
 bhāvatā ti evamādini; musāvādā veramaṇiyā vippasannin-
 driyatā vissatṭhamadhurabhāpitā samasitasuddhadantatā
 nātithūlatā nātikisatā nātirassatā nātidiḡhatā sukha-
 samphassatā uppalagandhamukhatā sussaṃsakaparijanatā
 ādeyyavacanatā kamaluppala(dala)sadisamudulohitanu-
 jivhatā² anuddhatatā acapalatā ti evamādini; surāmeraya-
 majjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā atītānāgatapaccuppannesu
 kiccakaraṇīyesu khippam paṭijānanatā³ sadāupatṭhitasatitā
 anumattakatā nānavantatā analasatā ajaḷatā anelamūgatā
 amattatā appamattatā asammohatā acchambhitā asāram-
 bhitā anissukitā⁴ saccavāditā apisuṇāpharusāsamphappa-
 lāpavāditā rattindivam atanditatā kataññūtā kataveditā
 amaccharitā cāgavantatā sīlavantatā ujutā akodhanatā
 hirimanatā ottāpitā ujudiṭṭhikatā mahāpaññatā medhāvitā
 paṇḍitatā atthānatthakusalatā ti evamādini phalānī (ti).
 Evam ettha pāṇātipātā(di)veramaṇīnaṃ⁵ samutṭhāna-
 vedanā-mūla-kamma-phalato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Idāni, yaṃ vuttaṃ “yojetabbam tato yuttam pacchimesv
 api pañcasu āvenikañ ca vattabbam ñeyyā hīnādītā pi cā ”
 ti, tassāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: etissā purimapañcasikkhāpada-

¹ Ss. napuṃsakattapaṭi° (S^p om. this clause).

² S^{pa} om. °dala°, S^p om. °sadisā°; Ss. °lohitānayanā-
 jivhatā.

³ Ss. paṭivijānanatā.

⁴ So Ss.; S^p anussagatā, S^a anussāṅgitā (c: anus-
 saṃkitā?).

⁵ Cf. 38¹³.

vaṇṇanāyaṃ (yaṃ) yujjati, taṃ tato gahetvā pacchimesv
 api pañcasu sikkhāpadesu yojetabbam. Tatthāyaṃ yojanā :
 yath' eva hi¹ purimasikkhāpadesu ārammaṇato ca surā-
 merayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ rūpāyatanādiññātarasam-
 khārārammaṇaṃ, tathā idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena nayena
 sabbesaṃ ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo; ādānato ca, yathā
 purimāni sāmaṇereṇa vā upāsakena vā samādiyantena
 samādinnaṇi honti, tathā etāni pi; aṅgato pi, yathā
 tattha pāṇātipātādīnaṃ aṅgabhedo vutto, evaṃ idhāpi
 vikālabhojanaṃ cattāri aṅgāni: vikālo yāvakaḷikam
 ajjhoharaṇaṃ anummattakātā ti, etenānūsāreṇa sesānaṃ
 pi aṅgavibhāgo veditabbo; yathā ca tattha samuṭṭhānato
 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ kāyato ca kāyacittato cā
 ti dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena
 nayena sabbesaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbam; yathā ca
 tattha vedanāto adinnādānaṃ tīsu vedanāsu aññatarave-
 danāsampayuttaṃ, tathā² idha vikālabhojanaṃ, etena
 nayena sabbesaṃ vedanāsampayogo veditabbo; yathā ca
 tattha abrahmacariyaṃ lobhamohamūlaṃ, evaṃ idha
 vikālabhojanaṃ aparāni ca dve, etena nayena sabbesaṃ
 mūlabhedo veditabbo: yathā ca tattha pāṇātipātādayo
 kāyakammaṃ, evaṃ idhāpi vikālabhojanādīni, jātārūpara-
 jatapaṭiggahaṇaṃ pana kāyakammaṃ vā siyā vacakammaṃ
 vā kāyadvārādihi pavattisabbhāvaparīyāyena kammaṇaṭha-
 vasena; ³yathā ca tattha viramanto attano paresaṃ vā
 pāṇātipātādiakusalato vir. nati, evaṃ idhāpi vikālabho-
 janādiakusalato kusalato pi ⁴vā ekato⁴; yathā ca purimā
 pañca veramaṇiyo catusamuṭṭhānā: (kāyato) kāyacittato
 vācācittato kāyavācācittato, sabbā sukhavedanāsampayuttā
 vā adukkhamasukhavedanāsampayuttā (vā, alobhandosa-
 mūlā vā) alobhādosā mohamūlā vā, sabbā ca nānappakāra-
 itṭhaphalaṇibbattikā, tathā⁵ idhāpi⁶ yojetabbam tato
 yuttaṃ pacchimesv api pañcasu.

“Āvenikaṇ ca vattabbam ñeyyā hīnādītā pi cā ” ti ettha

¹ S^p om.

³ S^{ps} ins. virāmato ti.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ca.

² So S^s (S^p ?).

⁴⁻⁴ S^p vācato.

⁶ S^p iti pi.

pana vikālabhojanan ti majjhantikavītikkame bhojanam, etam hi anuññātakāle vītikkante bhojanam, tasmā vikālabhojanan ti vuccati,— tato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanan ti ettha naccam nāma yam kiñci naccam, gītan ti yam kiñci gītam, vāditan ti yam kiñci vāditam, visūkadassanan ti kilesuppatippaccayato kusalapakkhabhīndanena visūkānam dassanam, visūkabhūtam vā dassanam visūkadassanam,—naccā ca gītā ca vāditā ca visūkadassanā ca naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā; visūkadassanañ c' ettha Brahmajāle vuttanayen' eva gahetabbam, vuttam hi tattha: “yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanam anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdam: naccam gītam vāditam pekkham akkhānam paṇissaram vetālam kumbhathūnam¹ sobhanakaranam² caṇḍālam vamsam dhovanam,³ hatthiyuddham (assayuddham) mahisayuddham usabhayuddham ajayuddham meṇḍakayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham kukkurayuddham⁴ daṇḍa[ka]yuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggaṃ senavyūham anīkadassanam iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato samano Gotamo”^{*} ti; a t h a v ā yathāvutten' atthena⁵ naccagītavāditāni eva visūkāni naccagītavāditavisūkāni, tesam dassanam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanam, tasmā naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā ‘dassanasavanā’ ti vattabbe, yathā “so ca hoti micchādītthiko viparītadassano”[†] ti evamādisu acakkhuvārāpavattam pi visayagahanam dassanan ti vuccati, evam savanam pi “dassanan” tv eva vuttam; dassanakamyatāya upasamkamitvā passato evam ettha vītikkamo hoti, tñitanisinnasayanokāse pana āgataṃ⁶ gacchantassa vā āpāthagataṃ passato siyā samkilesa na vītikkamo; dhammūpasamhitam pi c' ettha gītam na vaṭṭati, gītūpasamhito pana

^{*} D. I. 6^o-1^o.

[†] A. IV. 226¹².

¹ S^{ve} °thūnam.

² S^{ve} sobhanakarakam.

³ S^{ve} dhovanam.

⁴ D. om.

⁵ So S^{ve}.

⁶ S^{ve} āgataṃ pana.

dhammo vaṭṭati ti veditabbo. Mālādini dhāraṇādīhi yathā-sāṃkhyam yojetabbāni. Tattha *māla* ti yaṃ kiñci pupphajātaṃ¹, *vilepanan* ti yaṃ kiñci vilepanattham pimsitvā paṭiyattam, avasesam sabbam pi vāsacūṇṇadhūpanādikam gandhajātaṃ *gandho*; taṃ sabbam pi maṇḍa-navibhūsanattham na vaṭṭati, bhesajjatthan tu vaṭṭati, pūjanatthañ ca abhihaṭam² asādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena³ vaṭṭati. *Uccāsayan* ti pamāṇātikkantaṃ vuccati, *mahāsayanan* ti akappiyasayanam akappiyattharaṇaṃ ca⁴, tadubhayam pi sādiyato na kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭati.⁵ *Jatarūpan* ti suvaṇṇam, *rajan* ti kaḥapaṇo lohamāsaka-dārumāsaka-jatumaśakādi yaṃ yattha vohāram gacchati, tadubhayam pi jatarūparajataṃ, tassa yena kenaci pakārena⁶ sādiyanam *paṭiggaḥo* nāma, so na yena kenaci pariyāyena vaṭṭati ti. Evaṃ āvenikam vattabbam.

Dasa pi c' etāni sikkhāpadāni hīnena chandena citta-viriyavīmaṃsāhi vā samādinnaṇi hīnāni, majjhimehi majjhimāni, paṇitehi paṇitāni; taṇhādiṭṭhimānehi vā upakkiliṭṭhāni hīnāni, anupakkiliṭṭhāni majjhimāni, tattha tattha paññāya anuggahitāni paṇitāni; ñānavippayuttana kusalacittena samādinnaṇi hīnāni, sasāṃkhārīkaññāsa-sampayuttana majjhimāni, asaṃkhārīkena paṇitāni ti. Evaṃ ñeyyā hinādītā pi cā ti. Ettāvata ca, yā pubbe "yena yattha yadā yasmā" ti ādīhi chahi gāthāhi Sikkhāpadapāṭhassa vaṇṇanattham mātikā nikkhattā, sā atthato pakāsitā hoti ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀY/

SIKKHĀPADAVAṆṆANĀ NĪTTHITĀ.

III.

Idāni, ya d idaṃ evaṃ dasahi sikkhāpadehi parisuddhapa-yogassa sīle paṭiṭṭhitassa kulaputtaṃsa āsayapārisud-

¹ S^p pupphadāmaṃ.

² S^s abhihaṭam, S^p om.

³ S^{ps} ad. na.

⁴ Ss. akappiyattharaṇatthataṃ (cf. Sum. I. 78⁴).

⁵ S^{ps} ad. ti.

⁶ Ss. pariyāyena.

dhāttham¹ cittabhāvanatthañ ca* aññatra buddhuppādā appavattapubbam sabbatitthiyānam avisayabhūtam tesu tesu suttantesu “ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato samvegāya samvattati mahato atthāya samvattati mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati mahato satisampajaññāya samvattati, ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati, katamo ekadhammo: kāyagatā sati; . . . amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti, amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjanti; amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhutam, . . . paribhutam, . . . parihīnam . . . aparihīnam . . . viraddham . . . āraddham, yesam kāyagatā sati āraddhā”† ti evaṃ Bhagavatā anekākārena pasamsitvā “kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāveti: puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā . . . pe . . . muttan”‡ ti evaṃ tattha tattha matthaluṅgam atṭhimiñjena saṅgahetvā desitam kāyagatāsatikotṭhāsabhāvanādipariyāyam² dvattimsākārakammatṭhānam āraddham, ta s s āyam atthavananā:

Tattha atthi ti samvijjanti; imasmin ti, yv āyam ‘uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanto pūro³ nānappakārassa asucino’ ti vuccati, tasmim⁴; kāye ti sarīre, sarīram hi asucisañcayato kucchitānam⁵ vā kesādīnam āya bhūtato kāyo ti vuccati; kesā . . . pe . . . matthaluṅgan ti ete kesādayo dvattimsākārā, tattha ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā, atthi lomā’ ti evaṃ sambandho vedi-

* Cf. Vm. (Ch. VIII.), p. 877–957.

† A. I. 43^{16–24}, 45^{25–46}.

‡ Cf. M. III. 90¹² = D. II. 293¹⁰ (quoted in Vm.).

¹ S^{ps} āsayapar^o.

² So S^{ps} (Vm. om.).

³ So Vm.; S^{ps} tacapariyantam pūram.

⁴ S^{ps} imasmim.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. hi.

tabbo. Tena kim kathitaṃ hoti: imasmim pādatalā patṭhāya upari kesamatthakā patṭhāya hetṭhā¹ tacato patṭhāya parito ti ettake vyāmamatte kalebare² ādarena³ pi vicinanto na koci kiñci muttaṃ vā maṇiṃ vā veluriyaṃ vā agaruṃ vā candanaṃ vā kuṃkumaṃ vā kappuraṃ vā vāsacunnādinaṃ vā aṇumattaṃ pi sucibhāvaṃ⁴ passati, atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchāṃ assirīkadassanaṃ nānappakāraṃ kesalomādibhedāṃ asuciṃ yeva passati ti. Ayaṃ tāv' ettha padasambandhato vaṇṇanā.

Asubhabbhāvanāvasena paṇ' assa evaṃ vaṇṇanā vedittabbā: evaṃ etasmim pāṇātipātā-veramaṇisikkhāpadādi-bhede sile patitṭhitena payogasuddhena ādikammikena kulaputtana āsayasuddhiyā adhigamanattham dvattimsā-kārakammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuyogam anuyuñjitukāmena, paṭhaman tāv' assa āvāsa-kula-lābha-gana-kamm'-addhāna-ñāti-gantha-rogā iddhipalibodhena vā kittipalibodhena vā saha dasa palibodhā honti*, athānena⁵ āvāsa-kula-lābhagaṇa - ñāti - kittisu saṅgappahānena⁶ kamm'-addhānaganthesu avyāpārena rogassa tikicchāyā ti evaṃ te dasa palibodhā upacchinditabbā; athānena⁵ upacchinnapalibodhena anupacchinnanekkhamaṃbhilāsena koṭippattaṃ sallekhaṇvuttitaṃ pariggahetvā khuddānukhuddakam pi vinayācāraṃ appajahantena āgamādhigamasamannāgato tato aṇṇataraṅgasamannāgato vā kammaṭṭhānadāyako ācariyo vinayānurūpena vidhinā upagantabbo, vattasampadāya ca ārādhitaṇṇatassa attano adhippāyo niveditabbo. Tena tassa nimittajjhāsayacariyādhimuttibhedāṃ ñatvā, yadi etaṃ⁷ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anurūpaṃ, atha, yasmim vihāre attanā vasati ya di tasmim yeva so pi vasitukāmo hoti, tato saṃkhepato kammaṭṭhānaṃ dātabbāṃ, atha

* Cf. Vm. Ch. III., p. 323 sqq.

1 S^{ps} ad. ca.

2 S^{ps} byāmamattakalebareṇa.

3 Vm. sabbādarena.

4 S^{ps} ad. na.

5 S^p atha tena.

6 S^p saṅhapahātānena; S^s saṅgahānena.

7 S^s evaṃ.

aññatra vasitukāmo hoti, tato pahātabbapariggahetabbā-dikathanavasena sapurekkhāraṃ rāgacaritānukūlādikathanavasena sappabhedam vitthārena kathetabbam. Tena tam sapurekkhāraṃ¹ sappabhedam kammatthānam ugga-hetvā ācariyaṃ āpucchitvā, y ā n i tāni

“ mahāvāsaṃ navāvāsaṃ jarāvāsañ ca panthanim
sonḍim paṇṇaṃ ca pupphañ ca phalaṃ patthitam
eva ca

nagaraṃ dārunā khettaṃ visabhāgena paṭṭanam²
paccantasīmāsappāyaṃ yattha mitto na labbhati,
aṭṭhāras’ etāni thānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭi(bha)yaṃ yathā ”* ti

evam aṭṭhārasa senāsanāni ‘ parivajjetabbāni ’ ti vuccanti,
tāni vajjetvā, ya n tam “ kathañ ca bhikkhave senā-
sanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti: idha bhikkhave
senāsanam [gāmato] nātidūram hoti nāccāsannam gamanā-
gamanasampannam divā abbokiṇṇam³ rattim appasaddam
appanigghosaṃ appalamsamakasa vatātapasirimsapasam-
phassaṃ kho pana hoti⁴; tasmim kho pana senāsane
viharantassa appakasiren’ eva uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmim kho
pana senāsane (therā) bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatā-
gamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena
kālam upasamkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇḍhati: “ idam
bhante katham, imassa ko attho ” ti, tassa te āyasmanto
avivaṭṭaṇ c’ eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti
anekavihitesu ca kamkhātthāniyesu dhammesu⁵ kamkham
paṭivinodenti,—evam kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅga-
samannāgataṃ hoti ”† ti evam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ
senāsanam vuttam, t a t h ā r ū p a m senāsanam upagamma
katasabbakiccena kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca āni-
saṃsam paccavekkhitvā buddhasubuddhatāya dhammasu-

* Vm. 424³⁹–425⁸ (“ vuttam pi c’ etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu ”).

† A. V. 15²²–16⁷ > Vm. 434.

¹ S^o supur°.

² S^o pabbatam.

³ So S^o.

⁴ Cf. A. v. l.

⁵ S^o ad. ca.

dhammatāya saṅghasuppatipannatāya ca anussaraṇena
cittam pasādetvā, *y a n taṃ

“vacasā manasā c’ eva vaṇṇasaṅṭhānato disā
okāsato paricchedā¹ sattadh’ uggahaṇaṃ vidū” ti

evaṃ sattavidham uggahakosallam, “anupubbato nātisi-
ghato nātisaṇikato vikkhepapaṭibāhanato paṇṇattisamatik-
kama(na)to anupubbamuñcanato appanāto tayo (ca)
suttantā” ti evaṃ sattavidham manasikāraḥkosallaṃ ca
vuttam, taṃ apariccajantena dvattimsākārabhāvanā āra-
bhitaḥabbā. Evaṃ hi ārabhato sabbākārena dvattimsākāra-
bhāvanā sampajjati no aññathā.

Tattha ādito va tacapañcakam tāva gahetvā api tepiṭa-
kena² “kesā lomā” ti ādinā nayena anulomato, tasmim
paguṇibhūte “taco dantā” ti evamādinā nayena paṭilo-
mato, tasmim pi paguṇibhūte³ tadubhayanayen’ eva anulom-
apaṭilomato bahi viṣaṭavitakkavicchedanattam pālipa-
guṇibhāvatthaṃ ca vacasā, koṭṭhāsasabhāvaparigga-
hattham manasā ca addhamāsam bhāvetabbam, vacasā
hi ’ssa bhāvanā bahi viṣaṭavitakke vicchinditvā manasā
bhāvanāya pālipaguṇatāya ca paccayo hoti, manasā
bhāvanā asubhavaṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ aṇṇataravasena parig-
gahassa. Atha ten’ eva nayena vakkapañcakam addha-
māsam, tato tadubhayam addhamāsam, tato papphāsa-
pañcakam addhamāsam, tato taṃ pañcakattayam pi
addhamāsam; atha ante vuttam pi matthaluṅgaṃ paṭha-
vidhātuākārehi saddhim ekato bhāvanattam idha pakkhi-
pitvā matthaluṅgapañcakam addhamāsam, tato pañcakaca-
tukkam pi addhamāsam, atha medachakkam addhamāsam,
tato medachakkena saha pañcakacatukkam pi addhamā-
sam; atha muttachakkam addhamāsam, tato sabbam eva
dvattimsākāram addhamāsan ti.

Evaṃ cha māse vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāsaparicchedato
vavatthapentena bhāvetabbam majjhimapañṇapuggalam

* Cf. Vm. 883 sqq.

¹ S^{re} -o.

² ?; S^{re} tip^o.

³ S^{re} paguṇitabhūte.

sandhāya vuttam, mandapaññena tu yāvajīvaṃ bhāve-
tabbam, tikkhapaññassa nacirena bhāvanā sampajjati ti.
Etthāha: “katham pañāyam imaṃ dvattimsākāraṃ vaṇ-
ṇādito vavatthapeti” ti—: ayam hi ‘atthi imasmim kāye
kesā’ ti evamādinā nayena tacapañcakādivibhāgato dvat-
timsākāraṃ bhāvento I. kese tāva vaṇṇato ‘kālakā’ ti
vavatthapeti yādisakā vānena¹ diṭṭhā honti, saṇṭhānato
‘dighavattulakā tulādaṇḍakā-m-ivā’ ti² vavatthapeti,
disato pana, yasmā imasmim kāye nābhito uddham upa-
rimā disā³ adho hetṭhimā ti vuccati, tasmā ‘imassa kāyassa
uparimāya disāya⁴ jātā’ ti vavatthapeti, okāsato ‘nalā-
tanta - kaṇṇacūlika - galavāṭaka⁵ - paricchinne sīsacamme
jātā’ ti,—tattha, ‘y a t h ā vammikamatthake jātāni kunta-
tiṇāni⁶ na jānanti ‘mayam vammikamatthake jātāni’ ti,
na vammikamatthako jānāti ‘mayi kuntatiṇāni⁶ jātāni’ ti,
evaṃ evaṃ na kesā jānanti ‘mayam sīsacamme jātā’
ti, na pi sīsacammam jānāti ‘mayi kesā jātā’ ti; ābhoga-
paccavekkhaṇa(vi)rahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākata
suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapatikkulā na satto na
puggalo’ ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato ti duvidho paric-
chedo sabhāgavisabhāgavasena, tattha ‘kesā hetṭhā patit-
ṭhitacammatalena tattha vīhaggamattam pavisitvā patitṭhi-
tena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāseṇa, tiriyaṃ aññam-
aññena paricchinā’ ti evaṃ sabhāgaparicchedato, ‘kesā
na avasesaekattimsākārā, avasesaekattimsā⁷ na kesā’ ti
evaṃ visabhāgaparicchedato ca vavatthapeti. Evaṃ tāva
kese vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. II. Avasesesu ‘lomā vaṇ-
ṇato yebhuyyena nīlavannā’ ti vavatthapeti yādisakā vā
tena diṭṭhā⁸ honti, saṇṭhānato onatacāpasanṭhānā, upari-
vamkatālahīrasanṭhānā vā, disato dvīsu disāsu jātā,
okāsato ‘hatthatalapādātale⁹ ṭhapetvā yebhuyyena avasesa-

¹ So S^{pa}; but cf. 42²⁰.

² S^p tulādaṇḍam ivā ti.

³ S^p uparimadisā (cf. 42¹¹, 44¹⁴).

⁵ S^p -galavāṭa-.

⁷ So S^{pa} (cf. 43³³).

⁹ Vm. °talāni.

⁴ S^p uparimadisāya.

⁶ So S^{pa}; S^p kuṇṭha°.

⁸ S^{pa} ad. vā.

sarīracamme jātā' ti,—tattha, 'yathā purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne jātāni dabbatīnakāni na jānanti 'mayam purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne jātāni' ti, na ca purāṇagāmaṭṭhānam jānāti 'mayi dabbatīnakāni jātāni' ti, evam evam na lomā jānanti 'mayam sarīracamme jātā' ti, na pi sarīracammam jānāti 'mayi lomā jātā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā acetanā avyākataṃ suññā paramaduggandhajegucchapaṭikkulā na satto na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato 'hetthā patitṭhitacammatalena tattha likkhāmatam pavisitvā patitṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāseṇa, tiriyaṃ aññamaññeṇa paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam lome vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

III. Tato param nakhā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa vīsati; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'maṃsavanimuttokāse setā maṃsa-sambandhe¹ tambavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'yathāsakam patitṭhitokāsasaṇṭhānā yebhuyyena madhukaphalaṭṭhisasaṇṭhānā macchasaṅkalikasaṇṭhānā vā' ti vavatthapeti; disato dvisu diṣṣu jātā, okāseṇa 'aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patitṭhitā' (ti),—tattha, 'yathā [nāma] gāmadā-rakehi daṇḍakaggesu madhukaphalaṭṭhikā² ṭhapitā na jānanti 'mayam daṇḍakaggesu ṭhapitā' ti, na pi daṇḍakā jānanti 'amhesu madhukaphalaṭṭhikā ṭhapitā' ti, evam evam nakhā na jānanti 'mayam aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu patitṭhitā' ti, na pi aṅguliyo jānanti 'amhākam aggesu nakhā patitṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā (hi) ete dhammā acetanā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti vavatthapeti; paricchedato 'hetthā mūle ca aṅgulimaṃseṇa³, upari agge ca ākāseṇa, ubhato-passesu aṅgulīnaṃ ubhato-koṭi-cammena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam nakhe vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

IV. Tato param dantā, yassa paripuṇṇā, tassa dvattimsā; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato 'setavaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; 'yassa sama-saṇṭhitā honti, tassa kharapattacchinna-saṃkhaṭṭalam iva

¹ So S^{ps}.² S^s om. -kā.³ S^{ps} ad. ca.

samaganthitasetakusumamakulamālā viya (ca) khāyanti, yassa visamasanṭhitā, tassa jinṇāsanasālāpīṭhapatīpāṭi¹ viya nānāsanṭhānā' ti sanṭhānato vavatthapeti, tesam ubhayadantapantipariyosānesu heṭṭhato upari ca dve dve katvā aṭṭha dantā catukoṭi² catumūlikā āsandikasanṭhānā, tesam orato ten' eva kamena sannivīṭṭhā aṭṭha dantā tikoṭikā timūlikā siṃghāṭakasanṭhānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena (sannivīṭṭhā) heṭṭhato uparito ca ekam ekam katvā cattāro dantā dvikoṭikā dvimūlikā yānakūpatthambhasanṭhānā, tesam pi orato ten' eva kamena sannivīṭṭhā cattāro dāṭhādantā³ ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā mallikāmakulasanṭhānā⁴, tato ubhayadantapantivemajjhe heṭṭhā cattāro upari cattāro katvā aṭṭha dantā ekakoṭikā ekamūlikā tumbabījasanṭhānā ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya⁵ jātā' ti, okāsato 'uparimā uparimahanukatṭhike adbhokotikā, heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimahanukatṭhike uddhamkoṭikā hutvā patīṭṭhitā' ti, — tattha, 'y a t h ā navakammikapurisena heṭṭhāsilātale patīṭṭhāpitā uparimatale pavesitā thambhā na jānanti 'mayam heṭṭhāsilātale patīṭṭhāpitā uparimatale pavesitā' ti, na heṭṭhāsilātalam jānāti 'mayi thambhā (patīṭṭhitā' ti, na ca uparimasilātalam jānāti 'mayi thambhā) pavīṭṭhā' ti, e v a m e v a m na dantā jānanti 'mayam heṭṭhāhanukatṭhike patīṭṭhitā uparimahanukatṭhike pavīṭṭhā' ti, nāpi heṭṭhāhanukatṭhikam⁶ jānāti 'mayi dantā patīṭṭhitā' (ti), na uparimahanukatṭhikam jānāti 'mayi dantā pavīṭṭhā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo' ti (vavatthapeti); paricchedato 'heṭṭhā hanukatṭhikūpena hanukatṭhikam pavisitvā patīṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena ca, upari ākāseṇa, tiriyaṃ aññamaññeṇa paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ dante vaṇṇādito

¹ ?; S^p °pidhakaṭṭiyāna (om. viya nānāsanṭhānā); S^s °pita-patīpāṭi.

² S^{pa} °koṭi; *vide infra*.

³ S^p om. dāṭhā-.

⁴ S^s om. mallikā-.

⁵ S^p uparimadisāya.

⁶ S^s om. -kam.

vavatthapeti. V. Tato param anto-sarīre nānakuṇapa-saṇcayapaṭicchādakam tacam vaṇṇato 'seto' ti vavatthapeti, so hi, yadi pi chavirāgarañjitattā kālakodātādivaṇṇavasena nānavaṇṇo viya dissati, tathā pi sabhāvavannena¹ seto eva, so pan' assa setabhāvo aggijālābhighāta-paharaṇappahārādīhi² viddhamsitāya chaviyā pākato hoti; saṇṭhānato 'saṃkhepena kaṇcukasāṇṭhāno, vitthārena nānasaṇṭhāno' ti³, tathā hi pādaṅgulittaco kosakūrakakosasaṇṭhāno, piṭṭhipādattaco puṭabaddhūpāhanasaṇṭhāno, jaṃghattaco bhattapuṭakatālapaṇṇasaṇṭhāno, ūruttaco taṇḍulabharitadīghatthavikasaṇṭhāno, ānisadattaco udakapūritapaṭaparissāvanasaṇṭhāno⁴, piṭṭhittaco phalakonaddhacammaṣaṇṭhāno, kucchittaco vīṇādoṇikonaddhacammaṣaṇṭhāno, urattaco⁵ yebhuyyena caturassasaṇṭhāno, dvebhāhuttaco⁶ tūṇironaddhacammaṣaṇṭhāno⁷, piṭṭhihatthattaco khurakosasaṇṭhāno phaṇakatthavikasaṇṭhāno vā, hatthaṅgulittaco kuñci(ka)kosasaṇṭhāno⁸, gīvattaco gala-kaṇcukasāṇṭhāno, mukhattaco chiddāvachiddakimikulāvakaṣaṇṭhāno, sīsattaco pattatthavikasaṇṭhāno ti, tacapari-gaṇha[na]kena⁹ ca yogāvacarena uttarotṭhato paṭṭhāya tacassa mamsassa¹⁰ ca antarena cittam pesentena paṭhamam tāva mukhattaco vavatthapetabbo, tato sīsattaco, atha bahigīvattaco tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthattaco, atha ten' eva kamena vāmahatthattaco; tato piṭṭhittaco, atha ānisadattaco, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādattaco, (atha ten' eva kamena vāmapādattaco), tato vatthi-udara-hadaya-abbhantaragīvattaco, tato hetṭhimahanukattaco, eva(m) yāva puna upariotṭha-

¹ ?; S^p tathā visabhāgav°; S^s tathā vibhāgav°; cf. 53, note 1.

² S^{ps} °nappaharādīhi.

³ S^{ps} -nā ti.

⁴ S^p °paṭṭa°.

⁵ S^s udarattaco.

⁶ So S^{ps}; Vm. ubhayabāhuttaco (cf. 46²⁵, where Vm. has bāhudvaya-).

⁷ S^{ps} Vm. tuṇhironaddha°.

⁸ S^{ps} kucchikosa°.

⁹ Vide 47¹ (= Vm).

¹⁰ S^s tacamamsassa.

ttaco' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti, okāsato 'sakala-sarīraṃ parinandhitvā t̥hito' ti,—tattha, 'yathā allacamma-pariyanoddhāya pelāya na allacammam jānāti 'mayā pelā pariyanoddhā' ti, na pi pelā jānāti 'aham allacammena pariyanoddhā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na taco jānāti 'mayā idaṃ cātumahābhūtika(m) sarīraṃ onaddhan' ti, na pi idaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ sarīraṃ jānāti 'aham tacena onaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalaṃ tu

allacammapaṭicchanno navadvāro mahāvaṇo
samantato paggharati asuciṃ pūtigandhiyo' ti;

paricchedato 'hetthā mamsena tattha patitthitatalena vā, upari chaviyā paricchinnō' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ tacam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VI. Tato param sarīre navapesisatappabhedam mamsam vannato 'rattam pālibhaddakapupphasannibhan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānan' ti, tathā hi tattha jaṃgha-mamsam tālapattapuṭabhattasaṇṭhānam — "avikasitaketa-kimakulasāṇṭhānan" ti¹ pi keci—, ūrumamsam sudhā-piṃsanānisadaputtasaṇṭhānam², ānisadamamsam uddhana-koṭisaṇṭhānam, piṭṭhimamsam tālagulapaṭalasaṇṭhānam, phāsukadvayamamsam vamsamayakoṭṭhakucchipadese ṭhapitatanumattikālepaṇṭhānam, thanamamsam ṭhatvā apavidhāallamattikapinḍisaṇṭhānam, dve-bāhumamsam naṅguṭṭhasisapāde chetvā niccammam katvā ṭhapitamahā-mūsikasaṇṭhānam — "mamsasunakasaṇṭhānan" ti³ pi eke—; gaṇḍamamsam gaṇḍappabhedatṭhapitakaraṇḍajabī-jasaṇṭhānam⁴—"maṇḍūkasāṇṭhānan" ti pi eke—, jivhā-mamsam nuhipattasaṇṭhānam, nāsā-mamsam omukhanik-khittapaṇṇakosasaṇṭhānam, akkhikūpamamsam addha-pakkaudumbarasaṇṭhānam, sisamamsam pattapacana-

¹ S^o mukula°.

² S^o vasana° instead of piṃsana°; Vm. ūrumamsam nisadapotasāṇṭhānam.

³ 3: °sūnaka°?

⁴ S^o bhedasapita°.

kaṭāhatanulepasanṭhānan ti, mamsapariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena etān' eva olārikamamsāni saṇṭhānato vavatthapetabbāni, evaṃ hi vavatthāpayato sukhumāni mamsāni nāṇassa āpātham āgacchanti ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātan' ti, okāsato 'sādhikāni tīṇi atṭhisatāni ālimpitvā ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, 'yathā thūlamattikānulittāya bhittiyā na thūlamattikā jānāti 'mayā bhitti anulittā' ti, na pi bhitti jānāti 'ahaṃ thūlamattikāya anulittā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na navapēsisatappabhedam mamsam jānāti 'mayā atṭhisatattayam anulittan' ti, na pi atṭhisatattayam jānāti 'ahaṃ navapēsisatappabhedena mamsena anulittan' ti; ābhogapacca-vekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

navapēsisatā mamsā anulittā kalebaram¹

nānākimikulākiṇṇam mīlhatṭhānaṃ va pūṭikan'* ti;

paricchedato 'heṭṭhā atṭhisamghātena² tattha patitṭhita-talena vā, upari tacena, tiriyaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇena paricchin-nan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ mamsam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. VII. Tato paraṃ sarīre navasatappabhedo³ nahārū vaṇṇato 'setā' ti vavatthapeti —“madhuvāṇṇā” ti pi eke—; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānā' ti, tathā hi tattha mahantā⁴ mahantā nahārū kandalamakulasanṭhānā, tato sukhumatarā sūkaravāgura-rajjusāṇṭhānā⁵, tato aṇukatarā pūtilatāsāṇṭhānā, ⁶tato aṇukatarā Sīhalānaṃ mahāvīṇātantisāṇṭhānā⁶, tato aṇukatarā thūlasuttakasaṇṭhānā; hatthapitṭhi-pādapiṭṭhisu nahārū sakunapādasāṇṭhānā, sīse nahārū gāmadārakānaṃ

* Cf. Pj. ad. S. N. 194.

¹ S^{ps} anulittakalebaram.

² S^{ps} °ghātena, vide 48²⁸.

³ ?; S^s -a, S^p -ā.

⁴ S^p om.

⁵ ?; S^s suravāgurar°, S^p sukuravākurar°, Vm. suttaraj-jukasaṇṭhānā.

⁶ S^s om. (Vm. om. Sīhalānaṃ).

sise ṭhapitaviralataradukūlasaṅṭhānā, piṭṭhiyā nahārū temetvā ātape pasāritamacchajālasaṅṭhānā, avasesā imasmim sarīre taṃtaṃ-aṅgapaccaṅgānugatā nahārū sarīre paṭimukkajālakaṇcukasasaṅṭhānā ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti,—tesu ca 'dakkhiṇakannaṇacūlikato paṭṭhāya pañca kaṇḍaranāmakā mahānahārū purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassam gatā, vāmakannaṇacūlikato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassam gatā, dakkhiṇagalavātakato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā vāmapassam gatā, vāmagalavātakato paṭṭhāya pañca purato ca pacchato ca vinandhamānā dakkhiṇapassam gatā,¹dakkhiṇahattham gatā vinandhamānā purato ca pacchato ca pañca pañcā ti dasa kaṇḍaranāmakā eva[m] mahānahārū ārūlā, tathā vāmahattham dakkhiṇapādam vāmapādañ cā ti, — evam ete saṭṭhi mahānahārū sarīradhārakā sarīraniyāmakā' ti pi vavatthapeti; okāsato 'sakalasarīre aṭṭhicammānam aṭṭhimamsānañ ca antare aṭṭhīni ābandhamānā ṭhitā' ti,—tathā, 'yathā vallisantānabaddhesu² kuḍḍadārusu na vallisantānā jānanti 'amhehi kuḍḍadārūni ābaddhāni' ti, na pi kuḍḍadārūni jānanti 'mayam vallisantānehi ābaddhāni' ti, evam evam na nahārū jānanti 'amhehi tiṇi aṭṭhisatāni ābaddhāni' ti, na pi tiṇi aṭṭhisatāni jānanti 'mayam nahārūhi ābaddhāni' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhapa-virahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo [ti], kevalan tu

nava nahārusatā honti vyāmamatte kalebare

bandhanti aṭṭhisamghāṭam agāram iva valliyo '* ti;

paricchedato 'hetṭhā tihi aṭṭhisatehi tattha paṭiṭṭhitatalehi vā, upari tacāmamsehi, tiriyaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇeṇa³ paricchinna' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam nahārū⁴

* Cf. Pj. ad. S. N. 194.

¹ Sic.

² ∴ : °santānābaddhesu ?

³ S° aṇṇamaṇṇehina (S°?).

⁴ S^{pa} -um.

vannādito vavatthapeti. VIII. Tato param sarīre dvattiṃsādantatthikānaṃ viṣuṃ gahitattā sesāni catusatthi hatthatthikāni, catusatthi pādattthikāni, catusatthi mudukatthikāni mamsanissitāni, dve paṇhikatthīni, ekekaśmim pāde dve dve gopph(ak)atthikāni, dve jaṃghatthikāni, ekam jaṇṇukatthi¹, ekam ūratthi, dve kaṭatthīni², atthārassa piṭṭhikaṇṭakatthīni, catuvīsati phāsukatthīni, cuddasa uratthīni, ekam hadayatthi, dve akkhakatthīni, dve piṭṭhibhāhatthīni, dve³ aggabāhatthīni, satta gīvātthīni, dve hanukatthīni, ekam nāsikatthi, ekam nalātatthi, nava sīsapālātthīni ti evamādinā nayena vuttappabhedāni atthīni sabbān' eva vaṇṇato 'setāni' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'nānāsaṇṭhānāni' (ti), tathā hi tattha aggapādaṅguliyaṭthīni katakabijasaṇṭhānāni, tad(an)antarāni aṅgulīnaṃ majjhapabbatthīni aparipunnapanasatthisaṇṭhānāni, mūlapabbatthīni paṇavasatthānāni — "morasikalisaṇṭhānāni" ti pi eke—, piṭṭhipādātthīni koṭṭitakandalaṃiñjarāsisaṇṭhānāni, paṇhikatthīni⁴ ekatthiphalatālabijasaṇṭhānāni⁵ gopphakatthīni ekato baddhakilāgola(ka)saṇṭhānāni, jaṃghatthikesu khuddaka(m) dhanudaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ mahantaṃ khuppiṇpāsāmilātadhammanipitthisaṇṭhānaṃ⁶, jaṃghatthikassa gopphakatthisu patitthitatthānaṃ anacchādikatakhajjūrīkakaḷīrasaṇṭhānaṃ⁷, jaṃghatthikassa jaṇṇukatthike patitthitatthānaṃ muṭṭiṅgamatthakasaṇṭhānaṃ, jaṇṇukatthi ekapassato⁸ ghatth[it]aphenaṇṭhānaṃ⁹, ūrutthīni duttacchitavāsīpharasudaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni, ūrutthikassa kaṭatthike patitthitatthānaṃ suvaṇṇakārānaṃ

¹ S^o jaṇṇukatthi.

² S^o kacitatthi.

³ S^o dve dve.

⁴ ?, cf. Vm.; S^o paṇakatthīni, S^o kaṭṭhīni.

⁵ Vm. ekatthitatthānaṃ.

⁶ S^o °dammaṇi°, Vm. °sappa° (*vide* Ab. 652).

⁷ Vm. anapanitattacasindikaḷīras° (*vide* Ab. 603, *Deśin.* VIII. 29).

⁸ S^o ekapassa-.

⁹ S^o ghatthita°, S^o ghatita°; Vm. ekato parikkhīna-phenakas°.

aggijālanasalakābundisaṇṭhānam¹, tappatitṭhitokāso ag-
 gacchinna punnāgaphalasaṇṭhāno, ka(ṭa)ṭṭhīni dve pi
 ekābaddhāni hutvā kumbhakārehi katacūlisaṇṭhānāni² —
 “tāpasabhisikāsaṇṭhānāni” ti pi eke —, ānisaḍaṭṭhīni
 heṭṭhāmukhaṭṭhapitasappaphaṇasaṇṭhānāni satta[ṭṭha]ṭ-
 ṭhānesu³ chiddāvachiddāni, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭakattṭhīni
 abbhantarato uparūpari ṭṭhapitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭṭhakasaṇṭhā-
 nāni bāhirato vaṭṭanālisāṇṭhānāni⁴, tesam antarantarā
 kakacadantasadisāni dve tīṇi kaṇṭakāni honti, catuvisatiya
 phāsukaṭṭhisu paripuṇṇāni paripuṇṇasihaḷaddāttasaṇṭhā-
 nāni⁵ aparipuṇṇāni aparipuṇṇasihaḷaddāttasaṇṭhānāni —
 “sabbān’ eva odātakukkuṭassa pasāritapakkhadvayasā-
 ṭhānāni” ti pi eke —, cuddasa uraṭṭhīni jīṇṇasandamānika-
 phalakapantisāṇṭhānāni, pāḍaṭṭhi dabbiphaṇasaṇṭhānam⁶,
 akkakaṭṭhīni khuddakalohavāsidaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni, tesam
 heṭṭhā aṭṭhi addhacandasāṇṭhānam, piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni
 pharasuphaṇasaṇṭhānāni — “upaḍḍhacchinna sihaḷakud-
 dālasāṇṭhānāni” ti pi eke —, bāhaṭṭhīni ādāsadaṇḍa-
 saṇṭhānāni — “mahāvāsidaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni” ti pi eke —,
 aggabāhaṭṭhīni yamakatālakandasāṇṭhānāni, maṇibandh-
 [an]aṭṭhīni ekato alliyāpetvā ṭṭhapitasīsakapaṭṭaveṭṭhaka-
 saṇṭhānāni, piṭṭhihaṭṭhaṭṭhīni koṭṭita(kandala)kandarāsi-
 saṇṭhānāni, haṭṭhaṅgulimūlapabbattṭhīni paṇavasāṇṭhānāni,
 majjhapabbattṭhīni aparipuṇṇapanasatṭhisāṇṭhānāni, agga-
 pabbattṭhīni katakabijasaṇṭhānāni, satta gīvattṭhīni daṇḍe
 vijjhitvā paṭipāṭiya ṭṭhapitavamsakalīradaṇḍasaṇṭhānāni⁷,
 heṭṭhimahanukaṭṭhi kammārānam ayokūṭayottakasaṇṭhā-
 nam, uparimahanukaṭṭhi avalekha(na)satthakasaṇṭhānam⁸,
 akkhināsakūpaṭṭhīni apanītamiṇṇjataruṇatālaṭṭhisāṇṭhā-

¹ S^u aggijālasalakāpuntis°.

² Vm. °uddhanas°, cf. Ab. 455.

³ Vm. sattasu ṭhānesu.

⁴ Vm. vaṭṭanāvalis°.

⁵ S^u sihaḷa(a)ddūtṭhas°; Vm. asita- instead of sihaḷa-
 ddātta-, cf. Ab. 448.

⁶ S° dabbipanas°, S^u dabbimuṭṭhikas°.

⁷ Vm. °vamsakalīravakkalakas°.

⁸ S^u avalekasatthakas°, Vm. avalekhanasatthas°.

nāni, nalātaṭṭhi adhomukhaṭṭhapitabhinnasamkhapālasaṇ-
 ṭhānam¹, kannacūlikatṭhīni nahāpitakhurakosasaṇṭhānāni,
 nalātakannacūlikānam upari paṭṭabandhanokāse aṭṭhi
 bahalaghatapunnapatapilotikakhaṇḍasaṇṭhānam, mud-
 dhanatṭhi mukhacchinnavamkanālikerasaṇṭhānam, sīsaṭ-
 ṭhīni sibbetvā ṭhapitajajarālābukatāhasaṇṭhānāni ti²;
 disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātāni' ti; okāsato 'avisesena saka-
 lasarīre ṭhitāni, visesena tu sīsaṭṭhīni gīvaṭṭhikesu paṭiṭ-
 ṭhitāni, gīvaṭṭhīni piṭṭhikaṇṭakatṭhisu patiṭṭitāni, piṭṭhi-
 kaṇṭakatṭhīni kaṭaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitāni, kaṭaṭṭhīni ūraṭṭhikesu
 patiṭṭhitāni, ūraṭṭhīni jannukatṭhisu, jannukatṭhīni jam-
 ghaṭṭhikesu, jamghaṭṭhīni goppakatṭhikesu, goppakat-
 ṭhīni piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni; piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikāni
 ca goppakatṭhīni ukkhipitvā ṭhitāni, goppakatṭhīni
 jamghaṭṭhīni . . . pe . . . gīvaṭṭhīni sīsaṭṭhīni ukkhipitvā
 ṭhitāni' ti etenānusārena avasesāni pi aṭṭhīni veditabbāni,
 —tattha, yathā itṭhakagopānasicayādisu ha uparimā
 itṭhakādayo jānanti 'mayam heṭṭhimesu patiṭṭhitā' ti, na
 pi heṭṭhimā jānanti 'mayam uparimāni ukkhipitvā ṭhitā'
 ti, evaṃ evaṃ na sīsaṭṭhikāni jānanti 'mayam gīvaṭ-
 ṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni' ti . . . pe . . . na goppakatṭhikāni
 jānanti 'mayam piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitāni' ti, na (pi)
 piṭṭhipādaṭṭhikāni jānanti 'mayam goppakatṭhīni ukkhi-
 pitvā ṭhitāni' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete
 dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti, kevalaṃ tu imāni
 sādḍhikāni³ tiṇi aṭṭhisatāni navahi nahārusatehi navahi ca
 mamsapesisatehi ābaddhānulittāni ekasatacammapariyo-
 naddhāni⁴ sattarasaharaṇisatānugatasinehasinehitāni na-
 vanavutilomakūpasahassaparissavamānasedajallikāni⁵ aṭi-
 tikimikulāni⁶ 'kāyo' tv eva saṃkham gatāni, yaṃ sabhā-
 vato upaparikkhanto yogāvacaro na kiñci gayhūpagaṇi⁷
 passati, kevalaṃ tu nahārusambaddham nānākunāpasam-

¹ S^{pa} dhamukhaṭṭh°; Vm. adhomukhaṭṭhapitasaṇ-
 khaṭālakapālas°.

² S^{pa} °ālāpukatāhas°.

³ S° sādḍhitāni, S° sādḍhakāni.

⁴ So S^{pa}.

⁵ S^{pa} °paris(s)āvamāna°.

⁶ Sic S°; S° asinimikulāni.

⁷ S° gayhūpagatam.

kiṇṇaṃ aṭṭhisamghāṭaṃ eva passati, yaṃ disvā dasaba-
lassa puttābhāvaṃ upeti, yathāha :

“ paṭipāṭiy’ aṭṭhīni tṭhāni koṭiyā,—

anekasandhiyamito nakhehi ca¹

baddho nahārūhi jarāya codito

acetano kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamo ;

kuṇapam kuṇape jātaṃ asucimhi ca pūṭini

duggandhe duggandhabhede na- . . .²;

aṭṭhipuṭe aṭṭhipuṭo³

nibbatto pūṭini pūṭikāyamhi,

tamhi ca vinetha chandaṃ :

hessatha puttā dasabalassā ” ti⁴;

paricchedato ‘ anto aṭṭhimiñjēna, uparito maṃsena, agge
mūle ca aññaṃaññēna paricchinnānī ’ ti vavatthapeti;
ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana
kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ aṭṭhīni vaṇṇadito vavatthapeti.
IX. Tato paraṃ sarīre yathāvuttappabhedānaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ
abbhantaraḡataṃ aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vaṇṇato ‘ setaṇ ’ ti vavattha-
peti; saṇṭhānato ‘ attano okāsasaṇṭhānaṇ ’ ti, seyyathidaṃ :
mahantaṃmahantaṇaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantaraḡataṃ sedetvā
vaṭṭetvā mahantesu vamsanalakapabbesu pakkhitta-
mahāvettaṃkurasāṇṭhānaṃ, khudd[ak]ānukhuddakānaṃ
abbhantaraḡataṃ sedetvā vaṭṭetvā khuddānukhuddakesu
vamsanalakapabbesu pakkhittatanuvettaṃkurasāṇṭhānaṇ
ti; disato ‘ dvīsu diṣāsu jātān ’ ti; okāsato ‘ aṭṭhīnaṃ
abbhantare patitṭhitaṇ ’ ti,—tathha, yathā velūnalakā-
dīnaṃ (anto)ḡatāni dadhiphāṇitāni na jānanti ‘ mayam
velūnalakādīnaṃ antoḡatānī ’ ti, na pi velūnalakādayo
jānanti ‘ dadhiphāṇitāni amhākaṃ antoḡatānī ’ ti, evaṃ
evaṃ na aṭṭhimiñjaṃ jānāti ‘ ahaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ antoḡataṇ ’ ti,
na pi aṭṭhīni jānanti ‘ aṭṭhimiñjaṃ amhākaṃ antoḡataṇ ’
ti; abhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe
. . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantara-

¹ S^o nakehi ca, S^p na kehici.

² S^o namadhamhi vāyadhammi ca, S^p nadhammamhi
dhamhi ca.

³ S^p aṭṭhipuṭo aṭṭhipuṭe.

⁴ S^p ad. ca.

talehi atṭhimiñjabhāgena ca¹ paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ atṭhimiñjaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. X. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare dvigolakappabhedam vakkam vaṇṇato 'mandarattam pālibhad-dakattḥivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'gāmadāra-kānam suttāvutakīlāgolakasaṇṭhānan'² ti—"ekavaṇṇasaha-kāra(dvaya)saṇṭhānan" ti pi eke - ; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'galavāṭakā vinikkhittena'³ ekamūlena thokam gantvā dvidhā bhinnena thūlanahārunā vinibaddham hutvā hadayamamsam parikkhipitvā ṭhitan' ti⁴,—tattha, ya t h ā vaṇṭūpanibaddham sahakāradvayaṃ na jānāti 'aham vaṇṭena upanibaddhan' ti, na pi vaṇṭam jānāti 'mayā sahakāradvayaṃ upanibaddhan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na vakkam jānāti 'aham thūlanahārunā upanibaddhan' ti, na (pi) thūlanahāru jānāti 'mayā vakkam upanibaddhan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hī ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedatao 'vakkam vakka-bhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ vakkam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XI. Tato paraṃ sarīrassa abbhantare hadayaṃ vaṇṇato 'rattam rattapadumapattapitṭhivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti, saṇṭhānato 'bāhirapattāni apānetvā adhomukhaṭhapitapadumamakulasāṇṭhānan' ti, tañ ca aggacchinnaṃ punnāgaphalam iva vivakampassam⁵ bahi maṭṭam⁶ anto kosātakīphalassa abbhantarasiṇṇasam, paññābahulānam thokam vikasitam, mandapaññānam mukulitam⁷ eva,—yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca pavattanti, taṃ apānetvā avasesamamsapiṇḍasamkhātam, yassa abbhantare

¹ S^o atṭhimiñjabhāvena ca (Vm. om.); cf. 53¹⁰, 57²³, where S^o has -bhāgena.

² Vm. dāra-kānam yamakakīlāgolakas^o.

³ Sic; Vm. nikkhantena.

⁴ So Vm.; S^o parikkhipitan ti, S^o ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti.

⁵ Sic S^o; S^o vivakamphassam; (v: vāṃkapassam?).

⁶ Vide 58, note 3; S^o here maṭṭham.

⁷ So S^o Vm.

addhapasatamatta(m) lohitam saṅṭhāti, yaṃ rāgacaritassa rattam, dosacaritassa kālakam, mohacaritassa maṃsadhovanodakasadisam, vitakkacaritassa kulatthayūsavaṇṇam, saddhācaritassa kanikārapupphavaṇṇam, paññācaritassa accham vippasannam anāvilam niddhotajātimani viya jutimantam khāyati; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sarirabbhantare dvinnam thanānam majjhe patiṭṭhitan' ti,—tattha, yathā dvinnam vātapānakavāṭakānam majjhe ṭhito aggalatthambhako na jānāti 'aham dvinnam vātapānakavāṭakānam majjhe ṭhito' ti, na pi vātapānakavāṭakāni jānanti 'ambhākam majjhe aggalatthambhako ṭhito' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na hadayaṃ jānāti 'aham dvinnam thanānam majjhe ṭhitan' ti, na pi thanāni jānanti 'hadayaṃ ambhākam majjhe ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'hadayaṃ hadayabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ hadayaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XII. Tato param sarirassa abbhantare yakanasaññitam¹ yamakamaṃsapindam vaṇṇato 'rattam rattakumudabāhirapattapitṭhivaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṅṭhānato 'ekamūlam hutvā agge yamakam koviḷārapattasaṅṭhānam, tañ ca dandhānam ekam yeva hoti mahantam, paññavantānam dve vā tūni vā khuddakāni' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'dvinnam thanānam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassam nissāya thitan' ti,—tattha, yathā pivarakapasse laggamaṃsapesi na jānāti 'aham pivarakapasse laggā' ti, na (pi) pivarakapassam jānāti 'mayi maṃsapesi laggā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na yakanam jānāti 'aham thanānam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassam² nissāya thitan' ti, na pi thanānam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassam² jānāti 'maṃ nissāya yakanam thitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato pana 'yakanam yakanabhāgena paricchinnan' ti

¹ So Vm.; S^{pe} yamakasaññitam.

² S^p abbhantaradakkh°.

vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ yakanam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIII. Tato param sarīre paṭicchannāpaṭicchannabhedato duvidham kilomakam vaṇṇato 'setam dukūlapilotikavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'attano okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'paṭicchannakilomakam hadayañ ca vakkañ ca parivāretvā, (a)paṭicchannakilomakam sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsam pariyonandhitvā ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, ya th ā pilotikāya paliveṭṭhite maṃse na pilotikā jānāti 'mayā maṃsam paliveṭṭhitan' ti, na pi maṃsam jānāti 'aham pilotikāya paliveṭṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na kilomakam jānāti 'mayā hadayavakkāni sakalasarīre (ca) cammassa heṭṭhato maṃsam paliveṭṭhitan' ti, na pi hadayavakkāni sakalasarīre ca maṃsam jānāti 'aham kilomakena paliveṭṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'heṭṭhā maṃsena, upari¹ cammena, tiriyaṃ kilomakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ kilomakam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIV. Tato param sarīrassa abbhantare pihakam vaṇṇato 'nilam milātanigundipupphavannan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'yebhuyena sattaṅgulappamāṇam abandhanam kālavacchakajivhāsaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam nissāya ṭhitam, yaṃhi paharaṇa(p)pahārena bahi nikkhante sattānam jīvitakkhayo hoti,—tattha, ya th ā koṭṭhakamatthakapassam nissāya ṭhitā gomayapiṇḍi na jānāti 'aham koṭṭhakamatthakapassam nissāya ṭhitā' ti, na pi koṭṭhakamatthakapassam jānāti 'gomayapiṇḍi maṃ nissāya ṭhitā' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na pihakam jānāti 'aham udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam nissāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam jānāti 'pihakam maṃ nissāya ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato '(pihakam)

pihakabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam pihakam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XV. Tato param sarirassa abbhantare dvattimsamamsakhaṇḍappabhedam papphāsam vaṇṇato 'rattam nātiparipakkau-dumbaravaṇṇan' ti¹ vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'visamacchin-napūvasaṇṭhānan'² ti — "chadaniṭṭhakakhaṇḍapuñjasaṇ-ṭhānan" ti pi eke—, tad etaṃ abbhantare asitapītādīnaṃ abhāve uggate(na) kammajatejusmanā abbhāhatattā sam-khāditapalā(la)piṇḍam³ iva nīrasam nirojam hoti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antare hadayaṇ ca yakanaṇ ca upari cchādetvā olambantaṃ ṭhitan' ti,—tattha, ya t h ā jinṇa-kotṭhabbhantare lambamāno sakunakulāvako na jānāti 'ahaṃ jinṇakotṭhabbhantare lambamāno ṭhito' ti, na pi jinṇakotṭhabbhantaram⁴ jānāti 'sakunakulāvako mayi lambamāno ṭhito' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na papphāsam jānāti 'ahaṃ sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antare lamba-mānaṃ ṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṃ thanānaṃ antaram jānāti 'mayi papphāsam lambamānaṃ ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'papphāsam papphāsabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam papphāsam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVI. Tato param anto-sarīre purisassa dvattimsahatthaṃ itthiyā atṭhaviṣatihatthaṃ ekaviṣatiyā ṭhānesu obhaggam antaṃ vaṇṇato 'setam sakkhara-sudhāvaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'sisam chinditvā lohitaḍoṇiyam⁵ samvelletvā⁶ ṭhapitadhammanisaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dvisu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato 'upari galavāṭake hetṭhā ca karisamagge vinibaddhattā⁷ galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrab-

¹ Vm. om °pari°, ad. phala after udumbara.

² Vm. visamacchinna bahalapūvakhaṇḍas°.

³ S^{ps} samkhārīta°.

⁴ S^p -e, S^s om. na pi . . . ṭhito ti.

⁶ Vm. ābhujitvā; cf. 64²⁰.

⁵ S^{ps} -iyā.

⁷ S^{ps} -antā.

bhantare t̥hitan' ti,—tattha, yathā lohitadoṇiyam t̥hapitam chinnaśīsam dhammanikaḷebaram na jānāti 'aham lohitadoṇiyam t̥hitan' ti, na pi lohitadoṇi jānāti 'mayi chinnaśīsam dhammanikaḷebaram t̥hitan' ti, e v a m evam na antam jānāti 'aham sarirabbhantare t̥hitan' ti, na pi sarirabbhantaram jānāti 'mayi antam t̥hitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'antam antabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam antam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVII. Tato param anto-sarire antarantare antaḡuṇam vaṇṇato 'dakaśītalikamūlavannaṇ' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'dakaśītalikamūlasaṇṭhānam evā' ti—"gomuttasaṇṭhānan" ti pi eke—; disato 'dviṣu disāsu jātan' ti; okāśato 'kuddālapaḥasukammāḍiṇi karontānam yantākaḍḍhanakāle yantasuttakam iva¹ yantaphalakāni antabhoge² ekato agalante ābandhitvā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakassa antarā samsibbitvā t̥hitarajjukā viya ekaviśatiyā antabhogānam antarā t̥thitan' ti,—tattha, yathā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakam sibbitvā t̥hitarajjukā na jānāti 'mayā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakam sibbitan' ti, na pi pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakam jānāti 'rajjukā maṃ sibbitvā t̥hitā' ti, e v a m evam na antaḡuṇam jānāti 'aham antam ekaviśatibhogantare ābandhitvā t̥hitan' ti, na pi antam jānāti 'antaḡuṇam maṃ ābandhitvā t̥hitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'antaḡuṇam antaḡuṇabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam antaḡuṇam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XVIII. Tato param anto-sarire udariyam vaṇṇato 'ajjhohatābhāraṇaṇ' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'parissāvane sithilabaddhataṇḍulasāṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāśato 'udare

¹ S² eva.

² So S² always (Vm. a n t ā b h o g a-), cf. below ekaviśatibhogantare.

ṭhitan' ti, udaram nāma ubhato pi¹ nippīliyamānassa
 allasātakassa majjhe sañjātaphotakasadisam² antatṭhānam
 bahi matṭam³ anto maṃsakasambupaliveṭhitam kiliṭṭha-
 pāvārapupphasadisam—"kuthitapanasaphalassa⁴ abbhan-
 tarasadisan" ti pi eke—, tattha kakkotakā⁵ gaṇḍuppādakā
 tālahīrakā⁶ sūcimukhakā paṭatantū suttakā ti evamādidvat-
 tiṃsakulappabhedā kimayo⁷ ākulavyākulā saṇḍasaṇḍacārino
 hutvā nivasanti, ye pānabhojanādimhi avijjamāne ullam-
 ghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam abhitudanti⁸ pānabho-
 janādiajjhoharaṇavelāyaṇ ca uddhamukhā hutvā paṭha-
 majjhohate dve tayo ālope turitaturitam vilumpanti, yaṃ
 eṭesaṃ kiminam pasūtigharam vaccaakuṭi gilānasālā susānaṇ
 ca hoti, yattha, seyyathā pi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre
 candanikāya saradasamaye⁹ thullaphusitake deve vassante
 udakena āvūlham¹⁰ muttakarīsacammaṭṭhinahārūkhaṇḍa-
 khelasimghāṇikālohitappabhuti nānākunaṇapajātam nipati'-
 vā kaddamodakālulitam sañjātakimikulākulam hutvā
 dvīhatihaccayena suriyātapasantāpavegakuthitam¹⁰ upari
 phenabubbulake muñcantam abhinilavaṇṇam parama-
 duggandhajeguccham upagantum vā daṭṭhum vā anaraha-
 rūpatam¹¹ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati pag eva ghāyitum vā sāyitum
 vā, evaṃ evaṃ nānappakārapānabhojanādi dantamusa-
 lacunṇitam jivhāhatthasamparivattitam khelapalibuddham
 tamkhaṇavigatavaṇṇagandharasādisampadam koliyakule¹²
 supāṇavamathusadisam nipatitvā pittasemhavātapalive-
 ṭhitam hutvā udaraggisantāpavegakuthitam kimikulā-
 kulam uparūpari phenabubbulakāni muñcantam paramaka-
 sambuduggandhajegucchabhāvam¹³ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati, yaṃ

¹ Vm. om. pi.

² S^{va} °poṭaka°.

³ So S^{va}; S^{va} matṭham.

⁴ S^{va} kathinap°, S^{va} kuthip°.

⁵ Vm. takk°.

⁶ S^{va} nālagīrakā, S^{va} kālahīrakā.

⁷ S^{va} kimiyo.

⁸ S^{va} abhikundanti (Vm. abhihananti).

⁹ Vm. nidāghas° . . . vuyhamānam.

¹⁰ Vide 58, note 4; 60, note 2, 62²⁴; S^{va} °kathitam.

¹¹ S^{va} anaraharūhanam.

¹² ?; S^{va} koliyakile, S^{va} kolikule.

¹³ S^{va} om °kasambu°.

sutvā pi pānabhojanādisu amanuññatā saṇṭhāti pag eva paññācakkhunā oloketvā, yattha ca patitaṃ pānabhojanādi pañcadhā vikatikaṃ¹ gacchati: ekabhāgaṃ pānakā khādanti², ekabhāgaṃ udaraggi jhāpeti, eko bhāgo muttaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo karisaṃ hoti, eko bhāgo rasabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā soṇitamamsādini upabrūhayati³ ti,— tattha, yathā paramajegucchāya supānadoṇiyā t̥hito sāpānavamathu⁴ na jānāti ‘ahaṃ sāpānadoṇiyā t̥hito’ ti, na pi sāpānadoṇi jānāti ‘mayi supānavamathu t̥hito’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ na udariyaṃ jānāti ‘ahaṃ imasmim paramaduggandhaje-gucche udare t̥hitan’ ti, na pi udaraṃ jānāti ‘mayi udariyaṃ t̥hitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . , pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘udariyaṃ udariyabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti (vavatthapeti); ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ udariyaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XIX. Tato param anto-sarīre karisaṃ vaṇṇaḷo ‘yebhuyyena ajjhohaṭṭhāhāraṇṇan’ ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato ‘okāsasaṇṭhānan’ ti; disato ‘hetthimāya disāya jātan’ ti; okāsato ‘pakkāsaye t̥hitan’ ti, pakkāsayo nāma hetthā nābhi-piṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānaṃ antare antāvasāne ubbedhena aṭṭhaṅgulamatto vaṃsanalakabbhantarasadiso padeso, yattha, seyyathā pi nāma uparibhūmibhāge patitaṃ vassodakaṃ ogalitvā hetthābhūmibhāgaṃ pūretvā tiṭṭhati, evaṃ evaṃ yaṃ kiñci āmāsaye patitaṃ pānabhojanādikāṃ udaragginā pheṇuddehakāṃ pakkapakkāṃ saṇhakarāṇiyā⁵ piṭṭham iva saṇhabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā antabilena ogalitvā, omadditvā vaṃsanalake pakkhip(p)amānapaṇḍumattikā viya sannicitāṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, yathā vaṃsanalake omadditvā pakkhittapaṇḍumattikā na jānāti ‘ahaṃ vaṃsanalake t̥hitā’ ti, na pi vaṃsanalako⁶ jānāti ‘mayi paṇḍumattikā t̥hitā’ ti, evaṃ evaṃ karisaṃ na

¹ So S^s; S^p ekakam, Vm. vivekam.

² S^p bhuñjanti.

³ S^{ps} upabruyhati.

⁴ S^s here supāna°.

⁵ S^s saṇhamkarāṇiyā, S^p sattakaraṇipasa; (Vm. nisadāya).

⁶ S^{ps} -e.

jānāti 'aḥaṃ pakkāsaye t̥hitan' ti, na pi pakkāsayo jānāti 'mayi karīsaṃ t̥hitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'karīsaṃ karīsabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam karīsaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXII. Tato paraṃ sarīre sīsakaṭāhabbhantare matthaluṅgaṃ vaṇṇato 'setaṃ ahichattakapiṇḍivaṇṇan' ti¹ vavatthapeti—"vikkuthitaduṭṭhavaṇṇan" ti² pi eke—; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'sīsakaṭāhassa abbhantare cattāro sibbanimagge³ nissāya samodhāya⁴ t̥thapitā cattāro piṭṭhapiṇḍikā viya samohitaṃ catumatthaluṅgapiṇḍappabhedam hutvā t̥hitan' ti,—tattha, yathā purāṇalābukaṭāhe pakkhittā piṭṭhapiṇḍi vikkuthitaduṭṭham vā na jānāti 'aḥaṃ purāṇalābukaṭāhe t̥hitan' ti, na pi purāṇalābukaṭāha(m) jānāti 'mayi piṭṭhapiṇḍi vik(k)uthitaduṭṭham vā t̥hitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ na jānāti 'aḥaṃ sīsakaṭāhabbhantare t̥hitan' ti, na pi sīsakaṭāhabbhantaram jānāti 'mayi matthaluṅgaṃ t̥hitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'matthaluṅgaṃ matthaluṅgabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam matthaluṅgaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XX. Tato paraṃ sarīre baddhābaddhabhedato duvidham pi pittaṃ vaṇṇato 'bahalamadhukatelavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti—"abaddhapiṭṭam milātaākulipupphavaṇṇan" ti⁵ eke—; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'dviṣu disāsu jātan' ti; okāsato a b a d d h a p i t t a m 'kesalomanakhadantānam maṃsavinimuttat̥ṭhānam thaddhasukkhacammañ ca vaj-jetvā udakam iva telabindu⁶ avasesasarīram vyāpetvā t̥hitan' ti, yamhi kupite akkhīni pītakāni honti bhamanti, gattam kampati kaṇḍūyati, b a d d h a p i t t a m 'hadaya-

¹ S^s °pindikevaṇṇan ti.

² S^p vikadhikad°.

³ S^{ps} sibbitvānimagge.

⁴ Vm. samodhānetvā.

⁵ S^{ps} milāka°.

⁶ S^{ps} -um.

papphāsānam antare yakanamamsam nissāya patitṭhite rattakosātakikosakasadiṣe¹ pittakosake tṭhitan' ti, yamhi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallatthacittā hiriottappam chaddetvā akattabbam karonti abhāsitaḥham bhāsanti acintetabbam cintenti,—tattha, ya t h ā udakam vyāpetvā² tṭhitaṃ telam na jānāti ' (aham) udakam vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, na pi udakam jānāti 'telam mam vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na abaddhapittam jānāti 'aham sarīram vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, na pi sarīram jānāti 'abaddhapittam mam vyāpetvā tṭhitan' ti, ya t h ā ca kosātakikosake tṭhitaṃ vassodakam na jānāti 'aham kosātakikosake tṭhitan' ti, na pi kosātakikosako jānāti 'mayi vassodakam tṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na baddhapittam jānāti 'aham pittakosake tṭhitan' ti, na pi pittakosako jānāti 'mayi baddhapittam tṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'pittam pītṭabhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchato, visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ pittam vaṇṇadito vavatthapeti. XXI. Tato param sarīrabhantare ekapattapūrapamānam semham vaṇṇato 'setam kacchakapaṇṇarasavannan'³ ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; diṣato 'uparimāya diṣāya jātan' ti; okāṣato 'udarapaṭale tṭhitan' ti, yaṃ pānabhojanādiajjhoharanakāle, se y ya t h ā pi nāma udake sevālapaṇṇakam⁴ kaṭṭhe vā kaṭhale vā patante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati, evaṃ evaṃ pānabhojanādimhi nipatante chijjitvā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati, yamhi ca mandibhūte pakkam iva gaṇḍam pūtikam iva kukkuṭaṇḍam udarapaṭalam parama-jegucchakunapagaṇḍham hoti, tato uggatena ca gaṇḍhena⁵ uggāro⁶ pi mukham pi duggaṇḍham pūtikunapasadiṣam hoti, so ca puriso "apehi, duggaṇḍham vāyasi" ti vattab-

¹ Vm. mahākosātakik°.

² S^{ps} -itvā *here and below, vide* 60³².

³ Vm. nāgabalāp°.

⁴ S^{ps} sevālapaṇṇakam.

⁵ S^{ps} *ad. ca.*

⁶ Vm. udreko, *cf.* Ab. 468.

batam āpajjati, yañ ca abhivaḍḍhitam bahalattam āpannam paṭikujjanaphalakam iva vacca kuṭiyā udarapaṭalab-bhantare eva kuṇapagandham sannirumbhitvā tiṭṭhati,—tattha, (y a t h ā) candanikāya upari phenapaṭalam na jānāti ‘aham candanikāya ṭhitan’ ti, na pi candanikā jānāti ‘mayi phenapaṭalam ṭhitan’ ti, evam evam na semham jānāti ‘aham udarapaṭale ṭhitan’ ti, na pi udarapaṭalam jānāti ‘mayi semham ṭhitan’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘semham semhabhāgena paricchinnan’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam semham (vannādito) vavatthapeti. XXII. Tato param sarīre pubbam vannato ‘paṇḍupalāsavanno’ ti¹ vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato ‘okāsasaṇṭhāno’ ti¹; diṣato ‘dvīsu diṣāsu jāto’ ti¹; okāsato pubbassa okāso nāma nibaddho n’atthi, yattha pubbo sannicito tiṭṭheyya; yatra yatra khāṇukaṇṭakapaharanaggijālādihi² abhihate sarīrappadeso lohitaṃ saṇṭhahitvā paccati gaṇḍapilakādayo vā uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiṭṭhati,—tattha, y a t h ā rukkhassa tattha tattha pharasudhārādihi pahaṭappadeso āgalitvā ṭhito nīyāso³ na jānāti ‘aham rukkhassa pahaṭappadeso ṭhito’ ti, na pi rukkhassa pahaṭappadeso jānāti ‘mayi nīyāso ṭhito’ ti, evam evam na pubbo jānāti ‘aham sarīrassa tattha tattha khāṇukaṇṭakādihi abhihatappadeso⁴ gaṇḍapilakādīnaṃ utṭhitappadeso vā ṭhito’ ti, na pi sarīrappadeso jānāti ‘mayi pubbo ṭhito’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘pubbo pubbabhāgena paricchinnō’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evam pubbam vannādito vavatthapeti. XXIII. Tato param sarīre ‘sannicitalohitaṃ, saṃsaranalohitaṃ’ ti evam duvidhe lohite sannicitalohitaṃ tāva⁵ vannato ‘bahalakuthitalākhārasavannan’

¹ S^{ps} -an ti, cf. 63, note 5.

² Cf. however 45^b.

³ S^a niyyāso (cf. 67^{2b}).

⁴ S^{ps} abhihaṭa^o.

⁵ S^a sannicitam tāva.

ti vavatthapeti, samsaranalohitaṃ 'acchalākhārasavannaṃ' ti; saṇṭhānato sabbam pi 'attano okāsasaṇṭhānaṃ' ti; disato sannicitalohitaṃ 'uparimāya disāya jātaṃ' ti, samsaranalohitaṃ 'dvīsu pi' ti; okāsato samsaranalohitaṃ kesalomanakhadantānaṃ mamsavinimuttatṭhānaṃ thaddhasukkhacammaṃ ca vajjetvā dhamanijālānusārena sabbam upādinṇakasarīraṃ pharitvā tṭhitaṃ, sannicitalohitaṃ yakanassa¹ heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūra[na]mattam² hadayavakkapapphāsānaṃ upari thokaṃ thokaṃ bindum pātentam vakkahadayayakanapapphāse tementam tṭhitaṃ, yaṃhi vakkahadayādini atemente sattā pipāsitaṃ honti,—tattha, ya t h ā jajjarakapāle tṭhitaṃ udakaṃ heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādini tementam na jānāti 'aham jajjarakapāle tṭhitaṃ heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādini tememī' ti, na pi jajjarakapālam heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādini vā³ jānanti⁴ 'mayi udakaṃ tṭhitaṃ, amhe vā tementam tṭhitaṃ' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na lohitaṃ jānāti 'aham yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge vakkahadayādini tementam tṭhitaṃ' ti, na pi yakanassa heṭṭhābhāge tṭhānaṃ vakkahadayādini (vā) jānanti 'mayi lohitaṃ, amhe vā tementam tṭhitaṃ' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavīrahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'lohitaṃ lohitaḥbhāgena paricchinnam' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣṭo evā ti. Evaṃ lohitaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXIV. Tato paraṃ sarīre sedam vaṇṇato 'pasannatīlatelavaṇṇo' ti⁵ vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti⁵; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jāto' ti; okāsato sedassa eva okāso nāma nibaddho n' atthi, ya t t h a sedo lohitaṃ viya sadā tiṭṭheyya, ya s m ā tu, ya d ā aggisantāpasuriyasantāpautuvikārādihi sarīraṃ santap(p)ati, a t t h a udakato abbūhamatta-visamacchinnabhisamujjālakumudanālakalāpaudakaṃ i v a sabbakesalomakūpavivarehi paggharati, t a s m ā tesam kesalomakūpavivarānaṃ vasena

¹ Vm. yakanatṭhānassa, cf. 63¹⁰.

² Vm. ekapattapūramattam, cf. 61²⁰.

³ S^{pa} ad. na.

⁴ S^p jānāti.

⁵ S^{pa} -an ti.

tam saṇṭhānato vavatthapeti, “sedaparigaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena kesalomakūpavivare pūretvā ṭhitavasen’ eva sedo manasikātabbo” ti vuttam pubbācariyehi,—tattha, y a t h ā bhisamulālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharantam udakam na jānāti ‘aham bhisamulālakumudanālakalāpavivarehi paggharāmī’ ti, na pi bhisamulālakumudanālavi varā jānanti ‘amhehi udakam paggharati’ ti, e v a m evam na sedo jānāti ‘aham kesalomakūpavivarehi paggharāmī’ ti, na pi kesalomakūpavivarā jānanti ‘amhehi sedo paggharati’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘sedo sedabhāgena paricchinno’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam sedam vannādito vavatthapeti. XXV. Tato param sarīre cammamamsantare medam vannato ‘phālitalaliddivanno’ ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato ‘okāsasaṇṭhāno’ ti, tathā hi sukhino thūlasarīrassa cammamamsantare¹ pharitvā ṭhito haliddirattadukūlapilotikasaṇṭhāno, kisasarīrassa jaṃghamamsa-ūrumamsa-piṭṭhikaṇṭakanissitapiṭṭhimamsa-udara-pāṭalamamsāni nissāya samvelltivā ṭhapitalaliddirattadukūlapilotikakhaṇḍasaṇṭhāno ti; (disato ‘dvīsu disāsu jāto’ ti); okāsato thūlasarīrassa sakalasarīram pharitvā, kisassa jaṃghamamsādini nissāya ṭhito, yo sinehasamkhāto pi hutvā paramajegucchattā na matthakatelattham na gaṇḍūsatelattham na dīpajalanattham saṅgayhati,—tattha, y a t h ā mamsapuñjam nissāya ṭhitā haliddirattadukūlapilotikā na jānāti ‘aham mamsapuñjam nissāya ṭhitā’ ti, na pi mamsapuñjo jānāti ‘haliddirattadukūlapilotikā maṃ nissāya ṭhitā’ ti, e v a m evam na medo jānāti ‘aham sakalasarīram, jaṃghādisu vā mamsam nissāya ṭhito’ (ti), na pi sakalasarīram jaṃghādisu vā mamsam jānāti ‘(maṃ)² medo nissāya ṭhito’ ti; ābhogapaccavekkhana . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato ‘heṭṭhā mamsena, upari cammena, samantato medabhāgena paricchinno’ ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo,

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^{ps} jānāti *before* jaṃgh°, *om.* maṃ *after* mamsam.

visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ medaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVI. Tato param sarīre assu¹ vaṇṇato 'pasannatilatelavaṇṇan' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānan' ti; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātan' ti; okāsato 'akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na c' etaṃ pittakosake pittam iva akkhikūpakesu sadā sannicitam hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā somanassajātā sattā mahāhasitam hasanti domanassajātā rodanti paridevanti tathārūpam visamāhāraṃ vāharanti, yadā ca nesam² akkhini dhūmarajapamsukādīhi abbihaññanti, tadā etehi somanassadomanassavisamāhārādīhi samuṭṭhahitvā assu akkhikūpake[su] pūretvā tiṭṭhati paggharati ca, "assupariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacaraṇa akkhikūpake pūretvā ṭhitavaseṇ" eva taṃ manasikātabban" ti pubbācariyā vaṇṇayanti,—tattha, y a t h ā matthakacchinnatarunatālaṭṭhikūpakesu³ ṭhitam udakaṃ na jānāti 'ahaṃ matthakacchinnatarunatālaṭṭhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na pi matthakacchinnatarunatālaṭṭhikūpakā jānanti 'amhesu udakaṃ ṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na assu jānāti '(ahaṃ) akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan' ti, na pi akkhikūpakā jānanti 'amhesu assu ṭhitan' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhana- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'assu assubhāgena paricchinnan' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ assum vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXVII. Tato param sarīre vilinasinehasamkhātaṃ vasam vaṇṇato 'ācāme āsittatela-vaṇṇā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānā' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti; okāsato 'hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala - pādapiṭṭhi - nāsāpuṭa - nalāṭa - aṃsakūṭesu ṭhitā' ti, na c' esā etesu okāsesu sadā vilinā eva hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvisabhāga-dhātuvisabhāgehi te padesaṃ usmājātā⁴ honti, tadā tattha vilinā va hutvā pasannasālilāsu udakasonḍikāsu nīhāro viya saraṭi⁵,—tattha, y a t h ā udakasonḍiyo ajjhot-

¹ Cf. 65²⁴.² S^{ps} tesam, Vm. nesam.³ S^a < -kūpake.⁴ So S^{ps}; Vm. usumājātā.⁵ Vm. sañcarati.

tharitvā t̥hito nihāro na jānāti 'aham udakasonḍiyo ajjhottharitvā t̥hito' ti, na pi udakasonḍiyo jānanti 'nihāro amhe ajjhottharitvā t̥hito' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na vasā jānāti 'aham hatthatalādini ajjhottharitvā t̥hitā' ti, na pi hatthatalādini jānanti 'vasā amhe ajjhottharitvā t̥hitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhana- . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'vasā vasābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā¹ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ vasaṃ vannaḍito vavatthapeti. XXVIII. Tato paraṃ sarire mukhabbhantare khelaṃ vannaḍito 'seto phenavanna' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhāno' ti—"samudda-phenasaṇṭhāno" ti pi eke—; disato 'uparimāya diṣāya jāto' ti; okāsato 'ubho hi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya t̥hito' ti, na c' eso ettha sadā sannicito hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, yadā sattā tathārūpaṃ āhāraṃ passanti vā saranti vā unhatittakatuḥkalonambilaṇaṃ vā kiñci mukhe t̥hapenti, yadā ca nesam² hadayaṃ āgilāyati³ kismicid eva vā jigucchā uppajjati, tadā khelo uppajjitvā ubho hi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhāya saṇṭhāti, aggajivhāya c' eso [khelo] tanuko hoti, mūlajivhāya bahalo, mukhe pak-khittaṇ ca puthukaṃ vā taṇḍulaṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci khādaniyaṃ nadīpuline-khatakūpasalilaṃ iva parikkha-yam agacchanto va sadā temanasamattho hoti,—tattha, yathā nadīpuline-khatakūpatale saṇṭhitaṃ udakaṃ na jānāti 'aham kūpatale t̥hitaṇ' ti, na pi kūpatalaṃ jānāti 'mayi udakaṃ t̥hitaṇ' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na khelo jānāti 'aham ubho hi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhātale saṇṭhito' ti, na pi jivhātaṃ jānāti 'mayi ubho hi kapolapassehi orohitvā khelo saṇṭhito' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhanavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchato 'khelo khelaḥbhāgena paricchinnō' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo evā ti. Evaṃ khelaṃ vannaḍito vavatthapeti.

¹ S^{ps} etassa, Vm. assā.

² S^{ps} tesam (cf. 65^o; Vm. yadā vā nesam).

³ S^p Vm. ākilāyati, S^s agilāyati.

XXIX. Tato param saire siṃghāṇikaṃ vannaṭo 'setā tarunatālamīṇjavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okā-sasaṇṭhānā' ti—"sedetvā¹ nāsāpuṭe nīrantaram pakkhit-tavettamkurasanṭhānā" ti pi eke—; disato 'uparimāya disāya jātā' ti; okāsato 'nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitā' ti, na c' esā ettha sadā sannicitā hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin tu, seyyathā pi nāma puriso paduminipatte dadhim bandhitvā heṭṭhā paduminipattam kaṇṭakena vijjheyya, atha tena chiddena dadhipiṇḍam² galitvā bahi papateyya, evaṃ evaṃ, yadā sattā rodanti visabhāgāhārautuvaseṇa vā saṇ-jātadhātukkabhā honti, tadā³ anto-sīsato pūsemha-bhāvaṃ āpannam matthaluṇḍam galitvā tālumattakavi-vareṇa otaritvā, nāsāpuṭe pūretvā tiṭṭhati,—tathā, yathā sippikāya pakkhittam pūtidadhi na jānāti 'aham sippikāya ṭhitan' ti, na pi sippikā jānāti 'mayi pūtikam⁴ dadhi ṭhitan' ti, evaṃ evaṃ na siṃghāṇikā jānāti 'aham nāsāpuṭesu ṭhitā' ti, na pi nāsāpuṭā jānanti 'amhesu siṃghāṇikā ṭhitā' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'siṃghāṇikā siṃghāṇikābhāgeṇa paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā⁵ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṭṭho evā ti. Evam siṃghāṇikaṃ vannaḍito vavatthapeti. XXX. Tato param anto-sarīre lasikā ti sarīrasandhinam abbhantare picchilakunapam [sā]⁶ vannaṭo 'kaṇikāraṇiyyāsavannā' ti vavatthapeti; saṇṭhānato 'okāsasaṇṭhānā' ti; disato 'dvīsu disāsu jātā' ti; okāsato 'atṭhisandhinam abbhāñjanakiccam sādha-mānā asītisatasandhinam abbhantare ṭhitā' ti, yassa c' esā mandā hoti, tassa utṭhahantassa nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa paṭikkamantassa sammiñjantassa pasārentassa atṭhikāni kaṭakaṭāyanti⁷ accharikāsaddam karonto viya

¹ S^{pa} desetvā, Vm. om.

² Vm. dadhimatthu (Ab. 500), S^p dadhi pari-; read dadhimandam (cf. Ab. l.c.).

³ S^{pa} tato.

⁴ So S^{pa}.

⁵ S^{pa} etassa, Vm. assā.

⁶ < Vm.

⁷ S^p kaṭakaṭāhanti.

vicarati ekayojanadviyojanamattam pi addhānaṃ gatassa vāyodhātu kuppati gattāni dukkhanti, yassa¹ pana [c' esā] bahukā hoti; tassa utthānanisajjādisu na atthīni kaṭaka-
 ṭāyanti² dīgham pi addhānaṃ gatassa na vāyodhātu kuppati na gattāni dukkhanti,—tattha, ya t h ā abbhañ-
 janatelaṃ na jānāti 'a haṃ akkhaṃ abbhañjitvā tthitaṇ' ti, na pi akkho jānāti 'maṃ telaṃ abbhañjitvā tthitaṇ' ti, eva m evaṃ na lasikā jānāti 'a haṃ asītisatasandhiyo abbhañjitvā tthitā' ti, na pi asītisatasandhiyo jānanti 'lasikā amhe abbhañjitvā tthitā' ti; ābhogapaccavek-
 khaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'lasikā lasikābhāgena paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam etissā³ sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhā-
 gaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evaṃ lasikaṃ vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti. XXXI. Tato paraṃ anto-sarīre muttam vaṇṇato 'māsakhārodakavaṇṇaṇ' ti vavatthapeti, saṇṭhānato 'udakaṃ pūretvā adhomukhaṭhapitaudaka-
 kumbhaantaragataudakasāṇṭhānaṇ' ti; disato 'hetthi-
 māya disāya jātaṇ' ti; okāsato 'vatthiss' abbhantare tthitaṇ' ti, vatthi nāma vatthipuṭo vuccati, ya t h ā pi nāma candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe pelāghaṭake candanikāraso pavisati na c' assa pavisana-
 maggo paññāyati, (eva m evaṃ sarīrato muttam pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati) nikkhamanamaggo eva tu pākaṭo hoti, ya m h i ca muttabharite 'passāvaṃ karomā' ti sattānaṃ āyūhanaṃ hoti,—tattha, (ya t h ā) candanikāya pakkhitte adhomukhe pelāghaṭe⁴ tthito can-
 danikāraso na jānāti 'a haṃ adhomukhe pelāghaṭe⁴ tthito' ti, na pi pelāghaṭako⁴ jānāti 'mayi candanikāraso tthito' ti, eva m evaṃ na muttam jānāti 'a haṃ vatthimhi tthitaṇ' ti, na pi vatthi jānāti 'mayi muttam tthitaṇ' ti; ābhogapaccavekkhaṇavirahitā hi ete dhammā . . . pe . . . na puggalo ti; paricchedato 'vatthiabbhantarena c' eva muttabhāgena ca paricchinnā' ti vavatthapeti; ayam

¹ S^{ps} tassa (*quasi* tassa pana ce sā).

² S^p kaṭakaṭāhanti.

³ S^{ps} etassa, Vm. assā.

⁴ ?; S^p velāgh°, S^a lonagh°.

etassa sabhāgaparicchedo, vīsabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso evā ti. Evam muttam vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti.

Evam ayam imam dvattimsākāram vaṇṇādito vavatthapeti; tass' evam imam dvattimsākāram vaṇṇādi[to]vasena vavatthapentassa tam tam bhāvanānuyogam āgama kesādayo pagunā honti koṭṭhāsabhāvena upaṭṭhahanti. Tato pabhuti, seyyathā pi nāma cakkhumato purisassa dvattimsavaṇṇānam pupphānam ekasuttakasanditam¹ mālam olokontassa sabbapupphāni apubbāpariyam² iva pākātāni honti, evam eva 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā' ti imam kāyam satiyā olokontassa sabbe te dhammā apubbāpariya-pākātā honti; kesesu āvajjitesu samku saṇhamānā³ va sati, yāva muttam, tāva pavattati. Tato pabhuti tassa āhiṇḍantā manussā tiracchānādayo ca⁴ sattākāram vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen' eva upaṭṭhahanti tehi ca ajjhoariyamānam pānabhojanādi koṭṭhāsarāsimhi pakkip(p)amānam iva upaṭṭhātī ti. 'Athānena tato param kim kātabban' ti, vuccate: tad eva nimittam āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam suvavatthitam vavatthapetabbam. 'Katham ayan tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti suvavatthitam⁵ vavatthapeti' ti: ayam hi tam kesādīnam koṭṭhāsabhāvena⁶ upaṭṭhānanimittam āsevati ti satiyā allīyati bhajati upagacchati satigabbham gāhāpeti, tattha laddham vā satim vadḍhento tam bhāveti ti vuccati, bahulikaroti ti punappuna satisampayuttam vitakkavicārabbhāhatam karoti, suvavatthitam vavatthapeti ti, yathā suṭṭhu avatthitam hoti na puna antaradhānam gacchati, tathā tam satiyā vavatthapeti upadhāreti upanibandhati; aha vā,

¹ S^{ps} °sandhitam (cf. Thag 290); Vm. ekasuttake ganthitam.

² S^{ps} apubbācariyam (∴ apubbāvariyaṃ?), Vm. and S^p below apubbāpar°,

³ ??; S^p samkusakkha°.

⁴ S^p manussatir°; Vm. om. ca.

⁵ S^p om. su-; S^p always svāvatthitam.

⁶ S^{ps} -bhāgena (58, note 1).

yaṃ pubbe* “anupubbato nātisīghato nātisaṇikato vikkhepappahānato paṇṇattisamatikkamanato anupubbamuñcanato lakkhaṇato tayo ca suttantā” ti evaṃ dasavidhaṃ manasikāraḥkosallaṃ vuttaṃ, tattha anupubbato manasikaronto āsevati, nātisīghato nātisaṇikato ca manasikaronto bhāveti, vikkhepappahānato manasikaronto bahulīkaroti, paṇṇattisamatikkamanādito manasikaronto suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapeti ti veditabbo.

Etthāha ‘kathaṃ paṇāṃyaṃ anupubbādivasena ete dhamme manasikaroti’ ti, vuccate: ayaṃ hi kese manasikaritvā tadanantaraṃ lome manasikaroti na nakhe, tathā lome manasikaritvā tadanantaraṃ nakhe manasikaroti na dante; esa nayo sabbattha,—kasmā: uppaṭipāṭiyā hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma akusalo puriso dvattiṃsapadaṃ nissenīṃ uppaṭipāṭiyā ārohanto kilantakāyo tato nissenīto papatati na ārohaṇaṃ sampādeti, evaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampattivasena¹ adhigantabbassa assāssa anadhigamanato² kilantacitto dvattiṃsākārabhāvanāto papatati na bhāvaṇaṃ sampādeti ti. Anupubbato manasikaronto pi ca ‘kesā, lomā’ ti nātisīghato manasikaroti, atisīghato hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma addhānaṃ gacchanto puriso samavisamarukkhathalaninadvedhāpathādīni magganimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na maggakusalo hoti, addhānañ ca parikkhayam neti, evaṃ evaṃ vannaṣaṇṭhānādīni dvattiṃsākāranimittāni upalakkhetuṃ na sakkoti, tato na dvattiṃsākāre kusalo hoti, kammaṭṭhānañ ca parikkhayam neti. Yathā ca nātisīghato, evaṃ nātisaṇikato pi manasikaroti, atisaṇikato hi manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma puriso addhānamaggaṃ paṭipanno³ antarā-magge rukkhapabbatatalākādisu vilambamāno icchitapadesaṃ apāpūnanto antarāmagge yeva sihavyagghādīhi anayavyasanaṃ pāpūnāti, evaṃ evaṃ dvattiṃsākārabhāvanāsampadaṃ apāpu-

* 41⁵ q. v.

¹ S^a °samāpatti°.

² Vm. °gamā.

³ S^p addhānamaggapaṭipanno (cf. 91³).

nanto bhāvanāvicchedena antarā yeva kāmavitakkādīhi anayavyasanam pāpuṇāti. Nātisaṇikato manasikaronto pi ca vikkhepappahānato manasikaroti—vikkhepappahānato nāma: yathā aññesu navakammādisu cittaṃ na vikkhipati¹, tathā manasikaroti—, bahiddhā vikkhipamānacitto hi kesādisv eva asamāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadam apāpunitvā antarā va anayavyasanam āpajjati Takkasilāgamane Bodhisattassa sahāyakā viya, avikkhipamānacitto pana kesādisv eva samāhitacetovitakko bhāvanāsampadam pāpuṇāti Bodhisatto viya Takkasilarajjasampadan* ti. Tass' evaṃ vikkhepappahānato manasikaroto² adhikāracariyādhimuttinaṃ vasena te dhammā asubhato vā vaṇṇato vā suññato (vā) upaṭṭhahanti; atha paṇṇattisamatikkamanato te dhamme manasikaroti. Paṇṇattisamatikkamanato ti 'kesā, lomā' ti evamādivohāraṃ samatikkamitvā vissajjetvā yathūpaṭṭhitānaṃ asubhādīnaṃ yeva vasena manasikaroti,—katham: yathā araññanivāsūpa-gatā manussā aparicitabhūmibhāgattā udakaṭṭhānasañjānanattham sākābhāṅgādinimittam katvā tadanusārena gantvā udakaṃ paribhuñjanti, yadā pana paricitabhūmibhāgā honti, atha taṃ nimittam vissajjetvā amanasikatvā va udakaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā udakaṃ paribhuñjanti, evaṃ evaṃ, yassa 'kesā, lomā' ti ādinā taṃ taṃ vohāraṃ vasena paṭhaman te dhamme manasākāsi, tesu dhammesu asubhādīnaṃ aññataravasena upaṭṭhahantesu taṃ vohāraṃ samatikkamitvā vissajjetvā asubhādito manasikaroti. Etthāha 'katham paṇ' assa ete dhammā asubhādito upaṭṭhahanti, katham vaṇṇato, katham suññato³; kathaṃ cāyam ete asubhato manasikaroti, katham vaṇṇato, katham suññato' ti—: kesā c'assa vaṇṇasaṭṭhānagandhāsavokāsavasena pañcadhā asubhato upaṭṭhahanti, pañcadhā eva cāyam ete asubhato manasikaroti, seyyathidaṃ: 'kesā nāma' ete vaṇṇato

* Telapattajātaka. J. A. I. 393–401.

¹ Cf. J. A. I. 400¹⁰.

² S^{pa} 'karonto.

³ S^{pa} ad. vā.

asubhā paramapatikkūlajegucchā, tathā hi manussā divā pānabhojane patitam kesavaṇṇam vākam vā suttaṃ vā disvā kesasaññāya manoramam pi pānabhojanam chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā; saṇṭhānato pi asubhā, tathā hi rattiṃ pānabhojane patitam kesasaññānam vākam vā suttaṃ vā phusitvā¹ kesasaññāya manoramam (pi) pānabhojanam chaḍḍenti vā jigucchanti vā; gandhato pi asubhā, tathā hi telamakkhaṇapupphadhūmādisamkhārehi² virahitānam kesānam gandho paramajeguccho hoti, aggipakkhittassa³ kesassa gandham ghāyitvā sattā nāsikam pidhenti mukhañ ca jigucchanti; āsayato pi asubhā, tathā hi nānāvidhena manussāsucinissandena samkāraṭṭhāne taṇḍuleyyakādīni viya pittaśemhapubbaloḥitanissandena te ācitā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ gamitā [ti]; okāsatō pi asubhā, tathā hi samkāraṭṭhāne viya taṇḍuleyyakādīni paramajegucche lomādiekatimsakuṇaparāsīmhi manuṣṣānam sisapalivethite allacamme jātā ti; esa nayo lomādisu. Evan tāva ayam ete dhamme asubhato upaṭṭhahante asubhato manasikaroti. Yadi pan' assa vannaṭo upaṭṭhahanti, asubhato manasikaroti, tathā lomā; dantā odātakasinaṇṇasena ti,—esa nayo sabbattha, taṃtaṃkasinaṇṇasena' eva cāyam ete manasikaroti. Evaṃ vannaṭo upaṭṭhahante vannaṭo manasikaroti. Yadi pan' assa suññato upaṭṭhahanti, atha kesā ghanavinibbhogavavatthānena ojaṭṭhamakasaṃhavasena upaṭṭhahanti, tathā lomādayo; yathā upaṭṭhahanti cāyam⁴ ete tath' eva manasikaroti. Evaṃ suññato upaṭṭhahante suññato manasikaroti. Evaṃ manasikaronto cāyam ete dhamme anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroti. Anupubbamuñcanato ti asubhādīnam aññataravasena upaṭṭhite kese muñcitvā manasikaronto, seyyathā pi nāma jalūkā⁵ naṅgutṭhena gahitapadesese sāpekkhā va hutvā tuṇḍena aññapadesaṃ gaṇhāti, gahite ca tasmim itaraṃ muñcati, evaṃ evaṃ kesesu sāpekkho va hutvā lome manasikaroti, lomesu ca patiṭṭhite manasi-

¹ Vm. chupitvā.

² Sic S^{ps}; Vm. °dhūpādi°.

³ Vm. aggimhi pak°.

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} jalūka.

kāre kese muñcati,—esa nayo sabbattha, evaṃ hi 'ssa anupubbamuñcanato manasikaroto asubhādisu aññatara-vasena te dhammā upaṭṭhahantā anavasesato upaṭṭhahanti pākaṭatarūpaṭṭhānā honti. Tassa¹, seyyathā pi nāma makkaṭo dvattimsatālake tālavane vyādhena paripātiyamāno ekarukkhe pi asaṇṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā nivatto hoti kilanto, atha ekam eva ghanatālapaṇṇapari-veḥhitam² tālasūcim nissāya tiṭṭhati, evaṃ evaṃ citta-makkaṭo dvattimsakoṭṭhāsake imasmim kāye ten' eva yoginā paripātiyamāno ekakoṭṭhāsake pi asaṇṭhahanto paridhāvitvā yadā anekārammanavidhāvane³ abhilāsābhā-vena⁴ nivatto hoti kilanto, atha, (yvā)ssa kesādisu dhammo paṇṇatāro caritānurūpatāro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha taṃ eva nimittam punappuna takkāhatam vitakkāhatam karitvā yathākkamaṃ paṭhamajjhānam⁵ uppādeti, tattha⁶ patitiṭṭhāya vipassanam ārabhitvā ariyabhūmim pāpuṇāti. Yassa pana te dhammā vannaṭo upaṭṭhahanti, tassāpi, seyyathā pi nāma makkaṭo . . . pe . . . atha, yv āssa⁷ kesādisu dhammo paṇṇatāro caritānurūpatāro vā yattha vā pubbe katādhikāro hoti, taṃ nissāya upacāravasena tiṭṭhati; atha taṃ eva nimittam punappuna takkāhatam vitakkāhatam karitvā yathākkamaṃ nīlakaṣiṇavasena pītakasiṇavasena vā pañca⁸ pi rūpāvacarajhānāni uppādeti, tesaṃ ca yattha katthaci patitiṭṭhāya vipassanam ārabhitvā ariyabhūmim pāpuṇāti. Yassa pana te dhamma suññato upaṭṭhahanti, so lakkhaṇato manasikaroti; lakkhaṇato manasikaroto (ca) tattha catudhātuvavatthānavasena upacārajhānam pāpuṇāti. Atha manasikaronto te dhamme anicca-dukkh'-ānattasuttattayavasena⁹ manasika-

¹ ॐ : tattha ?

² S^{pa} ghanatālavannaṇap°.

³ S^{pa} °vidhāne.

⁴ S^{pa} ahitālavane.

⁵ S^{pa} °jjhānādīm.

⁶ S^{pa} ad. yattha katthaci, cf. note 5 and 73²⁵.

⁷ S^{pa} svāyassa, S^{pa} om. 73¹²⁻²⁶.

⁸ S^{pa} yañca.

⁹ Or °suttantattayavasena ? S^{pa} °suttantanayavasena.

roti; ayam etassa vipassanānayo, so imaṃ vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā yathākkamaṃ ca paṭipajjitvā ariyabhūmiṃ pāpunāti ti.

Ettāvatā ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ “kathaṃ paṇāyaṃ anupubbādivasena ete dhamme manasikarotī” ti, taṃ vyākataṃ hoti; yaṃ cāpi vuttaṃ “bhāvanāvasena paṇ’ assa evaṃ vannaṇā veditabbā” ti, tass’ attho pakāsito hoti ti.

Idāni imasmim yeva dvattiṃsākāre vannaṇāparicaya-pāṭavattamaṃ yaṃ pakinnakanayo veditabbo :

nimittato lakkhaṇato dhātuto suññato
pi ca

khandhādito ca viññeyyo dvattiṃsākā-
ranicchayo ti.

(a) Tattha nimittato ti evaṃ vuttappakāre imasmim dvattiṃsākāre saṭṭhisatam nimittāni honti, yesaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ koṭṭhāsato parigaṇhāti, seyyathidaṃ; kesassa vannaṇanimittam saṇṭhānanimittam disānimittam okāsanimittam paricchedanimittan ti pañca nimittāni honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (b) Lakkhaṇato ti dvattiṃsākāre aṭṭhavisatisatam lakkhaṇāni honti, yesaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ lakkhaṇato manasikaroti, seyyathidaṃ: kesassa thaddhalakkhaṇam ābandhanalakkhaṇam unhattalakkhaṇam¹ samudiraṇalakkhaṇan ti cattāri lakkhaṇāni honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (c) Dhātuto (ti) dvattiṃsākāre “chadhāturo bhikkhave ayaṃ purisa-puggalo”^{*} ti tattha vuttāsu dhātusu aṭṭhavisatisatam dhātuyo honti, yasaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ dhātuto parigaṇhāti, seyyathidaṃ: yā kesa thaddhatā, sā paṭhavidhātu, yā ābandhanatā, sā āpodhātu, yā paripācanatā, sā tejodhātu, yā vitthambhanatā², sā vāyodhātū ti catasso dhātuyo honti; evaṃ lomādisu. (d) Suññato ti dvattiṃsākāre aṭṭhavisatisatam suññatā honti, yasaṃ vasena yogāvacaro dvattiṃsākāraṃ suññato vipassati, seyyathidaṃ: kesa tāva

^{*} Cf. M. III. 239¹⁰, etc.

¹ So S^a; S^p om.

² S^a patthambhanatā.

paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātvādīhi suññā, tathā āpodhātvādayo paṭhavīdhātvādīhi ti catasso suññatā honti ; evaṃ lomādiṣu. (e) Khandhādito ti dvattiṃsākāre kesādisu khandhādivasena saṅgayhamānesu 'kesā kati khandhā honti, kati āyatanāni, kati dhātuyo, kati saccāni, kati satipaṭṭhānāni' ti evamādinā nayena vinicchayo veditabbo. Evañ c'assa vijānato tiṇakaṭṭhasamūho viya kāyo khāyati, yathāha :

"n' atthi satto naro poso, puggalo nūpalabbhati,
suññabhūto ayaṃ kāyo tiṇakaṭṭhasamūpamo"* ti.

Ath' assa, yā sā

"suññāgāraṃ pavitṭhassa santacittassa tādino
amānusi rati hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato"† ti
evaṃ amānusi rati¹ vuttā, sā adūratarā² hoti. Tato, yaṇ
tam

"yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ,
labhate pītipāmujaṃ : amataṇ taṃ vijānataṇ"‡ ti
evaṃ vipassanāmayāṃ pītipāmujjāmatāṃ vuttāṃ, taṃ
anubhavanto naciren' eva ariyajana-sevitāṃ aṇāramāraṃ³
nibbānāmatāṃ sacchikaroti ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA DVATTIṂSĀ-
KĀRAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IV.

Idāni ekaṃ nāma kin ti evamādināṃ Kumārapañhānaṃ
atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tesāṃ atthupattim⁴
idha nikkhepappayojanañ ca vatvā vaṇṇanaṃ karissāma.
Atthupatti⁴ tāva tesāṃ : Sopāko nāma Bhagavato mahā-
sāvako ahosi. Tenāyasmatā jātiyā sattavassen' eva aññā⁵
ārādhitā. Tassa Bhagavā pañhavyākaraṇena upasampadaṃ
anuññātukāmo attanā adhippetatthānaṃ pañhānaṃ vyāka-

*

† Cf. Dh. 373.

‡ Dh. 374.

¹ S^{ps} -ī.

² S^a adūrakarā, S^p adūrakaro.

³ S^a -ra.

⁴ So S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} -vasseh' eva aññā.

raṇasamatthataṃ (ñatvā?) pasanno “ekam nāma kin” ti evamādinā¹ pañhe pucchi. So vyākāsi, tena ca vyākaraṇena Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi; sā ca tassāyasmato upasampadā ahosi.* Ayam tesam atthupatti²; ya sm ā pana Saraṇagamanehi buddhadhammasaṃghānussativa-sena cittaabhāvanā, Sikkhāpadehi sīlabhāvanā, Dvattimsākārena ca kāyabhāvanā pakāsitā, ta sm ā idāni nānapakārato paññābhāvanāmukhadassanattam ime pañhavyākaraṇe² idha nikkhittā; ya sm ā vā sīlapadaṭṭhāno (samādhi) samādhipadaṭṭhānā³ ca paññā, yathāha: “sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññā ca bhāvayan”† ti, ta sm ā Sikkhāpadehi sīlam, Dvattimsākārena taṃgocaram samādhim dassetvā samāhitacittassa nānādharmaparikkhārāya paññā(ya) pabhedadassanattam idha nikkhittā ti viññātabbā.

I. Idam tesam idha nikkhepappayojanam, idāni tesam atthavaṇṇanā hoti: *Ekam nāma kin* ti Bhagavā, yasmim ekadhammasmim⁴ bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro⁵ hoti, yasmim c’āyasmā nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antam akāsi, tam dhammam sandhāya pañham pucchati; *sabbe sattā āharatṭhitikā* ti thero puggalādhitṭhānāya desanāya vis-sajjeti, “katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī”‡ ti evamādinī c’ ettha suttāni evaṃ-vissajjanayuttisambhave sādhakāni. Ettha, yena hārena sabbe sattā ‘āharatṭhitikā’ ti vuccanti, ⁶so āhāro tam vā nesam āharatṭhitikattam “ekam nāma kin” ti puṭṭhena therena nidditṭhan ti veditabbam; tam hi Bhagavatā idha “ekan” ti adhippeta(m), na tu ‘sāsane loke vā aññam ekam nāma (n’) atthī’ ti ñāpetum, vuttañ

* C. A. F. Rhys Davids, *Psalm of the Brethren*, p. 233 sqq.

† S. I. 13¹⁶.

‡ D. II. 313⁴, etc.

¹ ॐ : evamādike?

² So S^{ps}.

³ S^{ps} -no.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. bhikkhave < 77¹.

⁵ S^{ps} here and 77⁴ antakaro.

⁶ S³ ins. na.

c' etam Bhagavatā: "ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattam¹ abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamasmiṃ ekadhamme: sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā; imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇan' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Āharaṭṭhitikā ti c' ettha, yathā "atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam, tattha ayoniso-manasikārabahulikāro² ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāyā"[†] ti evamādisu paccayo 'āhāro' ti vuccati, evam paccayam āhāra-saddena gahetvā paccayaṭṭhitikā 'āharaṭṭhitikā' ti vuttā; cattāro pana āhāre sandhāya 'āharaṭṭhitikā' ti vuccamāne "Asaññasattā devā ahetukā anāhārā aphassakā avedanikā"[‡] ti vacanato 'sabbe' ti vacanam ayuttam bhaveyya. Tattha siyā: 'evam pi vuccamāne "katame dhammā sappaccayā: pañca kkhandhā rūpakkhandho"³ . . . pe . . . viññānak-khandho"[§] ti vacanato khandhānam yeva paccayaṭṭhikattam yuttam, sattānan tu ayuttam ev' etam vacanam bhaveyyā' ti. Na kho pan' etam evam daṭṭhabbam, kasmā: sattesu⁴ khandhopacārasiddhito, sattesu hi⁵ khandhopacāro siddho, kasmā: khandhe upādāya paññāpetabbato, katham: gehe gāmūpacāro viya, sesāni gehāni upādāya paññāpetabbattā gāmassa ekasmim pi dvīsu tīsu pi vā gehesu daddhesu 'gāmo daddho' ti evam gehe gāmūpacāro siddho, evam⁶ khandhe(su) paccayaṭṭhenāharaṭ-

* A. V. 50³⁴—51⁶.† S. V. 64¹⁷.

‡ Vibh. 419.

§ Dh. S. § 1088.

¹ So S^{ps} here and 80³⁰; A. sammattham, v.l. sammad attham, Mp^k sammatthā abhisameccā ti samabhāgattam (cod.—antam) ñāṇena abhisamāgantvā.

² S^{ps} °karo.³ S^s om.⁴ S^s ad. hi ca.⁵ S^s ad. ca, S^p om. hi.⁶ S^p evam evam.

ṭhitikesu ‘sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā’ ti ayam upacāro siddho ti veditabbo; paramatthato ca “khandhesu jāyamānesu jīyamānesu ca khaṇe khaṇe tvam bhikkhu jāyase ca jīyase ca miyase cā” * ti vadatā Bhagavatā tesu sattesu khandho-
pacāro siddho ti dassito evā ti veditabbo; (yato), yena¹ paccayākhyena āhārena sabbasattā tiṭṭhanti, so āhāro taṃ vā nesam āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ “ekan” ti veditabbam. Āhāro hi² āhāraṭṭhitikattaṃ vā aniccatākāraṇato nibbidatṭhānaṃ hoti, ³atha tesu sabbasattasaññītesu samkhāresu anicca-
tādassanena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass’ antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpunāti, yathāha :

“sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā”†
ti.

Ettha ca “ekam nāma kin” ti ca “ki hā” ti ca duvidho pāṭho; tattha Sīhalānaṃ “ki hā” ti⁴ pāṭho, te hi ‘kin’ ti vattabbe “ki hā” ti⁵ vadanti; keci bhaṇanti: “ha iti nipāto,⁶ Theriyānaṃ pi ayam eva pāṭho” ti; ubhayattha pi pana eko va attho, yathā ruccati, tathā paṭhitabbam. Yathā pana “sukhena phuṭṭhā atha vā dukhena”† “dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī”‡ § ti evamādisu (katthaci dukhan ti) katthaci dukkhan ti vuccati, evaṃ katthaci eka[m]⁷ ti katthaci ekan ti vuccati, idha pana eka[m] nāmā ti ayam eva pāṭho.

II. Evaṃ iminā pañhavyākaraṇena ārad dhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañhaṃ pucchati: *dve nāma kin* ti. Thero *dve* ti paccanubhāsivā *nāmañ ca rūpañ ca* ti dhammādhittiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti. Tattha āram-
maṇābhimukhaṃ namanato cittassa ca natihetuto sabbam

*

‡ Dh. 83^c.

† Dh. 277.

§ M. I. 313⁴.

¹ S^p yenā yena (o : yato yena ?).

² S^{ps} Āhāro ti hi.

³ S^{ps} ins. na.

⁴ S^{ps} “ti hā” ti.

⁵ S^s “kim hā” ti.

⁶ S^p ins. tena.

⁷ Cf. the text.

pi arūpa(m) nāman ti vuccati, idha pana nibbidāhetuttā sāsavadhammam eva adhippetam; ruppanatthēna cattāro ca mahābhūtā sabbañ ca tad-upādāya pavattamānam rūpam rūpan ti vuccati, tam sabbam pi idhādhippetam, adhip-pāyavasen' eva c'ettha “dve nāma nāmañ ca rūpañ cā” ti vuttam na aññesam dvinnam abhāvato, yathāha: “dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dvīsu: nāme ca rūpe ca; imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, ‘dve pañhā dve uddeśā dve veyyākaranānī’ ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan”^{*} ti. Ettha ca nāmarūpamattadassanena attadiṭṭhiṃ pabāya anattānupassanāmukhen' eva nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti paramatthavisuddhiṃ pāpunāti ti veditabbo, yathāha:

“sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā”[†]
ti.

III. Idāni iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena ārad dhacitto satthā purimanayen' eva uttarim pañham pucchati: *tīṇi nāma kin* ti. Thero *tīṇi* ti paccanubhāsivā puna vyākari tabbassa atthassa līṅgānurūpam samkhyam dassento *tisso vedanā* ti vissajjeti; aha vā ‘yā Bhagavatā “tisso vedanā” ti vuttā, imaṃ attham aham ‘tīṇi’ ti paccemi’ ti dassento āhā ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo, anekamukhā hi desanā paṭisambhidāppabhedena desanāvilāsappattānam—keci panāhu: “tīṇi ti adhikapaḍam idan” ti—; puri-manayen' eva c' ettha “tisso vedanā” ti vuttam na aññesam tinnam abhāvato, yathāha: “tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu tīsu: tīsu vedanāsu; imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, ‘tayo pañhā tayo uddeśā tīni veyyākaranānī’ ti iti yan tam

vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca "yaṃ kiñci vedayitam, sabban taṃ dukkhasmin ti vadāmī"† ti vuttasuttānusārena vā

"yo sukham dukkhato addā dukkham addakkhi sal-
lato

adukkha-m-asukham santam addakkhi nam anic-
cato"‡ ti

evam dukkhadukkhatā-vipariṇāmadukkhatā-samkhāraduk-
khatānusārena vā tissannam vedanānam dukkhabhāva-
dassanena sukhasaññam pahāya dukkhānupassanāmu-
khena nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti
paramatthavisuddhim pāpunāti ti veditabbo, yathāha :

"sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindatī dukkhe : esa maggo visuddhiyā"§
ti.

IV. Evam iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena ārad dhacitto satthā
purimanayen' eva uttarim pañham pucchati : cattāri nāma
kin ti. Tattha imassa pañhassa vyākaraṇapakkhe ka-
tthaci purimanayen' eva cattāro āhārā adhippetā, yathāha :
"catusu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu¹ sammā nibbin-
damāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu
catusu : catusu āhāresu ; imesu kho bhikkhave catusu
dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . .
dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā
cattāri veyyākaraṇāni' ti (iti) yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etam
paṭicca vuttan"|| ti, ka tth a ci, yesu (su)bhāvitacitto²
anupubbena dukkhass' antakaro hoti, tāni cattāri satipaṭ-
ṭhānāni, yathāha Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī : "catusu āvuso
dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pari-
yantadassāvī sammattam abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme

* A. V. 51²²⁻³².

† Cf. S. II. 53²⁰, IV. 216, note 7.

‡ S. IV. 207¹⁵.

§ Dhp. 278.

|| A. V. 52¹⁻¹¹.

¹ S^s bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu, here and 82¹⁵.

² Cf. 83²⁴, 80 note 1.

dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu catusu : catusu satipaṭṭhānesu ; imesu kho āvuso catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā¹, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"^{*} ti, idha pana, yesaṃ catunnaṃ anubodhapāṭivedhato bhavatanhūpacchedo hoti, yasmā tāni cattāri ariyasaccāni adhippetāni yasmā vā iminā pariyāyena vyākataṃ² vyākataṃ eva hoti, tasmā thero cattāri ti paccanubhāsivā ariyasaccāni ti vissajjeti. Tattha cattāri ti gaṇanaparicchedo ; ariyasaccāni ti ariyāni saccāni, avitathāni avisamvādakāni ti attho, yathāha : "imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"[†] ti ; yasmā vā sadevakena lokena arañiyato—abhigamanīyato ti vuttaṃ hoti—vāyāmitappaṭṭhānasaññite aye³ vā iriyanato anaye vā na-iriyanato ‡ sattatimsabodhapakkhiyaariyadhammasamāyogato vā ariyasammataṃ buddhapaccekaḥbuddhabuddhasāvaka etāni paṭivijjhanti, tasmā pi ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti, yathāha : "cattār' imāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni . . . pe . . . imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni ; ariyā imāni paṭivijjhanti, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"[§] (ti) ; a pi ca Bhagavato saccāni ti pi ariyasaccāni, yathāha : "sadevake bhikkhave . . . pe . . . -manussāya tathāgato ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti"^{||} ti ; a tha vā tesāṃ abhisambuddhattā ariyabhāvasiddhito pi ariyasaccāni, yathāha : "imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho ti vuccati"[¶] ti. Ayam etesaṃ padattho. Etesaṃ pana ariyasaccānaṃ anubodhapāṭivedhato bhava-

* A. V. 56¹⁹⁻²⁷.

† S. V. 435¹⁷.

‡ Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 115° ; vide 85²².

§ Cf. S. V. 425 ; Vm. XVI. § 20, p. 495 (PTS).

|| S. V. 435²⁵.

¶ S. V. 433²⁰.

¹ S^o om.

² S^o ad. su taṃ.

³ S^o vāyām°, S^o vāyāmitabbay u t ta ṭṭhānasaññito ayye.

tanhācchedo hoti, yathāha : “ta-y-idam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, uccinnā bhavatanhā khinā bhavanetti, n’atthi dāni punabbhavo ”* ti.

V. (Evam) iminā pi [catu]pañhavyākaranena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañham pucchati : *pañca nāma kin* ti. Thero *pañcā* ti paccanubhāsivā *upādānakhandhā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha pañcā ti gaṇanaparichedo ; upādānena janitā upādānajanakā vā khandhā upādānakhandhā, yaṃ kiñci¹ rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ca sāsava upādāniyā, etesam etaṃ adhivacanam ; pubbanayen’ eva c’ ettha “ pañcūpādānakhandhā ” ti vuttam na aññesam pañcannam abhāvato, yathāha : “ pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu pañcasu : pañcasu upādānakhandhesu ; imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, ‘pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni’ ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ”† ti. Ettha ca pañca khandhe udayabbayavasena sammāsanto vipassanāmatam laddhā anupubbena nibbānamatam sacchikaroti, yathāha :

“yato yato sammāsati khandhānam udayabbayam,
labhate² pītipāmojjam : amatan taṃ vijānatan ”‡ ti.

VI. Evam iminā pi pañhavyākaranena āradhacitto satthā purimanayen’ eva uttarim pañham pucchati : *cha nāma kin* ti. Thero *cha* iti paccanubhāsivā *ajjhattikāni āyatanāni* ti vissajjeti. Tattha cha iti gaṇanaparichedo ; ajjhatte niyuttāni § attānam adhikatvā³ pavattāni ajjhattikāni, [āyatanam] āyassa vā⁴ tananato āyatassa vā sam-

* S. V. 482^s.

‡ Dh. p. 374.

† A. V. 52¹⁴⁻²⁴.

§ Cf. Pān. IV. 4, 69.

¹ So S^{ps}.

³ S^{ps} adhikam katvā.

² S^p -ti.

⁴ S^{ps} ca.

sāradukkhassa nayanato āyatanāni, cakkhusotaghāna-jivhākāyamanānam etaṃ adhivacanam; pubbanayena c' ettha "cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni" ti vuttam na aññesaṃ channam abhāvato, yathāha: "chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, katamesu chasu: chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu; imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . antakaro hoti, 'cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni' ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttan"* ti. Ettha ca cha ajjhattikāni "suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave chann' etaṃ ajjhattikānam [āyatanānam] adhivacanan"† ti vacanato suññato, bubbulakamarīcikādīni viya na-cirattṭhitikato tucchato vañcanakato ca samanupassaṃ nibbindamāno anupubbena dukkhass' antaṃ katvā Maccurājassa adassanam upeti, yathāha:

"yathā bubbulakam passe yathā passe marīcikam,
evam lokam avekkhantam Maccurājā na passatī"‡ ti.

VII. (Evam) iminā (pi) pañhavyākaranena ārad dhacitto satthā uttarim pañham pucchati: *satta nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcāpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇeṣ satta viññāṇatṭhitiyo vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu (su)bhāvitacitto¹ bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento *satta bojjhangā* ti vissajjeti, ayam pi c' attho Bhagavatā anumato eva, yathāha: "paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mañ ce² pi tumhe gahapatayo upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyātha, aham pi evam eva vyākareyyam, yathā taṃ Kajaṅ-

* A. V. 52²⁷—53².

‡ Dh. p. 170.

† S. IV. 174³².

§ A. V. 53^o.

¹ Vide 80, note 2.

² = A. *codd.* MPh (*Burmese MSS.*); S^o nañ ce.

galāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan ti,"*—tāya ca evaṃ vyākatam :
 "sattasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto
 . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti,
 katamesu sattasu : sattasu bojjhaṅgesu ; imesu kho āvuso
 sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto diṭṭhe
 va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'satta pañhā satta
 uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhaga-
 vatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan "† ti. Evaṃ ayam attho
 Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha sattā ti ūnā-
 dhikanivāraṇa-gaṇanaparicchedo ; bojjhaṅgā ti satiādinam
 dhammānam etaṃ adhivacanam. Tatrāyaṃ padattho :
 etāya¹ lokiyalokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya linud-
 dhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogauc-
 chedasassatābhinivesaanekūpaddavapaṭipakkhabhūtāya sa-
 ti-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādh'-ūpekkhā-
 samkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhati ti
 katvā bodhi—kilesasantānaniddāya utthahati cattāri vā
 ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati nibbānam eva vā sacchikarotī ti
 vuttaṃ hoti—, yathāha : "satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā anut-
 taram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho"‡ ti ; yathāvut-
 tappakārāya vā etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhati ti katvā
 ariyasāvako pi² bodhi ; iti tassā dhammasāmaggisamkhā-
 tāya bodhiyā aṅgabhūtattā bojjhaṅgā jhānaṅgamaggaṅgāni
 viya, tassa vā 'bodhi' ti laddhavohārassa ariyasāvakassa
 aṅgabhūtattā pi bojjhaṅgā senaṅgarathaṅgādayo viya ; api
 ca "bojjhaṅgā ti, ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā : [sam]bodhāya
 samvattanti ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhanti ti bojjhaṅgā, (anubuj-
 jhanti ti bojjhaṅgā), paṭibujjanti ti bojjhaṅgā"§ ti iminā
 pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttena vidhinā bojjhaṅgānam boj-
 jhaṅgattho³ veditabbo. Evaṃ ime satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento
 bahulikaronto nacirass' eva ekantanibbidādiguṇapaṭilābhī
 hoti, tena 'diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti

* A. V. 58²¹—59².† A. V. 57².‡ Cf. D. III. 101²⁵.§ Paṭisambhidā. II. 115⁶.

vuccati, vuttañ c' etam Bhagavatā: "satt' ime bhikkhave bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvat-tanti" * ti.

VIII. Evaṃ iminā pi pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañham pucchati: *aṭṭha nāma kin* ti. Thero, kiñcāpi Mahāpañhavyākaraṇe† aṭṭha lokadhammā vuttā, api ca kho pana, yesu dhammesu subhāvitacitto¹ bhikkhu dukkhass' antakaro hoti, te dassento 'ariyāni aṭṭha maggaṅgāni' ti avatvā, yasmā aṭṭhaṅgavinimmutto² maggo nāma n'atthi aṭṭhaṅgamattam eva tu maggo, tasmā tam attham sādento desanāvilāsena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti vissajjeti. Bhagavatā pi cāyam attho desanānayo ca anumato eva, yathāha: "(paṇḍitā) gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī . . . pe . . . aham pi evaṃ eva vyākareyyam, yathā tam Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatan" ‡ ti,—tāya evaṃ vyākatam: "aṭṭhasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttan" § ti. Evaṃ ayam attho desanānayo (ca) Bhagavatā anumato evā ti veditabbo. Tattha ariyo ti nibbānatthikehi abhigantabbo, api ca ārakā kilesehi vat-tanato ariyabhāvakāraṇato³ ariyaphalapaṭilabhanato cāpi⁴ ariyo ti veditabbo; aṭṭh' aṅgāni assā ti aṭṭhaṅgiko, sv āyam caturaṅgikā viya senā pañcaṅgikam viya ca turīyam aṅgavinibbhogena anupalabbhasabbhāvato⁵ aṅgamattam evā ti veditabbo; maggati iminā nibbānam, sayam vā maggati⁶, kilese mārento vā gacchati⁶ ti maggo. Evaṃ-atthappabbhedāñ c' imam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento

* S. V. 82²⁰.† A. V. 53²².‡ A. V. 58²¹–59².§ A. V. 57⁴–10.¹ S^p om. su-; cf. 80, note 2.² S^p ariyatṭhaṅgav^o³ S^p > °karaṇato?⁴ So S^p.⁵ ?; S^p anupalabbhasabbhāvato, S^p anupalaasabbhāvato.⁶ S^p mārento vā kilese g^o.

bhikkhu avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, tena diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro (ho)ti¹, vuttañ c' etaṃ: "seyyathā pi (bhikkhave) sālisūkaṃ vā yavasūkaṃ vā sammā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā checchati² lohitaṃ³ uppādessati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, taṃ kissa hetu: sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa, e va m eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammā paṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammā paṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam checchati² vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati" * ti.

IX. Iminā pi tu⁴ pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañhaṃ pucchati: *nava nāma kin ti*. Thero *nava* iti paccanubhāsivā *sattāvāsā* ti vissajjeti. Tattha *navā* ti gaṇanaparichedo; *sattā* ti jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhe khandhe upādāya paññattā pāṇino paññatti vā; ⁵ *āvasanti* etesū ti *āvāsā*, *sattānaṃ āvāsā sattāvāsā*. Esa *desanāmaggo*, atthato pana *navavidhānaṃ sattānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ*, *yathāha*: "sant' āvuso *sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā* pi *manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā*, *ayaṃ pathamo sattāvāso*; *sant' āvuso* *sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā* pi *devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā*, *ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso*; *sant' āvuso* *sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathā* pi *devā Ābhasarā*, *ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso*; *sant' āvuso* *sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathā* pi *devā Subhakinā*, *ayaṃ catuttho suttāvāso*; *sant' āvuso* *sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā* pi *devā Asaññasattā*, *ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso*; *sant' āvuso* *sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ . . . pe . . . ākā-*

* S. V. 10²⁸-11⁴=48²⁵-49⁴, cf. A. I. 8¹⁰.

¹ S^{ps} antakaroti ti.

² S^{ps} chejjati; A. I. 8³ bhecchati; other (Burmese) readings are bhijjati, bhindissati, bhijjissati. Cf. S.N. 448 vv. ll.

³ S^p ad. vā.

⁴ Sic S^{ps}.

⁵ S^{ps} ins. āvāsā ti.

sānañcāyatanūpagā, ayam chaṭṭho sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā, ayam sattamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, ayam aṭṭhamo sattāvāso; sant' āvuso sattā . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, ayam navamo sattāvāso"* ti. Purimānāyena' eva c' ettha "nava sattāvāsā" ti vuttam na aññesam navannam abbhāvato, yathāha: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesu; imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'nava pañhā nava uddēsā nava veyyākaraṇānī' ti iti yantam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan"† ti. Ettha ca "nava dhammā pariññeyyā, katame nava: nava sattāvāsā"‡ ti vacanato navasu sattāvāsesu ñāṇapariññāya¹ dhuvasukhasubhattabhāvadassanattam² pahāya suddhasamkhārapuñjamattadassanena nibbindamāno, tīraṇapariññāya aniccānupassanena virajjamāno dukkhānupassanena vimuccamāno anattānupassanena sammā pariyantadassāvī, pahāṇapariññāya sammattam abhisamecca diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti,—ten' etaṃ vuttam: "navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu navasu: navasu sattāvāsesū" (ti).

X. Evaṃ iminā pañhavyākaraṇena āradhacitto satthā uttarim pañham pucchati: *dasa nāma kin* ti. Tattha, kiñcāpi imassa pañhassa ito aññatra veyyākaraṇesu dasa akusalakammāpathā vuttā, yathāha: "dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, katamesu dasasu: dasasu akusalakammāpathesu; imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu (bhikkhu sammā) nibbindamāno

* D. III. 263^o—³⁰, etc.

† A. V. 53st—54^o.

‡ Cf. D. III. 288^o.

¹ S^o ñāṭapariññāya.

² So S^o.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti, 'dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni' ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan''* ti, idha pana, yas mā āyaṃ āyaṃ attānaṃ anupanetvā aññaṃ vyākātukāmo yas mā vā iminā pariyāyena vyākataṃ [a]vyākataṃ¹ eva hoti, tas mā, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tesam adhigamaṃ dīpento *dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati* ti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vissajjeti; yato ettha, yehi dasahi aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti pavuccati, tāni das' aṅgāni "dasa nāma kiṇ" ti puṭṭhena therena niddiṭṭhāni ti veditabbāni. (Tāni) ca dasa² "asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu³ kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti ti,—idha bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājivena samannāgato hoti (asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti), asekhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti; evaṃ kho bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu asekho hoti''† ti evamādisu suttesu vuttanāyena' eva veditabbāni ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA KUMĀRAPAÑHAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

V.

† Idāni Kumārapañhānantaram⁵ nikkhittassa Maṅgalasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanaṃ vatvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma, seyyathidaṃ : idaṃ hi suttaṃ iminānukkamena Bhagavatā avuttaṃ pi 'yva āyaṃ Saraṇagamanehi sāsanaotāro Sik-

* A. V. 54⁹⁻¹⁰.

† A. V. 221¹⁸⁻²⁰.

‡ S^{kps} = Pj. I., S^{sn} B^a = Pj. II. See Preface.

¹ Cf. 81⁹.

² S^a om. ca dasa.

³ S^p om. nu.

⁴ Sic S^{ps} = A. codd. T (M₆) M₇.

⁵ So S^k; S^{ps} Pañhānantaram.

khāpada-Dvattimsākāra-Kumārakapañhehi ca sīla-samādhipaññāppabhedanayo dassito, sabbo p' esa paramamaṅgalabhūto, yato maṅgalatthikena etth' eva abhiyogo kātabbo, so ca tassa maṅgalabhāvo iminā suttānusārena veditabbo' ti dassanattham vuttam. Idam assa idha nikkhepappayojanam.

Evam nikkhittassa pan' assa atthavaṇṇanattham ayam mātikā :

vuttam yena yadā yasmā c' etam, vatvā
imam vidhim
“evam” icc ādi-pāṭhassa attham nānap-
pakārato
vaṇṇayanto samuṭṭhānam vatvā, yam
yattha maṅgalam,
vavatthapetvā tan tassa maṅgalattam
vibhāvaye ti.

Tattha “vuttam yena yadā yasmā c' etam, vatvā imam vidhin” ti ayam tāva addhagāthā yadidaṃ “evam me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī” ti idaṃ vacanam sandhāya vuttā. Idam hi anussavavasena vuttam, so ca Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako, tasmā nēdan¹ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, yato vattabbam etam²: idaṃ vacanam kena vuttam kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti, vuccate : āyasmatā Ānandena vuttam, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle,—paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti nāma c' esā sabbasuttanidānakosallattham ādito pabhuti evam veditabbā :

* Dhammacakkappavattanam ādiṃ katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanā katabuddhakiṇṇe Kusinārāyam Upavattane Mallānam sālavane yamakasālānam antare Visākhapunnāmadivase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusa-tasahassānam saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassāpo

* 98¹⁶. Cf. Sp. 3-14, Sum. I. 2-25.

¹ S^p n' etam.

² S^k yato vattabbavacanam.

sattāhaparinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddhapabbajitena “alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamanena; upaddutā ca [mayam] homa “idam vo kappati, idam vo na kappati” ti, idāni pana mayam, yaṃ icchāma, taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchāma, taṃ na karissāmā” ti vuttavacanam anussaranto ‘thānam kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ pāpabhikkhū atīta-satthukam pāvacanān ti maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā nacirass’ eva¹ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyum, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati, tāva anatitasatthukam eva pāvacanam hoti, yathāha Bhagavā: “yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ acca-yena satthā” * ti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyaṃ, yatha-y-idam sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciratṭhitikam², yañ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā “dhāressasi pana me tvam Kassapa sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni” † ti vatvā civare sādharanaparibhogena ca “ahaṃ bhikkhave, yāvad eva ākamkhāmi, vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave, yāvad eva ākamkhati, vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharatī” ‡ ti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihāra §-chalabhiññāppabhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamatṭhapanena ca anugahito, tassa kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati, nanu mam Bhagavā, rājā viya cakkavattī sakakavacaissariyā-nuppadānena⁴ attano kulavamsapatitṭhāpakam puttam, ‘saddhammavamsapatitṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissati’ ti mantvā iminā asādharanena anuggahena anuggahesī’ ti cintayanto dhammavinayasaṅgāyanattham bhikkhū-

* D. II. 154⁵.† S. II. 221¹⁵.‡ S. II. 210-211, 216²⁴.§ (A. IV. 410¹).¹ S^k nacirasseneva. (Sp-ṭ. nacirass’ evā ti naciren’ eva.)² S^k *ad.* assa.³ *The old reading was yāvade, see Sp-ṭ.*⁴ So Sp-ṭ; S^k sakaissariyānuppadānena, S^{ps} sakkacca iss^o.

nam ussāham janesi, yathāha : “atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi : ekam idāham āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināram addhānamaggapaṭipanno¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi” ti sabbam Subhaddakaṇḍam* vitthāretabbam. Tato param² āha : “handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhiyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto³ honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti avinayavādino balavanto⁴ honti vinayavādino dubbalā honti” ti. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu : “tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū” ti ; thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsana-pariyattidhare puthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgami-anāgāmi⁵-sukkhavipassaka-khīṇāsavabhikkhū anekasate⁶ anekasahassee ca vaj-jetvā tipīṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhidāp-patte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etadaggaṃ āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañca-sate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam : “atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken’-ūnapañca arahantasatāni uccinī”† ti. Kissa pana thero eken’ ūnam akāsī ti⁷ : āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaranattham. Tena āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi dhammasaṅgīti na sakkā kātum ; so hi āyasmā sekho sakaraṇiyo, tasmā saha na sakkā, yasmā pan’ assa kiñci dasabaladesitam suttagēyyādi Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahītam⁸ nāma n’atthi, tasmā vinā na sakkā. ‘Yadi evaṃ, sekho pi samāno dham-masaṅgītiyā bahukārattā⁹ therena uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā na uccinito’ ti : parūpavādaparivaḍḍanato, thero hi¹⁰

* Vin. II. 284¹-285³.† Vin. II. 285¹⁰.¹ S^k °maggam paṭipanno.² S^k aparam.³ S^{ks} -ā.⁴ S^k -ā.⁵ S^{ps} om. anāgāmi.⁶ S^{ps} om.⁷ S^k om. ti.⁸ S^s (S^p ?) sammukhā a paṭiggahītam.⁹ S^k bahūpakārattā. (S^p-t bahukārattā ti bahūpakārattā.)¹⁰ S^{ps} om. ; S^k ca.

āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi¹, tathā hi nam
sīrasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi “na vāyaṃ² kumārako mattam
aññāsi” ti kumārakavāden’ eva ovadati³, Sakyakulappasūto
cāyaṃ āyasmā Tathāgatassa bhātā mātucchāputto⁴, tatra
bhikkhū chandāgamanam⁴ viya maññamānā ‘bahū asekhā-
paṭisambhidāppatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ yeva⁵
sekhapaṭisambhidāppattam therō uccini’ ti upavadeyyum;
tam⁵ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento ‘Ānandaṃ vinā saṅgīti na
sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva anumatiyā gahessāmi’ ti
na uccini. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass’ atthāya
theraṃ yācimsu, yathāha: “bhikkhū āyasantam Mahā-
kassapaṃ etad avocum: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā⁶ Ānando
kiñcāpi sekho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatim⁷
gantum bahu⁸ ca tena⁹ Bhagavato santike dhammo ca
vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante therō āyasantam pi
Ānandaṃ uccinatū ti; atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo
āyasantam pi Ānandaṃ uccini. — Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
anumatiyā uccinite(na) tena āyasmatā saha¹⁰ pañca therassa-
tāni ahesum. — Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad
ahosi: kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca
saṅgāyeyyāma ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad
ahosi: Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaram sampannasenāsa-
naṃ¹¹; yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā
dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū
Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun”[†] ti. Kasmā pana
tesaṃ¹² etad ahosi: ‘idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci

* Vide S. II. 218²².

† Vin. II. 285¹¹⁻²².

¹ S^k om.

² “vā-saddo padapūraṇe” Sp-ṭ.

³ S^{ps} Sp. Sum. Tathāgatassa cullapituputto.

⁴ S^{ps} chandagamanam.

⁵ S^{ps} om.

⁶ S^k om. ā y a s m ā.

⁷ S^{ps} chandadosamohabhayāgatim.

⁸ S^k b a h ū.

⁹ S^{ps} cānena, S^k ca nena.

¹⁰ S^{ps} uccinitenāyasmatā saddhim.

¹¹ Vin. Sp. Sum. pahūtasen°.

¹² S^{ps} nesam.

visabhāgapuggalo saṃghamajjham pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā' ti. Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyaena kammena sāvesi; tam Saṅgītikhandhake vuttanayena¹ ñātabbam.

Atha Tathāgatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhuḷāna-divasesu sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu² vitivattesu 'addhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānaṃ diyaddhamāso seso upakaṭṭhā ca³ vassūpanāyikā' ti mantvā⁴ Mahākassapatthero "Rājagahaṃ āvuso gacchāmā" ti upaddham bhikkhusaṃghaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Anuruddhatthero upaddham gahetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato, Ānandatthero Bhagavato pattacivaraṃ gahetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvattthiṃ gantvā Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo yena Sāvattthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Ānandattherena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahosi: "bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāraṃ avasesetvā⁵ āgato 'sī" ti. Anupubbena pana Sāvattthiṃ anuppatte there Bhagavato parinibbānasamaye viya mahāparidevo ahosi. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya⁶ dhammiyā kathāya taṃ⁷ mahājanaṃ saññāpetvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā dasabalena vasita-Gandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivaritvā⁸ mañcapīṭhaṃ nīharitvā papphotetvā Gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā mālākacavaraṃ chaḍdetvā mañcapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā⁹ puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyaṃ vattaṃ¹⁰ sabbam akāsi. Atha therō Bhagavato parinibbānato pabhuti ṭhānanisajjabahulattā ussannadhātukaṃ kāyaṃ samassāsetuṃ dutiyādivase khīraṃvirecanaṃ pivitvā¹¹ vihāre yeva nisīdi, yaṃ sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitaṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "akālo kho māṇavaka,

¹ S^{ps} 'nayen' eva.

² S^k dhātupūjanadivasesu.

³ S^{ps} om.

⁴ So Sp.; S^k vatvā, S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^{ps} Sp. Sum. ṭhapetvā.

⁶ Sum (Sp-ṭ) aniccatādiṭṭhis°.

⁷ S^k ad. taṃ.

⁸ S° pavisitvā; S° vivaritvā pavisitvā.

⁹ S^k āharitvā.

¹⁰ S^{ps} karaṇīyavattaṃ.

¹¹ S^{ps} pitvā.

atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā; app eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāmā”* ti. Dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsamanena gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho Dighanikāye Subhasuttam nāma dasamam suttam abhāsī ti¹. Atha² therō Jetavanamahāvihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ kārapetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rājagaham gato, tathā Mahākassapatthero, Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusaṃgham gahetvā Rājagaham eva gato³.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārassa mahāvihārā honti, te sabbe pi chadditapatitauklāpā⁴ ahesum, Bhagavato (hi) parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacivaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca parivene ca chaddetvā agamamsu. Tattha therā ‘Bhagavato vacanapūjanattham titthiyavādaparimocanatthañ ca paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ karomā’ ti cintesum. Titthiyā hi vadeyyum: “samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaddesun” ti, tesam vādaparimocanatthañ ca⁵ cintesun ti ‘vuttam hoti. Vuttañ c’ etam⁶: “atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Bhagavatā kho⁷ āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ vannaṭam; handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇaṃ karoma, majjhimam māsam san-nipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṅgāyissāmā”† ti. Te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhamsu; Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā “aham bhante kiṃ karomi, ken’ attho” ti pavāresi. Therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharāṇatthāya hatthakammam paṭivedesum. “Sādhu bhante” ti rājā⁸ hatthakammakārakamanusse adāsi; therā paṭhamam māsam sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpesum. Atha rañño ārocesum: “niṭṭhitam mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃ-

* D. I. 205^b.† Vin. II. 286²⁻⁶.¹ So S^{kps}.² S^{ps} ad. k h o.³ So S^{ps}; S^o gatā.⁴ S^{kps} °ukkalāpā.⁵ S^k om. ca.⁶ S^{ps} Vuttam pi c’ etam (om. vuttam hoti.)⁷ S^{ps} om.⁸ S^k om.

kharanam, idāni dhammavinayasangham karomā" ti.
 "Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayham ānācakkam
 tumhākam dhammacakkam hotu; ānāpetha bhante, kim
 karomī" ti. "Sangham karontānam bhikkhūnam sanni-
 sajjaṭṭhānam mahārājā" ti. "Kattha karomi bhante" ti.
 "Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre kātum yuttam
 mahārājā" ti. "Sādhu bhante" ti kho¹ rājā Ajātasattu
 Vissakammunā nimmitasadisam suvibhattabhittitthambha-
 sopānam nānāvidhamālākammalatākammavicittam² ma-
 hāmaṇḍapam kārapetvā vividhakusumadāmaolambakavi-
 niggilantacāruvitānam³ ratanavicittamanikoṭṭimatalam⁴
 iva ca nam nānāpupphūpahāraviccitasupariniṭṭhitabhūmi-
 kammam⁵ brahmavimānasadisam alamkaritvā tasmim
 mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni
 pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni paññāpetvā dakkhiṇa-
 bhāgam nissāya uttarābhimukham therāsanam, maṇḍa-
 pamajjhe puratthābhimukham buddhassa Bhagavato āsanā-
 raham dhammāsanam paññāpetvā dantakhacitañ c' ettha
 vijanīm ṭhapetvā bhikkhusaṅghassārocāpesi⁶: "niṭṭhitam
 bhante mama⁷ kiccan" ti. Bhikkhū Ānadam āhamsu:
 "sve āvuso sannipāto⁸, tvañ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo; tena te
 na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatto hohī" ti.⁹
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando 'sve sannipāto, na kho pana me
 tam patirūpam, yv āham¹⁰ sekho samāno sannipātam gac-
 cheyyan' ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā¹¹ vitinā-
 metvā rattiyā paccūsasamaye camkamā orohitvā vihāram
 pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmī' ti kāyam āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito
 muttā appattañ ca sisam bimbohanam¹²; etasmim antare

¹ S^k om.

² S^{ps} °vicitram.

³ Sp-ṭ viniggilantam = vasantam nikkhāmentam.

⁴ S^{ps} vicitramanī° (om. ratana-).

⁵ S^{ps} °vicitram suparin°.

⁶ S^{ps} °ghassa ār°.

⁷ S^{ps} om.

⁸ S^{ps} Bhikkhū āyasmantam Ā. ā.: sve āvuso Ānanda
 saṅghasannipāto.

⁹ S^k hoti ti, S^{ps} hosī ti.

¹⁰ S^k yo 'ham.

¹¹ S^k kāyagātāsatiyā.

¹² S^k -ne.

anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃkamena bahi¹ vītinaṃetvā visesaṃ nibbattetum asak-
kōnto cintesi 'nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca : "katapuñño
'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānam anuyuñja, khippam hohisi
anāsavo"* ti, buddhānañ ca kathādosso nāma n'atthi, mama
pana accāraddham² viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya
saṃvattati; handāham viriyasamatam³ yojemī' ti caṃ-
kamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā
vihāram pavisitvā 'mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmi'
ti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā
sisāṃ bimbohanam asampattam; etasmim antare anupā-
dāya² āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁴, catuririyāpathavirahitam⁵
therassa arahattam (ahosi). Tena "imasmim sāsane
anipanno anisinno aṭṭhito acamkamanto ko⁶ bhikkhu ara-
hattam patto" ti vutte "Ānandatthero" ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Atha therā bhikkhū⁷ dutiyadivase bhattakiccaṃ katvā
pattacīvaram paṭisaṃetvā dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā.
Ānandatthero pana attano arahatta(p)pattim nāpetukāmo
bhikkhūhi saha na gato; bhikkhū yathābuddham attano
attano āsane⁸ nisīdantā Ānandattherassāsanam⁹ ṭhapetvā
nisinnā: "etam āsanam kassā" ti vutte "Ānandassā" ti—
"Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato" ti. Tasmim samaye therō
cintesi 'idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo' ti attano ānubhāvaṃ
dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānam
dassesī. Evaṃ nisinne tasmim āyasmā Mahākassapatthero
bhikkhū āmantesi: "āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṅgāyāma
dhammam vā vinayaṃ vā" ti. Bhikkhū āhamsu¹⁰: "bhante
Kassapa vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye ṭhite
sāsanam ṭhitam hoti, tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṅgā-
yāmā"† ti. "Kam dhuraṃ¹¹ katvā" ti. "Āyasmantam

* D. II. 144¹⁹.

† Vin. II. 287.

¹ S^k bahū (cf. 95²⁸).

² S^k mama sāraddham.

³ S^{ks} Sum. °samatham.

⁴ S^{ps} vimucci.

⁵ S^{ps} catuiriyāp°.

⁶ S^k qd. pana.

⁷ S^k om.

⁸ S^p om.; C^s pattāsanesu.

⁹ S^{ps} °therassa ās°.

¹⁰ S^{ps} om. Bhikkhū āhamsu.

¹¹ S^{ps} katvā vinayo saṅgāyitabbo ti, there bhikkhū
vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, Mahākassapatthero (97°).

Upālin” ti. Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanatthāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni, Upālitthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni, sammannitvā yathākkamaṃ dhammāsane nisidimsu—sabbam Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena gahetabbam. Mahākassapatthero Upālittheraṃ paṭhamapārājikaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbam vinayaṃ pucchi, Upālitthero vissajjesi. Sabbe pañcasatā bhikkhū paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpadaṃ sanidānaṃ katvā ekato gaṇasajjhāyaṃ akamsu, evaṃ sesāni pi¹ — sabbam Vinayaṭṭhakathāya gahetabbam. Etena nayena sa-Ubhatovibhaṅgaṃ sa-Khandhaka-Parivāraṃ² sakalaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakaṃ sajjhāyitvā³ Upālitthero dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisidi. Vinayaṃ saṅgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyitukāmo Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū pucchi: “dhammaṃ saṅgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṅgāyitabbo” ti. Bhikkhū “Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā” ti āhamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo⁴ saṃghaṃ nāpesi: “suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho: yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan” ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: “suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan” ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisidi dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ gahetvā; ⁵Mahākassapatthero Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi ⁶pucchāvidhānaṃ ca Sutte* yeva vuttaṃ, yathāha: “atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca⁶: Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti,—antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ Rājagārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ ti—kaṃ ārabbhā

* Vin. II. 287¹⁵⁻²⁸.

¹ S^{ps} *al.* ti.

³ S^{ps} saṅgāyitvā

⁵ S^{ps} *ins.* atha.

² S^{ps} ° Parivāraṃ.

⁴ S^k *om.* Mahā-.

⁶⁻⁶ S^{ps} *om.*

ti—Suppiyañ ca paribbājakam Brahmadattañ ca māṇava[ka]n ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalam paṇāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti—Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavane ti—kena saddhin ti—Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi " ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti pañcahi arahantasatehi¹ katā, yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā, tena Pañcasatā ti ca
thereh' eva katattā ca Therikā ti pavuccati.²

Imissā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyā vattamānāya sabba-Dighanikāyaṃ³ Majjhimanikāyādiñ ca pucchitvā anupubbena Khuddakanikāyaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena " Maṅgalasuttaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ " ti evam-ādivacanāvasāne 'nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi' ti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānam vitthāretvā, yathā ca bhāsitaṃ yena ca sutam yadā ca sutam yena ca bhāsitaṃ yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yassa ca bhāsitaṃ, taṃ sabbam kathetukāmena 'evam bhāsitaṃ mayā sutam ekam samayaṃ sutam Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ bhāsitaṃ devatāya bhāsitaṃ' ti etam atthaṃ dassentena āyasmatā Ānandena vuttaṃ: "Evam me sutam: ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. ⁴Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā⁴ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi" ti. Evam

¹ S^{ps} the rasatehi, om. yā loke.

² S^{ps} ad. ti.

³ S^k -ya.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{ps} . . . pe . . .

idam āyasmatā Ānandena vuttam, tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbam. Idāni 'kasmā vuttan' ti ettha vuccate: yasmā ayam¹ āyasmā Mahākasapaṭtherena nidānam puṭṭho, tasmā tena vuttam, ya s m ā vā āyasmantam Ānandam dhammāsane nisinnam vasiganaparivutam disvā ekaccānam devatānam cittam uppannam: 'ayam āyasmā² Vedehamuni pakatiyā pi³ Sakya-kulanvayo Bhagavato dāyādo Bhagavatā pi pañcakkhattum etadagge niddiṭṭho* catuhi acchariyabbhutadhammehi samannāgato catunnam parisānam† piyo manāpo idāni maññe Bhagavato dhammarajjadāyajjam patvā buddho jāto' ti, t a s m ā āyasmā Ānando tāsam devatānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tam abhūtaguṇasambhāvanam anadhivāsento attano sāvakabhāvam eva dīpetum āha: evam me sutam, ekam samayam Bhagavā . . . pe . . . ajjhabhāsī ti. Etth' antare pañca arahantasatāni anekāni ca devatāsahassāni "sādhū sādhū" ti āyasmantam Ānandam abhinandimsu⁴ mahā bhūmicālo ahosi nānāvidhakusumavassam antalikkhato papati aññāni ca bahūni⁵ acchariyāni pātur ahesum bahunnañ ca devatānam samvego uppajji: 'yam amhehi Bhagavato sammukhā sutam, ⁶tam idān' eva⁶ parokkham⁷ jātan' ti⁸. Evam idam āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbam.

Ettāvatā ca⁹ "vuttam yena yadā yasmā c' etam, vatvā imam vidhin" ti imissā addhagāthāya attho pakāsito hoti; idāni "evam icc-ādipāṭhassa atthan nānappakārato" ti evamādimātikāya¹⁰ saṅghātattahappakāsanattham vuccate:

* Vide 101¹⁰.

† Cf. D. II. 145.

1 S^k om.2 S^{ps} om. ayam āyasmā.3 S^{ps} om.4 S^{ps} abhi v a n d i m s u.5 S^{ps} bahūn'.6-8 S^{ps} idān' eva tam.7 S^{ps} ° k k h ā.8 S^k om. jātan ti.9 S^k ad. yam.10 S^k evamādipada, corr. from or into evamātikāp a d a.

* *Evan* ti ayam saddo upamūpadesasampahaṃsana-garahanavacanasampañiggahākāranidassanāvadhāraṇādisu atthesu daṭṭhabbo, tathā h'esa¹ “evam jātena maccena kattabbam kusalam bahun”† ti evamādisu upamāyam dissati, “evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam”‡ ti evamādisu upadese, “evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatā”§ ti evamādisu sampahaṃsane, “evam evam paṇāyam vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samanākassa vannaṃ bhāsatī”|| ti evamādisu garahane, “evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun”¶ ti evamādisu vacana-sampañiggahahe², “evam vyā kho 'haṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmī”*** ti evamādisu ākāre, “ehi tvam mānavaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandam appābādham appātaṃkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Subho mānavo Todeyyaputto bhavantam Ānandam . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati ti, e v a ñ ca vadehi: sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampam upādāyā”†† ti evamādisu nidassane, “taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti—akusalā bhante—sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti—sāvajjā bhante—viññugarahitā vā viññupasatthā vā ti—viññugarahitā bhante—samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā, katham vā ettha hoti ti—samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, e v a m no ettha hoti”‡‡ ti evamādisu avadhāraṇe, idha pana ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. §§ Tattha ākārattthena evam-sad-

* — 106²⁰ Sum. I. 26–33, Ps. *ad* M. I. 1¹, Mp. *ad* A. I. 1¹.

† Dh. 53^{ed}.

‡ M. I. 460⁹.

§ A. I. 192³².

|| S. I. 160¹¹.

¶ M. I. 1⁶.

** Vin. IV. 188²⁷ (*cf.* M. I. 130¹⁶, 256²⁴).

†† D. I. 204^{7–15}.

‡‡ A. I. 190^{6–12}.

§§ — 101¹⁷ = Pj. II. *ad* S. N., p. 12⁵.

¹ S^k tathā hi, S^p tathā hesu.

² S^p °ggahane.

dena etam attham dīpeti: ‘nānānayanipunam anekajjhāsa-
 yasamuṭṭhānam atthavyañjanasampannam vividhapāṭi-
 hāriyam dhammatthadesanāpāṭivedhagambhīram sabbasat-
 tānam sakasakabhāsānurūpaṃ sotapatham āgacchantaṃ
 tassa Bhagavato vacanam¹ sabbappakārena ko samattho
 viññātum, kiṃ pana evaṃ me sutam mayā pi ekenākārena
 sutan’ ti; nidassanattthena ‘nāham sayambhū, na
 mayā idam sacchikatan’ ti attānam parimocento evaṃ me
 sutam mayā evaṃ sutan ti idāni vattabham sakalasuttam
 nidasseti; avadhāranattthena “etaḍ aggam bhik-
 khave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam bahussutānam yadi-
 dam Ānando, satimantānam, gatimantānam, dhitiman-
 tānam, upaṭṭhākānam² yadidaṃ Ānando”^{*} ti evaṃ
 Bhagavatā pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ
 dassento sattānam sotukamyatam janeti: evaṃ me sutam,
 tañ ca³ atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnam anadhikam evaṃ
 eva na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti. Me-saddo tīsu atthesu
 dissati, tathā hi ’ssa “gāthābhigītā me abhojaneyyan”[†]
 ti evamādisu mayā ti attho, “sādhū me bhante Bhagavā
 samkhittena dhammam desetū”[‡] ti evamādisu mayhan ti
 attho, “dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathā”[§] ti
 evamādisu mamā ti attho, idha pana ‘mayā sutam’ ‘mama
 sutan’ ti ca atthadvaye vaṭṭati. Sutan ti ayaṃ suta-saddo
 saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanakhyātirāgābhibhūtū-
 pacitānuyogasotaviññeyyasotadvāraviññātādiānekatthappa-
 bhedo, tathā hi ’ssa, “senāya pasuto”^{||} ti evamādisu
 gacchanto ti attho, “sutadhammassa passato”[¶] ti evamā-
 disu khyātadhammassā ti attho, “avassutā avassutassā”^{**}
 ti evamādisu rāgābhibhūtassā ti attho, “tumhehi puññaṃ
 pasutam anappakan”^{††} ti evamādisu upacitan ti attho, “ye

* A. I. 24³¹-25³.

† S. III. 35⁵.

||

** Vin. IV. 239⁸, 14.

† S. N. 81^a.

§ M. I. 12¹⁴.

¶ Vin. I. 3²⁷.

†† Khp. VII. 13^d.

¹ Pj. II. *ad.* tam.

² S^{ps} upaṭṭhākānam.

³ S^{ps} *ad.* kho (= Sum.).

jhānapasutā dhīrā ”* ti evamādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho, “diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutan ”† ti evamādisu sotaviññeyyan ti attho, “sutadharo sutasannicayo ”‡ ti evamādisu sotadvā-raviññātadharo ti attho, idha pana sutan ti sotaviññāna-pubbaṅgamāya viññānavithiyā upadhāritan ti vā upadhā-ranan ti vā ti attho. Tattha, yadā me-saddassa mayā ti attho, tadā evam mayā sutam sotaviññānapubbaṅgamāya viññānavithiyā upadhāritan ti yujjati, yadā me-saddassa mamā ti attho, tadā evam mama sutam sotaviññānapub-baṅgamāya viññānavithiyā upadhāranan ti yujjati. Evam etesu tisū padesu evan ti sotaviññānādiviññānakiccanidas-sanam, me ti vuttaviññānasamaṅgipuggalanidassanam¹, sutan ti assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato anūnānadhikāviparī-tagahananidassanam²; tathā evan ti savanādicittānam nānappakārena ārammane³ pavattabhāvanidassanam, me ti attanidassanam, sutan ti dhammanidassanam; tathā evan ti niddisittabbanidassanam, me ti puggalanidassanam, sutan ti puggalakiccanidassanam; tathā evan ti vithicittānam ākārapaññattivāsena nānākāraniddeso⁴, me ti kat-tāraniddeso, sutan ti visayaniddeso; tathā evan ti puggala-kiccaniddeso, sutan ti viññānakiccaniddeso, me ti ubhaya-kiccayuttapuggalaniddeso⁵; tathā evan ti bhāvaniddeso, me ti puggalaniddeso, sutan ti tassa kiccaniddeso. Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhavasena⁶ avij-jamānapaññatti, sutan ti vijjamānapaññatti; tathā evan ti ca me ti ca tam tam upādāya vattabbato upādāyapañ-ñatti, sutan ti diṭṭhādini upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhā-

* Dh. 181^a.

† A. II. 23³⁰ (cf. Mp. *ad loc.*).

‡ A. II. 23¹.

¹ S^k om. vutta-.

² S^{ps} anūnānādhikāviparīta°.

³ S^{ps} nānappakāraārammane.

⁴ S^{ps} nānappakāran°.

⁵ ?; S^k ubhayakiccaniddeso, S^{ps} ubhayayuttapuggala-niddeso.

⁶ S^{ps} sacchik° (at 15° sacchikā is correct, cf. 107, note 8).

yapaññatti. Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammoham dipeti, sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosam; tathā evan ti vacanena yoniso manasikāram dipeti ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakārapaṭivedhābhāvato, sutan ti vaca ena avikkhepam¹ vikkhittassa savanābhāvato, tathā hi vikkhitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamāno² pi “na mayā sutam, puna bhaṇitabban” ti vadati³,—yoniso manasikārena c’ ettha attasammāpanidhiṃ pubbe ca katapuññatam⁴ sādheti, avikkhepena saddhammasavanam sappurisūpasayañ ca⁵. Evan ti ca iminā bhaddakenākārena⁶ pacchimakakkadvayasampattim attano dipeti, sutan ti savanayogena purimacakkadvayasampattim, tathā āsayasuddhiṃ payogasuddhiñ ca,—tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamavyattim, payogasuddhiyā āgamavyattim. Evan ti ca iminā nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena⁷ vacanena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampadam dipeti, sutan ti iminā sotabbabhedapaṭivedhadīpakena dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampadam¹. Evan ti ca⁸ idam yonisomanasikāradīpakam vacanam bhaṇanto ‘ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā’ ti ñāpeti, sutan ti idam savanayogadīpakam vacanam⁹ bhaṇanto ‘bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhātā vacasā paricitā’ ti ñāpeti, tadubhayena ca⁸ atthavyañjanapāripūrim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Evam me sutan ti iminā pana¹⁰ sakalena pi vacanena āyasmā Ānando tathāgatappaveditam dhammam attano adahanto asappurisabhūmim atikkamati sāvakattam paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmim okkamati; tathā asaddhammā cittam vuṭṭhāpeti¹¹ saddhamme cittam patiṭṭhāpeti, ‘kevalam sutam eva tam¹² mayā, tass’ eva pana Bhagavato vaca-

¹ S^{ps} ad. dipeti.² S^k -e.³ S^{ps} bhaṇati.⁴ S^{ps} pubbe katapuññatañ ca (cf. A. II. 32⁵, Khp. V. 8).⁵ S^{ps} ūpanissayañ ca.⁶ S^{ps} bhaddakena āk°.⁷ S^{ps} nānappakārena paṭiv°.⁸ S^{ps} om.⁹ S^{kps} °dīpakavacanam.¹⁰ S^k ad. tu.¹¹ S^p patiṭṭhāpeti; S^a parimoceti (< 104²).¹² Sum. ev’eta m.

naṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti ca dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti satthāraṃ apadisati jinavacanaṃ appeti dhammanettim patitṭhāpeti; api ca evaṃ me sutā ti attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto purimasavanaṃ vivaranto 'sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idam mayā¹ tassa Bhagavato catuvesārajjavīsārādassa dasabaladharassa āsabhā-ṭhāna-ṭṭhāyino sīhanādaṇādinō sabbasattuttamassa dhammissarassa dhammarājassa dhammādhipatino dhammadīpassa dhammasaraṇassa saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjane vā kaṃkhā vā vimati vā kātābbā' ti sabba-devamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhāsampadam uppādeti ti², hoti c' ettha :

“vināsayati assaddhaṃ saddhaṃ vaddheti sāsane

'evaṃ me sutam' icc evaṃ vadaṃ Gotamasāvako” ti.

Ekam ti gaṇanāparicchedaniddeso, *samayan* ti paricchinna-niddeso, *ekam samayan* ti aniyāmitaparidīpanaṃ. *Tattha samaya-saddo

samavāye khāṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu

paṭilābhe pahāṇe ca paṭivedhe ca dissati,

tathā hi 'ssa “app eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāma kālaṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyā”† ti evamādisu samavāyo attho, “eko va kho bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā”‡ ti evamādisu khaṇo, “uṇhasamayo parilāhasamayo”§ ti³ evamādisu kālo, “mahāsamayo pavanasmin”|| ti evamādisu samūho, “samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, so pi⁴ maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu

* Asl. 57²¹–58⁸, Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1¹.

† D. I. 205¹⁹.

‡ A. IV. 227⁸.

§ Vin. IV. 119.

|| D. II. 254⁶.

¹ S^k mama.

² S^p *ad*. veditabbo (*cf.* Sum. v. l.).

³ S^k paridāhasamayo ti.

⁴ M. Bhagavā pi, S^p *om.* pi.

satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti, ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi ”* ti evamādisu hetu, “tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto S a m a y a p p a v ā d a k e T i n d u k ā c i r e E k a s ā l a k e M a l l i k ā y a ā r ā m e p a ṭ i v a s a t i ” † ti evamādisu diṭṭhi,

“diṭṭhe va dhamme yo¹ attho yo c’ attho samparāyiko,

, atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī” ‡ ti evamādisu paṭilābho, “sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ” § ti evamādisu pahānam, “dukkhassa pīlanattho samkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho ” || ti evamādisu paṭivedho, idha pan’ assa kālo attho, tena ekaṃ samayan ti samvaccharautumāsaddhamāsarattindivapubbanhaaparanhapaṭhamamajjhimapacchimayāmamuhuttādisu kālākhyesu² samayesu ekaṃ samayaṃ, y e v ā³ ime gabbhokkantisamayo jātisamayo samvegasamayo abhinikkhamanasamayo dukkarakārī(ka)-samayo⁴ Māravijayasamayo abhisambodhisamayo diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo desanāsamayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evamādayo Bhagavato devamanussesu ativiya-pakāsā aneke kālākhyā eva samayā, tesu samayesu desanāsamayasaṃkhātā ekaṃ samayan ti vuttaṃ hoti; y o c ā y a ṃ ṇ ā ṇ a k a r u ṇ ā k i c c a s a m a y e s u k a r u ṇ ā k i c c a s a m a y o , a t t a h i t a - p a r a h i t a p a ṭ i p a t t i s a m a y e s u p a r a h i t a p a ṭ i p a t t i s a m a y o , s a n n i p a t i t ā n a ṃ⁵ k a r a ṇ i y a d v a y a s a m a y e s u d h a m m i k a t h ā s a m a y o , d e s a n ā - p a ṭ i p a t t i s a m a y e s u d e s a n ā s a m a y o , t e s u p i s a m a y e s u y a ṃ k i ṇ c i s a n d h ā y a⁶ e k a ṃ s a m a y a n t i v u t t a ṃ h o t i . E t t h ā h a : “ a t h a k a s m ā , y a t h ā A b h i -

* M. I. 438³²⁻³⁵.

† M. II. 22²⁶.

‡ S. I. 87⁷.

§ A. I. 134⁷.

|| Cf. Paṭisambhidāmagga II. 104¹².

¹ S^{ps} diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo.

² S^k has kālākkha- here and 106⁹.

³ S^k ca.

⁴ S^k °kārisamayo, S^{ps} °karaṇasamayo.

⁵ S^k sannipātānam.

⁶ S^{ps} samantāya (c : s a m a y a ṃ s a n d h ā y a ?).

dhamme “yasmim samaye kāmāvacaran”^{*} ti ca ito aññesu Suttapadesu “yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi”[†] ti ca bhumavacanena niddeso kato Vinaye ca “tena samayena buddho Bhagavā”[‡] ti karaṇavacanena, ta hā akatvā idha “ekam samayan” ti upayogavacananiddeso kato” ti, vuccate: tattha tathā idha ca aññathā atthasambhavato. Tattha hi Abhidhamme ito aññesu Suttapadesu ca adhikaraṇattho bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇattho[§] ca sambhavati; adhikaraṇam hi kālākhyo samūbhākyo ca samayo, tattha vuttānam phassādiddhammānam khana-samavāya-hetusamkhātassa¹ ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadatthajotanattham tattha bhumavacananiddeso kato. Vinaye hetvattho karaṇattho[§] ca sambhavati; yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādihi pi² duviññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpento sikkhāpadapaññattihetuṇ³ ca apekkhamāno⁴ Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanattham tattha karaṇavacananiddeso kato. Idha pana aññasmiṃ ca evamjātike Suttantapāṭhe⁵ accantasamyogatto[§] sambhavati; yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi, accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanattham idha upayogavacananiddeso kato ti viññeyyo, hoti c’ ettha:

“taṃ taṃ attham apekkhitvā bhummena karanena ca aññatra samayo vutto, upayogena so idhā” ti.

Bhagavā || ti guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanam etaṃ, yathāha:

^{*} Dh. S. § 1. (Asl. 57).

[†] Cf. A. II. 214⁷.

[‡] Vin. III. 1¹.

[§] Cf. Pān. II. 3, 36–37; II. 3, 18 and 23; II. 3, 5.

|| Sp. (ad Vin. III. 1¹¹) 57⁷–58²⁴; Vm. 209–212 (PTS).

¹ S^{ps} om. hetu.

² S^{ps} om.

³ S^k -u.

⁴ S^{ps} a v e k k h°, S^p avikkh°, vide Sum. and infra 106²⁵.

⁵ S^k Suttapāṭhe.

“bhagavā ti vacanam seṭṭham, bhagavā ti vacanam
uttamam,

garu gārayayutto so, bhagavā tena pavuccatī” ti.

Catubbidham hi¹ nāmaṃ : āvatthikam liṅgikam nemittikam
adhiccasamuppannam ti.—Adhiccasamuppannam nāma yād-
icchakan ti vuttam hoti.—Tattha vaccho dammo balivaddo
ti evamādi āvatthikam, daṇḍī chattī sikhī karī ti
evamādi liṅgikam, tevijjo chalabhiñño ti evamādi
nemittikam, Sirivaddhako² Dhanavaddhako² ti evam-
ādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattam adhicca-
samuppannam. Idam pana Bhagavā ti nāma guṇane-
mittikam nāmaṃ, na Mahāmāyāya na Suddhodanamahā-
rājaena na asītiyā nātisahassehi katam na Sakka-Santusitā-
dīhi devatāvisesehi katam, yathāha āyasmā Sāriputtatthero :
“Bhagavā ti n’ etam nāmaṃ mātaraṃ katam . . . pe . . .
sacchikā³ paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā” * ti. Yaṃguṇa-
nemittikaṃ c’ etam nāmaṃ¹, tesam guṇānam pakāsan-
attham imam gātham vadanti :

“bhagī bhajī bhāgi vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggaṇ ti garū ti bhāgyavā
bahūhi nāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago, so bhagavā ti vuccatī” ti.

Niddesādisu vuttanayen’ eva c’ assā attho daṭṭhabbo.
Ayaṃ pana aparo pariyāyo :

bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu bhagavā tato ti.

Tattha vannaṅgamo vannaṇṇavikāralopo⁴ ti etam niruttalak-
khaṇam gahetvā saddanayena vā pisodarādipakkhepalak-
khaṇam⁵ gahetvā, yasmā lokiyalokuttarasukhābhinibbat-

* Nidd. ad S. N. 815 ; cf. 15⁶⁻¹⁰, Nidd. ad S. N. 957^a.

¹ S^k om.

² S^{ps} °vaddhano.

³ So S^{ps} here and 15⁹ ; S^k samaṅgikā ; Sp-ṭ = sabbadham-
mānam sacchikiriyānimittā and paccakkhasiddhā.

⁴ S^{ps} vannaṇṇavipariyāyo (ṭ : °vipariyayo = Sp.) ; vide Sp-ṭ.

⁵ S^k pisodarādipakkhe lakkhaṇam ; (pṛṣṭadarādi Pāṇ. VI.
3, 109, cf. Moggallāna I. 3, 22).

takam¹ dānasīlādipāramitāsāgarapārappattam² bhāgyam
 assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuc-
 cati ti nītabbam; yasmā pana lobhadosa-mohaviparītamana-
 sikāraahirikānottappakodhūpaṇāhamakkhapalāsaissāmac-
 chariyamāyāsāṭṭheyyathambhasārambhamānātimānamadap-
 pamādatanbhāvijjātividhākusalamūla[ka]³-duccaritasamkile-
 samala-visamasaññāvitakka-papañca-catubbidhavi-pariyesa-ā-
 savaganthoghayogāgatitanhuppādūpādāna-paṇcacetokhila-vi-
 nibandhanīvaraṇābhinandana-chavivādamūla-tanbhākāyasat-
 tānusaya-aṭṭhalokadhamma⁴-navatanbhāmūlaka-dasākusa-
 lakamma-patha - dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata - aṭṭhasatatanbhāvicari-
 tappabhedasabbadarāthaparilāhakilesasatasahassāni sam-
 khepato vā pañca⁵ kilesa-kkhandha-abhisamkhāra-mac-
 cu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ dosā-
 nam⁶ bhaggavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, āha c'
 ettha :

“ bhaggarāgo bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
 bhaggāssa⁷ pāpakā dhammā, bhagavā tena pavuc-
 cati ”⁸,

—bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhanadharassa rūpakā-
 yasampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasam-
 patti tathā lokiyaparikkhakānam bahumatabhāvo⁹ gahaṭ-
 ṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā tathā abhigatānañ ca
 nesam¹⁰ kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo tathā¹¹
 āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā lokiyalokuttarasukhehi
 ca samyojanasamatthata dīpitā hoti—; yasmā ca loke
 issariya - dhamma - yasa - siri - kāma - ppayatanesu¹² chasu
 dhammesu bhaga-saddo vattati, paramaṇ c' assa sakacitte
 issariyaṃ aṇimalaghimādikaṃ vā lokiyasammatam sabbā-

¹ S^k lokika- here and 108²², ²³.

² S^{ps} om. °pāramitāsāgara°.

³ S^{ps} om. °ka°.

⁴ S^{ps} -aṭṭhamicchatta-.

⁵ S^k cattāro, om. °abhisamkhāra° (cf. 155¹).

⁶ S^{ps} parissayānam (= Sp.).

⁷ S^{ps} bhagg' assa.

⁸ S^{ps} om. pa-.

⁹ S^{ps} bahumānabh°.

¹⁰ S^k om.

¹¹ S^{ps} om.

¹² (Payat(a)na = skr. prayatna, S^{ps} write payatta-).

kāraparipūram atthi, tathā lokuttaradhammo¹, lokattayavyāpako yathābhūtaguṇādhigato² ativiya³ parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvatajananayanamanappasādananasam-atthā⁴ sabbākāraparipūrā sabbāṅgapaccāṅgasirī, yaṃ yaṃ anena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchitatthanip-phattisaññito kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto⁵ sammāvāyāmasaṃkhāto payatano ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santi ti iminā atthena bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana kusalādhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatanadhātusaddhindriyapaṭicca-samuppādādihi⁶ vā kusalādidhamme, piḷanasaṃkhatasantaṭṭhāviparināmatthēna⁷ vā dukkham ariyasaccam, āyūhananidānasamyogapalibodhanaṭṭhēna samudayaṃ, nissarānavivekāsaṃkhataamatatthēna nirodham, niyyānikahetudassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhēna maggaṃ vibhattavā—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttam hoti—, tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā ca esa divyabrahma-ariyavihāre kāyaccittaupadhiviveke⁸ suññatāpaṇihitānimittavimokhe⁹ aññe ca lokiyalokuttarauttarimanussa-dhamme bhajī sevi bahulamakāsi¹⁰, tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati; yasmā pana¹¹ tisu bhavesu taṇhāsaṃkhātāṃ gamanam anena vantaṃ, tasmā bhavesu vanta gamanāno ti vattabbe bhava-saddato bha-kāram gamana-saddato ga-kāram vanta-saddato va-kāraṇ ca digham katvā ādāya bhagavā ti vuccati, yathā loke¹¹ ' me hanassa khassa mālā ' ti vattabbe mekhalā ti.*

* Cf. Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci s.v. mekhalā.

¹ S^{ps} lokuttaro dh°.

² S^{ps} yathābhuccag°

³ S^k atissa (∴ : atisaya-?).

⁴ S^p om. °mana°.

⁵ S^k sabbalokagarugāravapp°.

⁶ S^k °saddhindriya° < °saccindriya, S^{ps} °saccaindriya°.

⁷ S^{ps} piḷasaṃkh°.

⁸ S^k -a.

⁹ S^k suññatāppa°.

¹⁰ S^{ps} bahulī-m-akāsi.

¹¹ S^k om.

*Ettāvatā c' ettha "evam me sutan" ti vacanena yathā-sutam¹ dhammam desento paccakkham katvā Bhagavato dhammasariram pakāseti, tena 'na-y-idam atikkantasatthukam pāvacanam, ayam vo satthā' ti Bhagavato adas-sanena ukkaññhitajanam samassāseti; "ekam samayam Bhagavā" ti vacanena tasmim samaye Bhagavato avij-jamānabhāvam dassento rūpakāyaparinibbānam dasseti, tena 'evamvidhassa imassa ariyadhammassa desako² dasa-baladharo vajirasamghātakāyo³ so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto, tattha ken' aññena jivitāsā⁴ janetabbā' ti jivitamadamat-tajanam⁵ samvejeti saddhamme c' assa ussāham janeti;— "evan" ti ca bhaṇanto desanāsampattim niddisati, "me sutan" ti sāvakasampattim, "ekam samayan" ti kāla-sampattim, "Bhagavā" ti desakasampattim.

† Sāvattthiyam viharatī ti ettha *Savatthi* ti Sāvattthassa⁶ isino nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūtā nagari⁷, yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti⁸ evam itthiliṅgavasena Sāvattthi ti vuccati,—evam akkha-racintakā; aṭṭhakathācariyā pana bhaṇanti: "yam kiñci manussānam upabhogaparibhogam⁹, sabbam ettha atthi ti Sāvattthi, satthasamāyoge ca "kim bhaṇdam atthi" ti pucchite "sabbam atthi" ti vacanam upādāya Sāvattthi, sabbadā sabbūpakaranam Sāvattthiyam samohitam, tasmā 'sabbam' upādāya Sāvattthi ti pavuccati Kosalānam puram rammam dassaneyyam manoramam dasahi saddehi avivittam annapānasamāyutam

* Sum. I. 94¹²⁻²⁵, Mp. 8³⁸⁻⁹¹¹.

† - 111⁴ = Ps. ad M. I. 6²⁷.

¹ S^{ps} ad. yathāpariyattam.

² S^{ps} desetā.

³ S^{ps} vajirasamghātakāyo, Mp. Sum. vajirasamghā-tasamānak^o.

⁴ S^{ps} tattha nāññena jivite āsā.

⁵ S^{ps} ommattam janam (at 110⁵ Mp. Sum. have ukkaññhitam j^o).

⁶ S^k Savattthassa < Svattthassa.

⁷ S^{ps} vāsattthānabhūtā nagaram.

⁸ S^{ps} om. Mākandī ti.

⁹ S^{ps} upabhogam paribhogam.

vuddhim vepullatam pattam iddham phitam manora-
mam

Ālakamandā va devānam Sāvatti puram uttaman "
ti;

tassam¹ Sāvattiyaṃ, samīpatthe² bhumavacanam.
* *Viharati* ti avisesena iriyāpathadibbabrahmaariyavihāresu
aññataravihāraparidīpanavacanam etaṃ, idha pana tḥāna-
gamanāsanāsayanappabhedesu iriyāpathesu aññatarairiyā-
pathasamāyogaparidīpanam, tena tḥito pi gacchanto pi
nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati ce eva veditabbo;
so hi ekam iriyāpathabādhanam itarena³ iriyāpathena
vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvaṃ harati pavat-
teti, tasmā viharati ti vuccati. *Jetavane* ti ettha attano
paccatthikajānam jināti ti Jeto, raññā vā attano paccat-
thikajane jite jāto ti Jeto, maṅgalakamyatāya vā tassa
evan nāma eva katan ti Jeto; vanayati ti⁴ vanam,
attasampadāya⁵ sattānam bhattim⁶ karoti attani⁷ sineham
uppādeti ti attho, vanate⁸ iti vā vanam nānāvīdhakusu-
magandhasammodamattakokilādivihagavirutehi⁹ manda-
mārutacalitarukkhasākhāviṭapaphalapallavapalāsehi¹⁰ ca
"etha maṃ paribhuñjathā" ti paṇino yāceti viyā ti attho;
Jetassa vanam Jetavanam, tam hi Jetena rājakumārena
ropitam samvaddhitam paripālitaṃ, so ca tassa sāmī ahosi,
tasmā Jetavanan ti vuccati; tasmim Jetavane. *Anātha-
piṇḍikassa ārāme*¹¹ ti ettha Sudatto nāma so gahapati
mātāpitūhi katanāmasasena, sabbakāmasamaṅgitāya pana
tu vigatamalamaccheratāya karuṇādiguṇasamaṅgitāya ca
niccakālam anāthānam piṇḍam adāsi, tena Anāthapiṇḍiko

* Sum. I. 132^o-16 = Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 1¹ = Mp. *ad* A. I. 1².

1 S^k tassa.

2 S^k -atṭhe *here and* 113².

3 S^{ps} aparena; S^k itarena itarena.

4 S^{ps} vaniyati ti ("vana sambhaktāu"?).

5 S^{ps} atṭha^o.

6 S^{ps} atthi.

7 S^{ps} atta-.

8 S^{ps} vanute ("vanu yācane").

9 S^k °kokilādivihagavirutehi, S^{ps} °kokilādivihaṅgehi.

10 S^o om. °viṭapa^o.

11 S^k °kassarāme, *here and* 112¹⁶.

ti saṃkhaṃ gato; āramanti ettha paṇino viśesena vā pabbajitā āramanti ti ārāmo, tassa pupphaphalapallavā-disobbhāya¹ nātidūra-nāccāsannādipaṇcavidhasenāsaṅga-sampattiya ca tato tato āgamma ramanti abhiramanti anukkaṇṭhitā hutvā nivasanti ti attho, vuttappakārāya vā sampattiya tattha tattha gate pi² abbhantaram yeva ānetvā rameti ti ārāmo; so hi Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatiṇā Jetassa rājakumārassa hatthato aṭṭhārasahiraññaakoṭisantharena kinitvā aṭṭhārasahiraññaakoṭihi senāsanāni kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasahiraññaakoṭihi vihāramahaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā evaṃ catupaṇṇāsahiraññaakoṭipariccāgena buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa niyyātito³, tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo ti vuccati; tasmim Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Ettha ca “Jetavane” ti vacanam purimasāniparikittanam, “Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme” ti pacchimasāniparikittanam, kim etesaṃ parikittane payojanan ti, vuccate: adhikārato tāva “kattha bhāsitan” ti pucchāya ninṇayakaranam⁴ aññesaṇ ca pana⁵ puñṇakāmanam diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanam⁶, tattha hi dvārakoṭṭhakapāsādamāpane bhūmivikkayaladdhā aṭṭhārasa⁷ hiraññaakoṭiyo anekakoṭiagghanakarukkhā⁸ ca Jetassa pariccāgo, catupaṇṇāsaakoṭiyo Anāthapiṇḍikassa; yato tesam parikittanena ‘evaṃ puñṇakāmā⁹ puñṇāni karonti’ ti dassento āyasmā Ānando aññe pi puñṇakāme tesam diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojeti, evaṃ ettha puñṇakāmanam diṭṭhānugatiāpajjane niyojanam⁹ payojanan ti veditabbam. *Āha¹⁰: yadi tāva Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati, ‘Jetavane¹¹ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme’ ti na vattabbam; atha tattha viharati, ‘Sāvattiyaṃ’ ti na vattabbam, na hi sakkā ubhayattha

* Sp. 49⁴¹–50¹⁶, Mp. 9²⁶–10¹¹.

¹ S^p °sotāya, S^s °sobhanatāya.

² S^k ad. ānāya.

³ S^{ps} niyyādito.

⁴ S^{ps} niyamakaranam.

⁵ S^{ps} om. ca pana.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ca.

^{7–7} S^{ps} hiraññaakoṭi anekā (agghanaka only in S^p) rukkhā.

⁸ S^{ps} puñṇanāmā.

⁹ S^k niyojaniyañca.

¹⁰ S^{ps} Etthāha.

¹¹ S^{ps} om.

ekam samayaṃ viharitun' ti, vuccate¹: nanu vuttam etaṃ
 "samipatthe bhumavacanan" ti, yato², yathā Gaṅgā-
 Yamunādinaṃ samīpe goyūthāni carantāni "Gaṅgāya
 caranti, Yamunāya caranti" ti vuccanti, evam idhāpi,
 yadidaṃ Sāvattthiyā samīpe Jetassa vanam³ Anāthapiṇḍi-
 kassa ca¹ ārāmo, tattha viharanto vuccati Sāvattthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti [veditabbo].
 Gocaragāmanidassanattham hi 'ssa Sāvattthivacanam,
 pabbajitānūrūpanivāsanatṭhānanidassanattham sesavaca-
 nam. Tattha Sāvattthikittanena Bhagavato gahaṭṭhānug-
 gahakaraṇam dasseṭi, Jetavanādikittanena pabbajitānug-
 gahakaraṇam; tathā purimena paccayagahaṇato attakila-
 mathānuyogavivajjanam pacchimena vatthukāmappahānato
 kāmasukhallikānuyogavivajjanūpāyadassanam⁴, purimena
 ca dhammadesanābhiyogam pacchimena vivekādhimuttim,
 purimena karuṇāya upagamanam pacchimena paññāya
 apagamanam⁵, purimena sattānam hitasukhanipphādanā-
 dhimuttatam pacchimena parahitasukhakarane nirupale-
 panatam⁶, purimena dhammikasukhāpariccāganimittam
 phāsuvihāram pacchimena uttarimanussadhammānuyo-
 ganimittam, purimena manussānam upakārabahulatam
 pacchimena devānam, purimena loke-jāta-loke-samvaddha-
 bhāvam pacchimena lokena anupalittatan ti evamādi.⁸

* *Atha* ti avicchedanatthe⁹, *kho* ti adhikārantaranidas-
 sanatthe nipāto, tena avicchinne yeva tattha Bhagavato
 vihāre idam adhikārantaram udapādi ti dasseṭi, kin tan ti:
 aññatarā devatā ti ādi. Tattha *aññatara* ti aniyāmitanid-
 deso, sā hi nāmagottato¹⁰ apākaṭā, tasmā aññatarā ti vuttā;
 devo eva *devatā*, itthipurisasādhāraṇam etaṃ, idha pana

* - 157¹⁰ S^{kps} = Pj. I., S^m B^a = Pj. II.

¹ S^{ps} om.

² S^p tato, S^a om.

³ S^{ps} Jetavanam.

⁴ S^{ps} °yanidassanam.

⁵ S^{ps} agamanam.

⁶ S^a °lepanam, S^p °letam.

⁷ S^k -samvaddha.

⁸ S^k < evamādisu, S^{ps} evamādim.

S^m B^a avicchedatthe.

¹⁰ S^{kms} °gottena.

puriso yeva so devaputto, kin tu¹ sādharāṇanāmasasena devatā ti vutto. * *Abhikkantāya rattiya* ti ettha abhikkanta-saddo khayapabbaniyasundarābhirūpaabbhanumodanādisu² dissati, tattha “abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho; uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ”† ti evamādisu khaye dissati, “yā tā rattiyo abhikkantā³ abhilakkhitā aṭṭhami cātuddasī pañcadasī”‡ ti evamādisu pabbaniye⁴, “ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇi-tataro cā”§ ti evamādisu sundare,

“ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yāsasā jalaṃ

abhikkantena vannaṇa sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā”|| ti evamādisu abhirūpe, “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā”¶. ti evamādisu abbhanumodane, idha pana khaye, tena abhikkantāya rattiya parikkhināya rattiya ti vuttaṃ hoti. ** *Abhikkantarāṇṇā* ti idha abhikkanta-saddo abhirūpe, vanna-saddo pana chavithutikulavaggakāraṇasaṅghānappamāṇarūpāyatanādisu dissati, tattha “su-vanna-vannaṇo ‘si Bhagavā”†† ti evamādisu chaviyā⁵, “kadā samvyaṭṭhā pana te gahapati ime⁶ samanassa Gotamassa⁷ vannaṇa”‡‡ ti evamādisu thutiyā, “cattāro ‘me bho Gotama vannaṇa”§§ ti evamādisu kulavagge, “atha kena nu vannaṇa

* Sp. *ad* Vin. III. 6⁴, Sum. I. 227, Mp., p. 381, 494, Ps. *ad* M. I. 142¹⁵; cf. V.V.A. 55²⁰.

† Vin. II. 236⁷.

‡ Cf. M. I. 20.

§ A II. 101¹³.

|| V.V.(A.) 218¹⁰.

¶ Vin. III. 6⁴.

** Sum. I. 37–38, Mp., p. 495, and Ps.; cf. V.V.A. 16.

†† S.N. 548^c.

‡‡ M. I. 386³³.

§§ D. I. 91²⁰.

S^hgn *ad*. pana.

² S^hgn B^a om. °pabbaniya° and the quotation 114†; S^{ps} om. °pabbaniya°.

³ S^{ps} abhiññātā (!).

⁴ S^{ps} pabbāni (° : pabbani).

⁵ S^{ps} chaviyaṃ.

⁶ S^hgn B^a om., S^{ps} imassa.

⁷ S^{ps} om.

gandhattheno ti vuccatī”* ti evamādisu kārane, “mahantam hatthirājavannam abhinimminivā”† ti evamādisu saṇṭhāne, “tayo pattassa vanna”‡ ti evamādisu pamāne, “vanno gandho raso oja”§ ti evamādisu rūpāyatane, so idha chaviyā datṭhabbo, tena abhikkantavannā abhirūpacchavi ti vuttam hoti;|| kevalakappan ti ettha kevala-saddo anavasesayebhuyyānavyāmissānatirekadatṭhavisamyogā-dianekattho, tathā hi ’ssa “kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyan”¶ ti evamādisu anavasesatā¹ attho, “kevalakappā ca² Aṅga-Magadhā³ pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya upasamkamissanti”** ti evamādisu yebhuyyātā, “kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti”†† ti evamādisu avyāmissatā, “kevalam saddhāmat-takam nūna ayam āyasmā”‡‡ ti evamādisu anatiyekatā, “ayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa Bāhiko nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappam saṃghabhedāya tṭhito”§§ ti evamādisu datṭhatthātā, “kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatī”||| ti⁴ evamādisu visamyogo, idha pan’assa anavasesatā¹ attho ti adhippeto;¶¶ kappā-saddo panāyam abhisaddahanavohārakālapanānattichedanavikappalesasamantabhāvādi-anekattho, tathā hi ’ssa “okappaniyam etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā”*** ti evamādisu abhisaddahanam attho, “anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samanakkappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun”††† ti

* S. I. 204³¹, J. III. 308²¹.

† Vin. III. 243.

|| Mp, p. 495, and Ps.

** Cf. Vin. I. 27²⁷.

‡‡ A. III. 876²⁴.

||| A. V. 16¹³.

¶¶ Mp., p. 495, and Ps.; cf. Sum. I. 103¹⁵.

*** M. I. 249³¹.

† S. I. 104⁵.

§ Vm. 364 (PTS).

¶ D. I. 62³¹.

†† A. I. 177¹³.

§§ A. II. 239¹⁸.

††† Vin. II. 109¹⁵.

¹ S^kps °avasesattham (S^k > °avasesattam).

² B^a kevalā.

³ S^k -Māg°.

⁴ S^k pavuccatī ti.

evamādisu vohāro, “yena sudam niccakappam¹ viharāmī”^{*} ti evamādisu kālo, “icc āyasmā Kappo”[†] ti evamādisu paññatti, “alamkato kappitakesamassū”[‡] ti evamādisu chedanam, “kappati dvaṅgulakappo”[§] ti evamādisu vikappo, “atthi kappo nipajjitun”^{||} ti evamādisu leso, “kevalakappam Veluvanam obhāsetvā”[¶] ti evamādisu samantabbhāvo, idha pan’ assa³ samantabbhāvo attho ti adhippeto, yato kevalakappam Jetavanam ti ettha anava-sesam samantato Jetavanam ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; *obhāsetvā* ti ābhāya³ pharitvā candimā viya⁴ suriyo viya ca ekobhāsam ekapajjotam karitvā ti attho; ^{**}*yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamī* ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanam, yato ‘yattha Bhagavā, tattha upasaṃkamī’ ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, ‘yena vā karaṇena Bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṃkamitabbo, ten’ eva karaṇena upasaṃkamī’ ti evam p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, kena ca karaṇena Bhagavā upasaṃkamitabbo : nānappakāragunavisesādhigamādhīp-pāyena sādupalūpabhogādhīpāyena⁵ dijaganehi nicca-phalitamahārukkho viya,—upasaṃkamī ti⁶ gatā ti vuttam hoti; *upasaṃkamitvā* ti upasaṃkamanapariyosānadīpanam, atha vā evam gatā tato āsannataram ṭhānam Bhagavato-samīpasamkhātam gantvā ti⁷ vuttam hoti; *Bhagavantam abhivādetvā* ti Bhagavantam vanditvā panamitvā⁸ namas-sitvā; *ekamantan* ti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso, ekokāsam ekapassan ti vuttam hoti, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanam;

* M. I. 249³⁰.

† S.N. 1092.

‡ J. VI. 268²⁷.

§ Cf. Vin. II. 300³⁰.

|| A. IV. 393¹⁶.

¶ S. I. 66¹. (S^{knp} have Jetavanam!).

** Sp. ad Vin. III. 1¹⁷, Mp., p. 329–30.

¹ M. has niccakappam niccakappam, but cf. v. l.

² S^{knp} B^a pana, om. assa.

³ S^k ābhāsam, S^p obhāsam.

⁴ S^{sn} ad. ca.

⁵ S^{ps} sādurasaphal°.

⁶ S^k Sp. ad. ca.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a ad. pi.

⁸ S^{ps} panāmetvā, S^{sn} B^a panāmitvā.

aṭṭhāsi ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepo, ṭhānaṃ kappesi ṭhitā ahoṣi
ti attho, kathaṃ ṭhitā pana¹ sā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā [ahū] ti :

na pacchato na purato na pi² āsannadūrato
na kacche no pi³ paṭivāte na cāpi onatunnate,
ime⁴ dose vivajjetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā ahū ti,

kasmā panāyaṃ aṭṭhāsi eva na nisīdi ti: lahuṃ nivattitukāmatāya, devatā⁵ hi kañcid eva atthavasam paṭicca
sucipuriso⁶ viya vaccaṭṭhānaṃ manussalokaṃ āgacchanti,
pakatiyā pan' etāsaṃ yojanasatā pabhuti manussaloko
duggandhatāya paṭikkūlo hoti na tattha abhiramanti, tena
sā āgatakiccaṃ katvā lahuṃ nivattitukāmatāya na nisīdi,
yassa ca gamanādiiriyāpathaparissamassa vinodanattamaṃ
nisīdanti, so devānaṃ parissamo n' atthi, tasmā pi na
nisīdi, ye ca mahāsāvaka Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā,
te patimānesi, tasmā pi na nisīdi; api ca Bhagavati
gāraṇaṃ' eva na nisīdi, devatānaṃ hi nisīditukāmānaṃ
āsaṇaṃ nibbattati, taṃ⁷ anicchamāna nisajjāya cittaṃ pi
akavā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi; *ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā*
ti evaṃ imehi kāraṇehi ekamantaṃ ṭhitā sā devatā, *Bhaga-*
rantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ti Bhagavantaṃ akkharapada-
niyamitaganthitena⁸ vacanena ajjhabhāsī⁹ ti attho,—
kathaṃ: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . brūhi maṅga-
laṃ uttamaṃ ti.

* Tattha, yasmā “ evaṃ icc ādipaṭṭhassa atthaṃ nānappa-
kāro vannaṃyanta samuṭṭhānaṃ vatvā ” ti mātikā ṭhapitā
tassa ca samuṭṭhānassa ayaṃ vattabbatāya okāso, tasmā
maṅgalapañhasamuṭṭhānaṃ tāva vatvā pacchā imesaṃ

* - 118² (°samuṭṭhānaṃ) only Pj. I. (S^{kps}).

¹ S^k pana ṭhitā.

² B^a nāpi.

³ S^{kn} B^a nāpi.

⁴ S^{kn} ete.

⁵ S^{kn} devatāyo.

⁶ B^a asucipūritaṃ.

⁷ S^a (S^p ?) yaṃ.

⁸ So S^k (B^a °niyamitakathitena, S^p °niyमितानādhikena);
S^{kn} °niyamitena only.

⁹ So S^k; S^{knps} B^a abhāsī.

gāthāpadānam attham vaṇṇayissāmi.¹ Kiñ ca² maṅgala-
pañhasamuṭṭhānam : Jambudīpe kira tattha tattha naga-
radvārasanthāgārasabhādisu mahājano³ sannipatitvā
hiraññāsuvannam datvā nānappakārakā⁴ Sītāharanādibā-
hirakakathā⁵ kathāpeti⁶, ekekā kathā catumāsaccayena
niṭṭhāti. Tattha ekadivasam maṅgalakathā samuṭṭhāsi :
'kin nu kho maṅgalam, kiṃ diṭṭham maṅgalam, sutam
maṅgalam, mutam maṅgalam, ko maṅgalam jānāti' ti.
*Atha diṭṭhamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha : " aham
maṅgalam jānāmi : diṭṭham loke maṅgalam, diṭṭham nāma
abhimaṅgalasammataṃ rūpaṃ, seyyathidam : idh' ekacco
kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya bhāsasakunaṃ⁷ vā passati beluvalaṭ-
ṭhiṃ vā gabbhinim vā kumārake⁸ vā alaṃkatapaṭiyatte
punnaghaṭe⁹ vā allarohitamaccham vā ājaññam vā ājañña-
ratham¹⁰ vā usabham vā gāvim vā kapilagavam¹¹ vā yam vā
pan' aññam pi kiñci evarūpaṃ abhimaṅgalasammataṃ
rūpaṃ passati, idam vuccati diṭṭhamaṅgalan " ti. Tassa
vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce naggahesum¹², ye nāg-
gahesum. te tena saha vivadimsu. Atha sutamaṅgaliko
nām' eko¹³ puriso āha : " cakkhu nām' etaṃ bho sucim pi¹⁴
asucim pi passati, tathā sundaram pi asundaram pi manā-
pam pi amanāpam pi ; yadi tena diṭṭham maṅgalam siyā,
sabbam pi maṅgalam siyā, tasmā na diṭṭham maṅgalam,

* - 119³⁰ < Nidd. ad S.N. 789^a.

¹ S^{1st} vaṇṇayissāma.

² S^{knps} kiñci.

³ S^{2nd} -ā.

⁴ S^{knps} nānappakāra-.

⁵ S^{2nd} Sītāharanādibāhirakkbānakathā ; S^{1st} °haranādīni
vā katham, B^a (nānāpakārakā) dibāhirakādīnam katham.

⁶ S^{knps} -enti.

⁷ S^{1st} cātasakunaṃ (S^{2nd} vācas°, Nidd. v ā t a s°) ; B^a cābas°.

⁸ B^a kumārikāyo.

⁹ B^a -am, S^{2nd} suvannaghaṭam.

¹⁰ S^{2nd} ājaññarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So S^k ; S^{knps} kapilam (B^a kapi pā yam vā pan'), Nidd.
gokapilam.

¹² S^{knps} na agg° throughout (B^a na agg° and n' agg°).

¹³ S^{1st} B^a om. nām' eko.

¹⁴ S^{1st} ad. passati.

api ca kho pana sutam maṅgalam, sutam nāma abhimaṅgalasammato saddo, seyyathidam : idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya "vaḍḍhā" ti vā¹ "vaḍḍhamānā" ti vā "punṇā" ti vā "phussā" ti vā "Sumanā" ti vā "siri" ti vā "Siri-vaḍḍhā" ti vā "ajja sunakkhattam, sumuhuttam, sudivasam, sumāngalan" ti vā "evarūpam vā yam kiñci abhimaṅgalasammataṃ saddam sunāti, idam vuccati sutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassāpi vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce nāgga-hesum, ye nāgga-hesum, te tena saha vivadimsu. Atha mutamaṅgaliko nām' eko puriso āha : sotam pi hi nām' etam bho² sādhum pi asādhum pi³ manāpam pi amanāpam pi³ sunāti; yadi tena sutam maṅgalam siyā, sabbam pi maṅgalam siyā, tasmā na sutam maṅgalam, api ca kho pana mutam maṅgalam, mutam nāma abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandharasaphoṭṭhabbam, seyyathidam : idh' ekacco kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya padumagandhādipupphagandham vā ghāyati phussadantakaṭṭham⁴ vā khādati paṭṭhaviṃ vā āmasati, haritasassam⁵ vā, allagomayam vā, kacchapam vā, tilavāham vā⁶, puppham vā, phalam vā āmasati, phussamattikāya vā samālimpati phussasātakam vā nivāseti phussaveṭṭhanam⁷ vā dhāreti, yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci evarūpam abhimaṅgalasammataṃ gandham vā ghāyati rasam vā sāyati phoṭṭhabbam vā phusati, idam vuccati mutamaṅgalan" ti. Tassāpi vacanam ekacce aggahesum ekacce nāgga-hesum. Tattha na diṭṭhamaṅgaliko sutamutamaṅgalike asakkhi saññāpetum na tesam aññataro itare dve, tesu ca manussesu ye diṭṭhamaṅgalikassa vacanam ganhimsu, te 'diṭṭham yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā, ye sutamutamaṅgalikānam⁸, te 'sutam yeva, mutam yeva maṅgalan' ti gatā. Evam ayam maṅgalakathā sakalaJambudīpe pākāṭā jātā. Atha sakalaJambudīpe manussā gumba-

¹ S^{ps} om. vaḍḍhā ti vā.

² B^a om.

³⁻³ S^k om.

⁴ S^{sn} (S^{ps}) pupphad°.

⁵ S^k < haritassam, S^a haritassam.

⁶ S^{ps} tilam vā, B^a tilavā aham vā.

⁷ S^k dussav°.

⁸ S^k ye sutamaṅgalamutamaṅgalikānam.

gumbā¹ hutvā 'kin nu kho maṅgalan' ti maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tesam² manussānam ārakkhadevatā tam³ katham sutvā tath' eva maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tāsam devatānam bhummadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā bhummadevatā pi tath' eva maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Tāsam pi devatānam ākāsaṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, ākāsaṭṭhadevatānam Cātummahārājikadevatā⁴, eten' eva upāyena⁵ yā va : Sudassīdevatānam Akanīṭṭhadevatā mittā honti, atha tato sutvā Akanīṭṭhadevatā pi tath' eva gumbagumbā hutvā maṅgalāni cintayimsu. Evam yā va⁶ dasasahas-sacakkavālesu sabbattha maṅgalacintā⁷ udapādi, uppannā ca 'idam maṅgalam, idam maṅgalan' ti vinicchayamānā pi appattā yeva⁸ vinicchayam dvādasā vassāni atṭhāsi; sabbe manussā ca devā ca⁹ brahmāno ca ṭhapetvā ariya-sāvake diṭṭhasutamutavasena tidhā bhinnā, eko pi 'idam eva maṅgalan' ti yathābhūtatō niṭṭham gato nāhosi, maṅgalakolāhalam loke uppajji. * Kolāhalam nāma pañca-vidham : kappakolāhalam cakkavattikolāhalam buddhako-lāhalam maṅgalakolāhalam moneyyakolāhalan ti. Tattha kāmāvacaradevā¹⁰ muttasirā¹¹ vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthebi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya-virūpavesadhārino hutvā "vassasatasahassassa accayena¹² kappuṭṭhānam hessati¹³, ayam loko vinassissati mahā-samuddo sussissati¹⁴ ayañ ca¹⁵ mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹⁶

* Cf. J.A. I. 47-48, tīṇi (mahantāni) "halāhalāni."

¹ B^a *infra* gumbāgumbā.

² S^k Tesam tesam.

³ S^{ps} om.

⁴ S^{gnps} °rājikā dev°, S^{ps} (B^a) *ad.* mittā honti.

⁵ S^{ps} etenūpāyena.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ S^k °cintanam.

⁸ S^{gnps} B^a eva.

⁹ S^{kgm} om. ca ; B^a *has* devatā ca.

¹⁰ S^k °devatā ; S^{ps} *here and* S^k at 121⁷ kāmāvacarā devā.

¹¹ So S^{kgps} B^a.

¹² S^{ps} (B^a) sahas(a)accayena.

¹³ B^a bhavissati.

¹⁴ B^a ca ussussati, S^{gn} ussissati.

¹⁵ S^{ps} om.

¹⁶ S^{ps} ca *after* pabbatarājā.

pabbatarājā uddayhissati¹ vinassissati, yāva brahmalokā lokavināso bhavissati; mettāṃ mārisā bhāvētha, karuṇāṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhāṃ mārisā bhāvētha, mātaraṃ upaṭṭha-hatha pitaraṃ upaṭṭha-hatha kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hotha, jāgaratha mā pamādaṭṭhā” ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ kappakolāhalaṃ nāma. Kāmāva-caradevā eva “vassasatassa accayena cakkavattī rājā loke uppajjissati” ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ cakkavattikolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā pana devā brahmābharāṇena² alaṃkaritvā brahmaveṭṭhanāṃ sise katvā³ pītisomanassajātā buddhagunavādino⁴ “vassasa-hassassa accayena buddho loke uppajjissati” ti manussa-pathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ buddhakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā devamanussānaṃ⁵ cittaṃ ũatvā “dvādasannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena sammāsambuddho maṅgalaṃ kathessati” ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ nāma. Suddhāvāsā eva devā “sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena aññātaro bhikkhu Bhagavatā⁶ samāgamaṃ moneyyapaṭipadaṃ pucchissati” * ti manussapathe vicaritvā ārocenti, idaṃ moneyyakolāhalaṃ nāma. Imesu pañcasu kolāhalesu⁷ diṭṭha-maṅgalādivasena tidhā bhinnesu devamanussesu⁷ idaṃ maṅgalakolāhalaṃ loke uppajji. Atha devesu ca manus-sesu ca vicinitvā vicinitvā maṅgalāni alabhamānesu dvāda-sannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Tāvatisakāyikā devatā saṅgama samāgama evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ‘seyyathā pi⁸ mārisā⁹ gharasāmiko antogharajanānaṃ¹⁰, gāmasāmiko

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 698.

¹ S^a (S^v?) uddahissati (vide S. III. 149³¹).

² Add attānaṃ?, cf. 123, note 1.

³ S^{gn} karitvā.

⁴ S^{kgn} buddhagunadhāriṇo.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a om. deva-.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ad. saddhim.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ps} devamanussānaṃ.

⁸ S^{knp} ad. nāma.

⁹ S^{ps} om.

¹⁰ So. S^{gn} (B^a?) ; S^{kps} anto parijanānaṃ.

gāma-vāsīnaṃ, rājā sabbamanussānaṃ¹, evaṃ evaṃ ayaṃ Sakko devānaṃ indo ambhākaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca yadidaṃ puññatejasa² issariyena paññāya dvinnāṃ deva-lokaṇaṃ adhipati; yaṃ nūna mayā Sakkā devānaṃ indaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma³ ti. Tā⁴ Sakkassa santikaṃ gantvā Sakkā devānaṃ indaṃ taṃkhaṇānurūpanivāsana-bharaṇasassirika-sarīraṃ⁵ aḍḍhatteyyakoṭīaccharāgaṇaparivutaṃ Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalavarāsane nisinnaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ tathavā⁶ etaḍ avocum: “yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, etarahi maṅgalapañhā samuṭṭhitā: eke diṭṭhaṃ maṅgalaṃ ti vadanti eke sutāṃ maṅgalaṃ ti vadanti⁷ eke mutaṃ maṅgalaṃ ti⁸; tattha mayaṃ ca aññe ca anīṭṭhaṃ-gatā, sādhu vata no tvaṃ yāthāvato vyākaroḥi” ti. Deva-rājā pakatiyā pi paññavā “ayaṃ maṅgalakathā kattha paṭhamāṃ samuṭṭhitā” ti āha. “Mayā deva⁹ Cātummahārājikaṇaṃ assumhā” ti āhaṃsu, tato Cātummahārājikā “ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṃ”, ākāsaṭṭhadevatā “bhummadevatānaṃ”, bhummadevatā “manussārakkhadevatānaṃ,” manussārakkhadevatā⁹ “manussaloke samuṭṭhitā” ti āhaṃsu. Atha devānaṃ indo “Sammāsambuddho kattha vasati” ti pucchi. “Manussaloke devā” ti āhaṃsu.⁷ “Taṃ Bhagavantaṃ koci pucchi” ti. “Na koci devā” ti. “Kin nu kho⁷ nāma tumhe mārisā aggim chaḍḍetvā khajjotakaṃ¹⁰ ujjaḷetha, ye anavasesamaṅgaladesakaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹¹ māṃ pucchitabbā maññetha¹²; āgacchatha mārisā taṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchāma, addhā sassirikaṃ pañhaveyyākaraṇaṃ¹³ labhissāma” ti ekaṃ devaputtaṃ ānāpesi: “tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchā” ti.

¹ S^{ms} om. sabba-.

² S^{ms} B^a puññena tejena.

³ S^{ms} āroceyyāma; B^a Sakkassa d. indassa e. a. āroceyyāma.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ S^{hms} B^a taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ ni^o.

⁶ S^{ms} t h i t ā.

⁷ S^{ms} om.

⁸ S^{hms} B^a om. ti.

⁹ S^{ms} tā pi.

¹⁰ S^{ms} B^a khajjopanaṃ.

¹¹ S^{ms} B^a atikkamitvā (cf. 124, note 9).

¹² S^{ms} B^a maññatha.

¹³ S^{ms} pañhavyāk^o.

So devaputto taṃkhaṇānurūpena alaṃkārena attānaṃ¹ alaṃkaritvā vijjur iva vijjotamāno devaganaparivuto Jetavanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā² Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ thatvā maṅgalapañhaṃ pucchanto gāthāya ajjha-bhāsi: bahū devā manussā ca . . . pe . . . ti. Idam maṅgalapañhasamuṭṭhānam.

Idāni gāthāpadānaṃ atthavaṇṇanā hoti: *bahū* ti aniyā- 1. S.N. 2 mitasaṃkhāniddeśo³, tena anekasatū anekasahassā⁴ ti vuttam hoti; *dibbantī* ti *devā*, pañcahi kāmagaṇehi kilanti attano vā siriya jotantī ti attho; *api* ca *devā* ti tividhā *devā* sammutiuppativisuddhivasena, yathāha: “*devā* ti tayo *devā*: sammutidevā uppatidevā visuddhidevā ti, sammutidevā nāma rājāno deviyo⁵ kumārā, uppatidevā nāma Cātummahārājike deve upādāya taduttarim⁶ *devā*, visuddhidevā nāma arahanto⁷ vuccanti”^{*} ti, tesu idha uppatidevā adhippetā; Manuno apaccā⁸ ti⁸ *manussā*, porāṇā pana bhaṇanti: “*manausannatāya*⁹ *manussā*”; te Jambudīpakā Aparagoyānikā¹⁰ Uttarakurukā Pubbavidehakā ti catubbidhā, idha Jambudīpakā adhippetā; *maṃ*† galanti imehi sattā ti *maṅgalāni*, iddhiṃ vuddhiṃ ca¹¹ pāpunantī ti attho; *acintayun* ti cintesum; *ākaṃkhamānā* ti icchamānā patthayamānā pihayamānā; *sotthānan* ti sotthibhāvaṃ, sabbesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ so bhaṇānaṃ sunderānaṃ kalyāṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthitan ti vuttam hoti; *brūhi* ti¹² desehi pakāsehi ācikkha vivara

* Vibh. 422¹.

† Cf. Subhūti Abhidhānappadīpikāsūci, p. 279²².

¹ S^{ps} om.; cf. 121, note 2.

² S^{sn} B^a āgantvā.

³ S^k aniyamitasamkhyā^o.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. anekasatasahassā.

⁵ S^{ps} ins. rāja-, cf. J.A. I. 182, note 3.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a -i, Vibh. tadupari.

⁷ B^a ad. khīṇāsavā.

⁸ S^{km} apaccāni.

⁹ S^{sn} manassa uss^o, B^a manausannattā.

¹⁰ S^{ps} °yānakā.

¹¹ S^{sn} om.

¹² S^{km} om.

vibhaja uttānikarohi; *maṅgalan* ti iddhikāraṇaṃ vuddhi-kāraṇaṃ sabbasampattikāraṇaṃ¹; *uttaman* ti viṣiṭṭhaṃ pavaraṃ sabbalokahitasukhāvahan ti. Ayaṃ gāthāya anupadavannaṇā, ayaṃ pana² piṇḍattho: so devaputto dasasahassacakkavālesu devatā maṅgalapañhaṃ sotukāmatāya imasmim³ cakkavāle sannipatitvā ekavālaggakoti-okāsamatte⁴ dasa pi viṣatim pi tiṃsatim pi⁵ cattālisaṃ pi paññāsaṃ pi saṭṭhiṃ pi sattatim pi asītim pi sukhumatta-bhāvaṃ⁶ nimminitvā sabbe⁷ devamārabrahmaṇo⁸ siriya ca tejaśa ca adhibhuyya⁹ virocamaṇaṃ paññattavarabuddhāsaṇe nisinnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā tṭhitā disvā tasmim¹⁰ ca samaye anāgatānaṃ pi sakalaJambudīpakānaṃ manussānaṃ cetasa cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya sabbadeva-manussānaṃ vicikicchāsallasamuddharanattaṃ āha: bahu devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum ākaṃkhamānā sotthānaṃ attano sotthibhāvaṃ icchantā, brūhi maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ¹¹ tesam devānaṃ¹² anumatiyā manussānaṃ ca anuggahena mayā puṭṭho samāno, yaṃ sabbesaṃ eva amhākaṃ ekantaḥitasukhāvahato uttamaṃ maṅgalaṃ, taṃ no anukampaṃ upādāya brūhi Bhagavā ti.

.S.N. 259. Evam etaṃ devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā asevanā ca bālānaṃ ti gāthaṃ āha. Tattha *asevanā* ti abhajanā apayirupāsana; *bālānaṃ* ti, balanti anantī¹² ti bālā, assasitapassasitamattena jīvanti na paññājivitenā^{*} ti adhippāyo, tesam bālānaṃ; *paṇḍitānaṃ* ti, paṇḍanti¹³ ti paṇḍitā, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikesu atthesu nānagatiyā

* (S.N. 182^d)

¹ S^k om sabba-.

² S^{pa} om.

³ S^{gmpa} B^a ins. eka-.

⁴ S^{pa} om. °okāsa°.

⁵ S^{pa} B^a viṣaṃ pi tiṃsaṃ pi.

⁶ S^{gmpa} B^a -ve.

⁷ S^{gmpa} B^a sabba-.

⁸ S^k °muno.

⁹ S^{gmpa} adhi(g)gayha, B^a atikkamitvā.

¹⁰ S^{pa} ad. ti.

¹¹ S^{pa} tāsam devatānaṃ.

¹² S^{pa} assasanti ti; ("bala prānane").

¹³ S^{gmpa} paṇḍenti ("paḍi gatāu").

gacchanti ti adhippāyo, tesam paṇḍitānaṃ; *sevanā* ti bhajanā payirupāsanaṃ tamsahāyatā tamsampavamkatā¹; *pūjā* ti sakkāragarukāramānanavandanā, *pūjaneyyānan* ti pūjārahānaṃ; *etam maṅgalam uttaman* ti yā ca bālānaṃ asevanā yā ca paṇḍitānaṃ sevanā yā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ pūjā, tam sabbam sampiṇḍetvā āha: etam maṅgalam uttaman ti, yaṃ tayā puṭṭham “brūhi maṅgalam uttaman” ti, ettha tāva etam maṅgalam uttaman ti gaṇhāhi ti vuttam hoti.

I. Ayam etissā gāthāya padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pan’ assā evaṃ veditabbā: evaṃ etam devaputtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bhagavā imam gātham āha. Tattha, ya smā catubbidhā kathā: pucchitakathā apucchitakathā sānusandhikathā ananusandhikathā ti—tattha “pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇṇa, kathamkaro sāvako sādhu hoti”^{*} ti ca “kathan nu tvam mārissa ogham atarī”[†] ti ca evamādisu pucchitena kathitā pucchitakathā, “yaṃ pare sukhato āhu, tad ariyā āhu dukkhato”[‡] ti evamādisu apucchitena attajjhāsayavasen’ eva² kathitā apucchitakathā, sabbā pi buddhānaṃ kathā “sanidānāham bhikkhave dhammam desemi”[§] ti³ vacanato sānusandhikathā, ananusandhikathā imasmim⁴ sāsane n’ atthi—evaṃ etāsu kathāsu ayam devaputtana pucchitena Bhagavatā kathitattā pucchitakathā⁵, pucchitakathāyañ ca, yathā cheko puriso kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa maggaṃ puṭṭho paṭhamam vijahitabbam ācikkhitvā pacchā gaḥetabbam ācikkhāti “amusmim⁶ nāma ṭhāne dvedhāpatho hoti, tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā dakkhiṇam gaṇhathā”^{||} ti, evaṃ sevitaḥṭṭāsevitabbesu asevitabham ācikkhitvā sevitaḥṭṭam⁷ ācikkhi-

* S.N. 376^{ab}.† S. I. 1⁸.‡ S.N. 762^{ab}, etc.

§ A. I. 276.

|| Cf. S. III. 108.

1 S^{np} tamsamaṅgī (∴ °sāmaggi?); S^a ad. ti.2 S^k °vasena, om. eva; S^p °ajjhāsayen’ eva.3 S^{np} desissāmi ti.4 S^{np} B^a om.5 S^hnp om.6 S^{np} B^a asukasmim.7 B^a ad. pi.

tabbam¹—Bhagavā ca² maggakusalapurisasadiso, yathāha :
 “puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissa Tathāgatass’ etam
 adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa”*, so hi³
 “kusalo imassa lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa kusalo
 maccudheyyassa kusalo amaccudheyyassa kusalo mārā-
 dheyyassa kusalo amārādheyyassā”† ti—, tasmā paṭha-
 mam asevitabbam ācikkhanto⁴ āha : asevanā ca bālānam
 paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā ti, vijahitabbamaggo viya hi paṭha-
 mam bālā na sevittabbā na payirupāsittabbā, tato gahetabba-
 maggo viya paṇḍitā sevittabā payirupāsittabbā.⁵ ‘Kasmā
 pana Bhagavatā maṅgalaṃ kathentena paṭhamam bālānam
 asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā’ ti, vuccate : yasmā
 imaṃ diṭṭhamaṅgalādisu⁶ maṅgaladiṭṭhim bālasevanāya
 devamanussā gaṇhimsu sā ca amaṅgalaṃ, tasmā nesam
 tam idhalokatthaparalokatthabhañjakam⁷ akalyāṇamitta-
 samsaggam garahantena ubhayalokatthasādhakañ ca kalyā-
 ṇamittasamsaggam pasamsantena Bhagavatā paṭhamam
 bālānam asevanā paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā kathitā ti. Tattha
 bālā nāma ye keci pāṇātipātādiakusalakammamapathasaman-
 nāgatā sattā, te tīh’ ākārehi jānitabbā, yathāha : “tīṇ’ imāni
 bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni” ti suttaṃ‡; api ca
 Pūranakassapādayo cha satthāro, Devadatta - Kokālika-
 Kaṭamorakatissa⁸ - Khaṇḍadeviyāputta - Samuddadatta Ciñ-
 camānavikādayo, atitakāle ca Dighavidassa⁹ bhātā ti ime

* S. III. 108³¹.† Cf. M. I. 227¹.‡ A. I. 102¹⁰ (M. III. 163⁸).¹ S^{ps} B^a ācikkhati.² S^{ps} hi, B^a om.³ S^{knps} om. so hi.⁴ B^a ad. sevittabbam dassento.⁵ S^{knps} B^a ad. ti āha.⁶ So B^a; S^{knps} diṭṭhādisu.⁷ So S^k; B^a idhalokaparalokatthabh°, S^{knps} idhalokapara-
 lokabh°.⁸ S^{knps} (S^p) -Kumāratissa-, B^a -Kaṇaṭamodakatissa- (S. I.
 148³¹).⁹ B^a °itassa.

aññe ca evarūpā sattā bālā ti veditabbā, te aggipadittam
iva aṅgāraṃ attanā duggahitena attānañ ca attano vacana-
kārake ca vināsenti, yathā Dighavidassa bhātā catubud-
dhantaraṃ saṭṭhiyojanamattena attabhāvena uttāno patito
mahāniraye paccati, yathā ca tassa diṭṭhiṃ abhirucitāni¹
pañca kulasetāni tass' eva saḥavyataṃ upapannāni mahā-
niraye paccanti, vuttañ c' etaṃ²: “seyyathā pi bhikkhave
naḷāgārā vā tināgārā vā aggi mukko kūṭāgārāni pi dahati
ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggaḷāni³ pihitavātapānāni,
evam eva kho bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti,
sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci
upaddavā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . ye keci upassaggā⁴
. . . pe . . . no paṇḍitato; iti kho bhikkhave sappati
bhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito, saupaddavo bālo anupad-
davo paṇḍito, saupassaggo bālo anupassaggo paṇḍito” * ti;
a pi ca pūtimacchasadisō bālo pūtimacchabaddhapatta-
puṭasadisō hoti tadupasevī chaddaniyatam jigucchaniyatañ
ca āpajjati viññūnam, vuttañ c' etaṃ :

“pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena yo naro upanayhati,
kusā pi pūti vāyanti, evaṃ bālūpasevanā” † ti,

Akittipaṇḍito cāpi Sakkena devānam indena vare dīyamāne
evaṃ āha :

“bālaṃ na passe na suṇe na ca bālena samvase
bālena⁵ allāpasallāpaṃ na kare na ca rocaḃe.

— Kin nu te akaraṃ bālo, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ,
kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nābhikamkhasi.

— Anayaṃ nayati dummedho adhuraḃayaṃ niyuñjati,
dunnayo seyyaso hoti sammā vutto pakuppati,
vinayaṃ so na jānāti : sādhu tassa adassanan” † ti.

* A. I. 101⁹⁻¹⁸ (upasagga- before upaddava-).

† J. VI. 236⁴.

‡ J. IV. 240²⁰⁻²⁴¹.

¹ S^o abhiruccanakāni (S^p abhirucinakāni).

² S^{ps} ad. Bhagavatā.

³ S^o (S^p ?) supassit^o (cf. Mp. ad A. I. 101¹⁰).

⁴ S^{ps} B^a (S^{sn}) upasagg^o always.

⁵ S^{sn} bālen'.

II. Evam Bhagavā sabbākārena bālūpasevanam garahanto “bālānam asevanam maṅgalan” ti vatvā idāni paṇḍita-sevanam pasamsanto “paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā maṅgalan” ti āha. Tattha paṇḍitā nāma ye keci pānātipātā-verama-ñādidasakusalakammāpathasamannāgatā sattā, te tīh’ ākārehi jānitabbā, yathāha: “tīh’ imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni” * ti suttam; api ca buddhāpaccekabuddhā asīti mahāsāvaka aññe ca tathāgatasāvaka Sunetta - Mahāgovinda¹ - Vidhura - Sarabhaṅga - Mahosadha - Sutasoma - Nimirāja - Ayogharakumāra - Akittipaṇḍitādayo ca² paṇḍitā ti veditabbā, te bhaye viya rakkhā andhakāre viya padipo³ khuppipāsādidukkhābhibhave viya annapānādi-patilābho attano vacanakarānam sabbabhayaupaddavūpa-saggaviddhamsanasamatthā honti. Tathā hi⁴ Tathāgataṃ āgamma asaṃkheyyā aparimānā devamanussā āsavak-khayam pattā, brahmaloke patitṭhitā, devaloke⁵ patitṭhitā, sugatiloke⁶ uppannā; Sāriputtatthere cittaṃ pasādetvā catuhi ca paccayehi⁶ theram upaṭṭhahitvā asīti kulasa-hassāni sagge nibbattāni, tathā Mahāmoggallāna - Mahā-kassapappabhutisu sabbesu mahāsāvakesu⁷; Sunettassa satthuno sāvaka app ekacce brahmaloke uppajjimsu “app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam . . . pe . . . app ekacce gahapatimahāsālakulānam saḥavyatam upapajjimsu” †, vuttañ c’ etam: “n’ atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam n’ atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo n’ atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo” † ti; api ca tagaramālādi-gandhabhaṇḍasadiṣo paṇḍito tagaramālādigandhabhaṇḍa-paliveṭhanapattasadiṣo⁸ hoti tadupasevī bhāvanīyatam manuññatañ ca āpajjati viññūnam, vuttañ c’ etam:

* A. I. 102²⁷.† (A. IV. 104⁷⁻¹⁷).‡ A. I. 101¹⁸ (S^{ps} upasaggo before upaddo°).¹ S^{ps} om. Mahā-.² S^k B^a om.³ S^{km} -ā.⁴ S^{ps} Yathāha:⁵⁻⁶ S^{ps} B^a om.⁶ S^{ps} catupaccayehi.⁷ S^{ps} B^a sabbamahās°; Ssm om.⁸ Ssm B^a °veṭhita°.

“tagaraṇ ca palāseṇa yo naro upanayhati,
pattā pi surabhi vāyanti, evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā” * ti,

Akittipaṇḍito cāpi Sakkena devānaṃ indena vare diyaṃāne
evaṃ āha :

- “ dhīraṃ passe, sune dhīraṃ, dhīrena saha saṃvase
dhīrena allāpasallūpaṃ taṃ kare taṇ ca rocaṇe.
— Kin nu te akaraṃ¹ dhīro, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ,
kena Kassapa dhīrassa dassanaṃ abhikaṃkhasi.
— Nayam nayati medhāvī adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati,
sunnayo² seyyaso hoti sammā vutto na kuppatti,
vinayaṃ so pajānāti : sādhu tena saṃāgamo ” † ti.

III. Evaṃ Bhagavā sabbākāreṇa paṇḍitasevanam³ paṣaṃ-
santo “ paṇḍitaṇaṃ sevanam maṅgalaṇ ” ti vatvā idāni
tāya bālānaṃ asevanāya paṇḍitaṇaṃ sevanāya ca anupub-
bena pūjanaṇyabhāvaṃ upagatānaṃ pūjaṃ paṣaṃsanto
“ pūjā ca pūjanaṇyānaṃ maṅgalaṇ ” ti āha. Tattha pūja-
neyyā nāma sabbadosavirahitattā sabbagaṇasamannāga-
tattā ca buddhā bhagavanto tato pacchā⁴ paccekabuddhā
ariyasāvaka ca, tesam hi pūjā appikā pi digharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāya hoti, Sumanamālākāra⁵-Mallikādayo † c’ ettha
nidassanaṃ. Tatth’ ekanidassanaṃattam bhaṇāma : Bha-
gavā kira⁶ ekadivasam pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho
Sumano mālākāro raṇṇo Māgadhasa⁷ pupphāni gahetvā
gacchanto addasa Bhagavantam nagaradvāraṃ anuppat-
tam pāsādikam pāsādaniyam⁸ buddhasiriyā jalantaṃ,

* J. VI. 236°.

† J. IV. 241°-14.

‡ Sumana cf. Dh. A. II. 40-47 (ad Dh. 68), Mallikā
vide V.V A. 165-169.

¹ B^a a k a r i.

² S^p B^a sunayo (= J.).

³ S^{em} B^a paṇḍitūpasev°.

⁴ S^k om.

⁵ S^k °mālākāra° (180¹² < °mālākāra°).

⁶ S^{ps} hi.

⁷ S^{ps} ad. Seniyassa Bimbisārassa.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāsītānuvyañjana-
patimaṇḍitaṃ.

disvān' assa etad ahosi 'rājā pupphāni gahetvā satam vā sahaṣṣam vā dadeyya, ¹tañ ca idhalokamattam eva sukham bhaveyya¹, Bhagavato pana pūjā ¹appameyyā¹ asaṃkheyya-phalā digharattam hitasukhāvahā hoti; handāham imehi pupphehi Bhagavantam pūjemī' ti pasannacitto ekam pupphamutthim gahetvā Bhagavato paṭimukham khipi. Pupphāni ākāseṇa gantvā Bhagavato upari mālāvitānam hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. ²Tam ānubhāvam disvā pasannataracitto puna ekam mutthim khipi; tāni³ gantvā mālākāṇcuko hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Evam aṭṭha mutthi khipi; tā⁴ gantvā pupphakūṭāgāraṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu, Bhagavā anto-kūṭāgāre ahosi. Mahājanakāyo sannipati. Bhagavā mālākāraṃ passanto sitam pātvākāsi; Ānandatthero "na⁵ buddhā ahetu appaccayā sitam pātukaronti" ti kāraṇam pucchi. Bhagavā āha: "eso Ānanda mālākāro imissā pūjāya ānubhāvena sataṣaṣṣakappe⁶ devesu ca manusseṣu ca samsaritvā pariyosāne Sumanissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati" ti, vacanapariyosāne ca dhammadesanattam imam gātham abhāsi:

"tañ ca kammam katam sādhu, yaṃ katvā nānu-tappati,

yassa paṭito sumano vipākam patisevati" ti; (Dhp. 68) gāthāpariyosāne caturāsitiyā pānasahassānaṃ dhammā-bhisamayo ahosi.—Evam appikā pi tesam pūjā digharattam hitāya sukhāya hoti ti veditabbā, sā ca āmisapūjā va, ko pana vādo paṭipattipūjāya; yato, ye kulaputtā saraṇa-gamanena sikkhāpadapaṭiggahanena uposathaṅgasamādānena ca⁷ catupārisuddhisilādihi ca attano guṇehi⁸ Bhagavantam pūjenti, ko tesam pūjāphalam vaṇṇayissati, te hi Tathā-gatam paramāya pūjāya pūjenti ti vuttā, yathāha: "yo kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharati sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so Tathāgatam sakkaroti garukaroti

1-1. S^{kgps} B^a om.

³ S^{ps} ad. pi.

⁶ S^{ps} na after sitam.

⁷ S^{ps} om.

² S^{ps} (B^a) ins. Mālākāro.

⁴ S^{kgps} B^a tāni.

⁶ S^{ps} om. sata-.

⁸ S^{ps} silaguṇehi.

māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāyā”^{*} ti. Etenānusārena paccekabuddhaariyasāvakānam pi pūjāya hitasukhāvahatā¹ veditabbā. A pi ca gahaṭṭhānam kaniṭṭhassa jeṭṭhabhātā² pi bhaginī pi pūjaneyyā, puttassa mātāpitaro, kulavadhūnam sāmiko sassu sasuro³ ti evam p’ ettha pūjaneyyā veditabbā, etesam pi hi pūjā kusaladhammasamkhātattā āyuādivaḍḍhihetuttā ca maṅgalam eva, vuttam h’ etam: “ye te matteyyā⁴ bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, imam kusaladhammam samādāya vattissanti, te tesam kusalanam dhammānam samādānāhetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti vānnenāpi vaḍḍhissanti”[†] ti ādi.

† Idāni, yasmā “yam yattha maṅgalam, vavatthapetvā tam tassa maṅgalattam vibhāvaye” iti mātikā nikkhattā, tasmā idam vuccati†: Evam etissā gāthāya bālānam asevanā paṇḍitānam sevana pūjaneyyānam pūjā ti tīpi maṅgalāni vuttāni. Tattha bālānam asevanā bālasavanappaccayabhayānam parittānena⁵ ubhayalokahitahetutta, paṇḍitānam sevana pūjaneyyānam pūjā ca tāsam phalavibhūtiavannanāyam vuttanayena⁶ nibbānasugatihetuttā maṅgalan ti veditabbā. Ito paran tu⁷ mātikam adassetvā eva, yam yattha maṅgalan, tam⁸ vavatthapessāmi tassa ca maṅgalattam vibhāvayissāmi⁹ ti

niṭṭhitā “asevanā ca bālānan” ti imissā gāthāya atthavannanā.

Evam Bhagavā “brūhi maṅgalam uttaman” ti ekam ajjhesito pi appam yācito bahudāyako ulārapuriso⁹ viya

* D. II. 138 17-21.

† Cf. D. III. 74¹⁷.

†-† Only Pj. I. (S^{knps}).

¹ S^{kn} ad. maṅgalan ti.

² S^{knps} jeṭṭho bh°.

³ S^{ps} B^a sāmikasassusasurā.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a metteyyā, S^k < metteyyā.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a °paccayabhayādi-parittānena.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a °hayan’ eva.

⁷ S^k ad. pana.

⁸⁻⁸ S^{ps} vavatthapetvā tassa maṅgalattam vibhāvayissāmā.

⁹ S^k udāra° (cf. 104 note 3).

ekāya gāthāya tīni maṅgalāni vatvā tato uttarim¹ pi devatānaṃ sotukāmatāya maṅgalānañ ca² atthitāya, yesaṃ yesaṃ yaṃ yaṃ anukūlaṃ, te te satte tattha tattha maṅgale niyojetukāmatāya ca patirūpadesavāso ti ādihi gāthāhi puna pi anekāni maṅgalāni vattum āraddho.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva *patirūpo* ti anucchaviyo, *deso* ti gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi janapado pi yo koci sattānaṃ nivāsokāso, *rāso* ti tattha nivāso; *pubbe* ti purā atitāsu jātisu, *katapuññatā* ti upacitakusalatā; *attā* ti citatā vuccati sakalo vā attabhāvo, *sammāpanidhī* ti tass' attano sammā paṇidhānaṃ, niyuñjanaṃ tṭhapanan ti vuttam hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pana evaṃ veditabbā: patirūpadesavāso nāma, yattha catasso parisā vicaranti dānādini puññakiriyavatthūni vattanti navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ dippati; tattha nivāso sattānaṃ puññakiriyāya paccayato³ maṅgalan ti vuccati, Sihaḷadīpaṃ pavitṭhakevaṭṭādayo c' ettha nidassanaṃ. A pa ro na yo: patirūpadeso nāma Bhagavato bodhimaṇḍappadeso, dhammacakkappavattitappadeso, dvādasayojanāya parisāya majjhe sabbatitthiyamatam bhinditvā⁴ yamakapāṭihāriyadassitagaṇḍambarukkhamūlappadeso, devorohanappadeso⁵, yo vā pan' añño⁶ Sāvatti-Rājagahādi buddhādhivāsappadeso⁷, tattha nivāso sattānaṃ cha-anuttariyapaṭilābhappaccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati. A pa ro na yo: * puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ⁸ nāma nigamo tassa parena⁹ Mahāsālā, tato param paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇapuratthimāya disāya Salalavatī nāma nadī, tato param paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya

* Vin. I. 197²¹, Sum. I. 178¹⁰, J.A. I. 49⁸.

¹ S^{ps} -am.

² S^{hps} om. ca.

³ S^{hnp} B^a paccayattā.

⁴ S^{ps} chinditvā.

⁵ S^k devāvataranapp°, S^m vohāranapp°.

⁶ S^{hnp} ye vā 'pan' añño pi . . . °ppadesā.

⁷ ?; S^{hnp} B^a buddhādhivāso.

⁸ S^k B^a -o.

⁹ S^{hnp} aparena (S^{ps} tassāparena).

disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo, tato param paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūṇan¹ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato param paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato param paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe ayam Majjhimadeso āyāmena tīni yojanasatāni, vitthārena adḍhateyyāni², parikkhepena nava yojanasatāni honti, eso patirūpadeso nāma, ettha catunnam mahādīpānam dvisahassānam parittadīpānañ ca issariyādhipaccakārakā³ cakkavatti uppajjanti³ ekam asaṃkheyyam kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo mahāsāvaka uppajjanti dve asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā, paccekasambuddhā cattāri aṭṭha solasa vā asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambuddhā ca uppajjanti. Tattha sattā cakkavattirañño ovādam gahetvā pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāya saggaparāyanā honti, tathā paccekasambuddhānam ovāde patitṭhāya; sammāsambuddha - buddhasāvakānam pana ovāde patitṭhāya saggaparāyanā nibbānaparāyanā ca honti. Tasmā tattha vāso imāsaṃ sampattīnam paccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati.

II. Pubbe katapuññatā nāma atitajātiyaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhakhināsava ārabha upacitakusalatā, sā pi maṅgalam, kasmā : buddhapaccekabuddhasammukhā⁴ dassetvā buddhānam buddhasāvakānam vā⁵ sammukhā sutāya⁵ catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpunanato.⁶ Yo ca manusso pubbe katādhikāro ussannakusalamūlo hoti, so ten' eva kusalamūlena vipassanam⁷ uppādetvā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpunāti, yathā rājā Mahākappino aggamahesī ca*, tena vuttam : pubbe katapuññatā maṅgalan ti.

* Mp., p. 192–196 (ad A. I. 25¹³), Dh. A. 112–126 (ad Dh. 79).

¹ So S^k; S^{knps} B^a Thūnam.

² S^k adḍhateyyasatāni.

³ S^{knps} B^a °kārako . . . uppajjati.

⁴ S^{knps} B^a °mukhato.

⁵⁻⁵ S^{knps} sammukhatāya.

⁶ S^{knps} B^a pāpeti ti katvā.

⁷ S^{knps} B^a desanam.

III. Attasammāpanidhi nāma “idh’ ekacco attānaṃ dussilaṃ sile patitṭhāpeti, assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya patitṭhāpeti, macchariṃ cāgasampadāya patitṭhāpeti, ayam vuccati attasammāpanidhi” * ti, so ca maṅgalam, kasmā : diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaverappahānavividhānisamsādhigamahetuto ti.

Evam imissā pi gāthāya patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā attasammāpanidhi cā ti tīni yeva maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattaṃ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “patirūpadesavāso cā” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannanā.

S.N. 261. Idāni bāhusaccaṃ cā ti ettha *bāhusaccan* ti bahussutabhāvo ; *sippan* ti yaṃ kiñci hatthakosallaṃ ; *vinayo* ti kāyavācācittavinayanam, *susikkhito* ti suṭṭhu sikkhito ; *subhāsita* ti suṭṭhu bhāsita, *ya* ti aniyamaniddeso, *vācā* ti girā vyappatho. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam ettha padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evam veditabbā : bāhusaccam nāma, yaṃ tam “sutadharo hoti sutasannicayo” † ti ca “idh’ ekaccassa bahu sutam hoti suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaranan” † ti ca evamādinā nayena satthu-sāsanadharattaṃ vannaṃ tam akusalappahāna-kusalādhigamahetuto anupubbena paramatthasacchikiriyaḥetuto¹ ca maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttam h’ etaṃ Bhagavatā : “sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati” ‡ ti, aparam pi vuttam : “. . . dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahanto tuletī, tulayanto padahati, padahanto kāyena o’ eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca

* Cf. A. IV. 364.

† Cf. A. II. 23¹, 7¹⁰.

‡ A. IV. 110¹³.

¹ S^k < °kiriyaḥ° ; S^m B^a °kiriyaḥ°.

ativijjha passatī”^{*} ti.¹ A pi ca agāriyabāhusaccam pi yaṃ anavajjam, taṃ ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan ti veditabbam.

II. Sippam nāma agāriyasippaṇ ca anagāriyasippaṇ ca ; tattha agariyasippam yaṃ parapānūparodhavirahitam akusalavivajjitam maṇikārasuvaṇṇakārakammādi, taṃ idhalokatthāvahanato maṅgalam ; anagāriya-sippam cīva-ravicāraṇasibbanādi samaṇaparikkhārābhisamkharāṇaṃ, yaṃ taṃ “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahma-cāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiṇi, tattha dakkho hotī” ti ādinā nayena tattha tattha samvaṇṇitam, “(a)yaṃ nāthakaraṇadhammo”[†] ti² ca vuttam, taṃ attano ca paresaṇ ca ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalan veditabbam.

III. Vinayo nāma agāriyavinayo ca³ dasaakusalakammapathaviramaṇaṃ, so tattha asaṃkilesāpajjanena ācāraguṇavavatthānena ca susikkhito ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato maṅgalam, anāgāriyavinayo ca⁴ sattāpattikkhandhe anāpajjanam, so pi vuttanayen’ eva susikkhito, catupārisuddhisilaṃ vā anagāriyavinayo, so, yathā tattha paṭiṭṭhāya arahattam pāpuṇāti, evaṃ sikkhanena⁵ susikkhito lokiyalokuttarasukhādhigamāhetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

IV. Subhāsita vācā nāma musāvādādidosa virahitā, ya-thāha : “catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hotī”[†] ti, asaṃphappalāpā vācā eva vā subhāsita, yathāha :

“subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo :

dhammaṃ bhāṇe na adhammaṃ, taṃ dutiyaṃ,
piyaṃ bhāṇe nāppiyaṃ, taṃ tatiyaṃ,
saccam bhāṇe nālikam, taṃ catutthan”[†] ti,

^{*} Cf. M. II. 174-175.

[†] Cf. D. III. 267²⁰, etc.

[‡] S.N.¹, p. 78, S.N. 450.

¹ S^{kan} ca ativipassatī ti.

² S^k B^a nāthakaraṇiyo (B^a -iya) dhammo ti.

³ So S^k ; S^pB^a(S^{kan}) *al.* anagāriyavinayo ca : tattha agāriyavinayo.

⁴ S^p nāma.

⁵ S^{kan} sikkhantena.

ayam pi ubhayalokahitasukhāvahanato¹ maṅgalan ti veditabbā, yasmā ca ayam vinayapariyāpannā eva, tasmā vinayagahaṇena etaṃ asaṅgaṇhitvā vinayo saṅgahetabbo,—
atha vā kiṃ iminā pariṣsamena: paresaṃ dhammadesa-
nāvācā idha subhāsita vācā ti veditabbā; sā hi, yathā
patirūpadesavāso, evaṃ sattānaṃ ubhayalokahitasukha-
nibbānādhigamapaccayato maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha cāpi²:

“yam buddho bhāsati vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ
dukkhassa’ antakiriyāya, sā ve vācānaṃ uttamā”³ ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya bāhusaccaṃ sippaṃ vinayo⁴ susik-
khito subhāsita⁵ vācā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅga-
lattaṇ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “bāhusaccaṇ cā” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannanā.

S.N. 262. Idāni mātāpituupatṭhānan ti ettha mātu ca pitu cā ti
mātāpitu, upatṭhānan ti upatṭhahanam; puttānaṃ ca
dārānaṃ cā ti puttadārassa, saṅgahanam⁶ saṅgaho; na
ākulā anākulā, kammā⁷ eva kammantā. Sesam vuttanayam
evā ti.

I., II. Ayam padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evaṃ vedi-
tabbā: mātā nāma janikā vuccati tathā pitā, upatṭhānan
nāma pādadhovanasambāhanucchādananahāpanehi catupac-
cayasampādanena ca upakārakaraṇam. Tattha, yasmā
mātāpitāro bahukārā⁸ puttānaṃ atthakāmā anukampakā,
yam puttake bahi kīlītvā paṃsumakkhitasarirake āgate
disvā paṃsukam puñchitvā matthakam upasimghāyantā⁹
paricumbantā ca sneham uppādentī, vassasatam pi mātā-
pitāro sīsena pariharantā puttā tassa¹⁰ patikāraṃ kātum
asamatthā, yasmā ca te āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa
dassetāro brahmasamā¹⁰ pubbācariyasammatā, tasmā

⁴ S.N. 454.

¹ S^{kanps} °sukhāvahato.

² S^{kanps} B^a ad ca.

³ S^{kanps} saṅgaṇhanam (138²⁴).

⁴ S^{kanps} B^a bahūpakārā.

⁵ S^{kanps} tesam.

⁶ S^{kanps} B^a āha ca.

⁷ S^{kanps} B^a ad. ca yā.

⁸ B^a -am.

⁹ So S^{kanps} B^a.

¹⁰ S^{kanps} brahmasammatā.

tesaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ idha pasamsaṃ pecca saggasukhañ
ca āvahati, tena maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttañ c' etaṃ¹
Bhagavatā:

“brahmā hi mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā,
tasmā hi ne namasseyya sakkareyyātha² paṇḍito
annena atha³ pānena vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca;
tāya naṃ⁴ pāricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
idha c' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca
modatī” * ti.⁶

Aparo nayo: upaṭṭhānaṃ nāma bharāṇakiccakaraṇakula-
vamsaṭṭhapanādi pañcavidhaṃ, taṃ pāpanivāraṇādipañca-
vidhadiṭṭhadhammikahitahetuto maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ,
vuttañ c' etaṃ⁷ Bhagavatā: “pañcahi kho gahapatiputta
ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro upaṭṭhātabbā⁸:
'bhato ne⁹ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃ-
saṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi¹⁰, atha ca¹¹ pana
petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi' ti;
imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena purat-
thimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi
puttaṃ anukampanti: pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti¹²,
sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye
dāyajjaṃ niyyādentī” + ti.¹³ Api ca yo mātāpitaro tisu

* It. 110¹³–111⁶, etc. (Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 98).

† D. III. 189⁶–13.

¹ S^{sn} vuttaṃ h' etaṃ.

² S^{snps} B^a sakkareyya (S^{sn} °yyā) ca.

³ S^{sn} B^a a t h o.

⁴ B^a nu.

⁵ So S^k (S^{sn} idha-m-eva), S^{ps} B^a idh' eva.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a sagge pamodatīti.

⁷ S^{ps} vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, B^a vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ.

⁸ B^a paccupaṭṭhātabbā.

⁹ S^{ps} nesaṃ (=D.).

¹⁰ S^{ps} paṭipajjissāmi.

¹¹ S^{snps} B^a atha vā.

¹² S^{ps} niyyojenti.

¹³ S^k niyyātentī ti.

vatthusu pasāduppādanena silasamādāpanena pabbajjāya vā upatthahati, ayam mātāpituupatthakānam aggo, tassa taṃ mātāpituupatthānam mātāpitūhi¹ katassa upakārassa paccupakārabhūtaṃ anekesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānam samparāyikānañ ca atthānam padaṭṭhānato maṅgalan ti vuccati.

III. Puttadārassā ti ettha attano jātā puttā pi dhītarō pi puttā tv² eva saṃkham gacchanti, dārā ti vīsatiyā³ bhariyānam yā kāci bhariyā, puttā ca dārā ca puttadāram, tassa puttadārassa ; saṅgaho ti sammānanādihi upakārakaraṇam, taṃ susaṃvihitakammantatādidiṭṭhadhammikahitahe⁴tuto maṅgalan ti veditabbam, vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā “pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā”^{*} ti ettha uddiṭṭham puttadāram bhariyā-saddena saṅgaṇhitvā : “pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya avimānāyā⁵, anaticariyāyā⁶, issariyavossaggena, alamkāraṇuppadānena ; imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati : susaṃvihitakammantā ca hoti, susaṅgaḥitaparijanā ca, anaticarīnī ca, sambhatam anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesū”[†] ti. Ayam vā aparō nayo : saṅgaho ti dhammikāhi dānapiyavacanatthacariyāhi⁷ saṅgaṇhanam, seyyathidaṃ : uposathadivasesu paribbayadānam nakkhattadivasesu⁸ nakkhattadassāpanam maṅgaladivasesu⁸ maṅgalakaraṇam diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikesu atthesu⁹ ovādānusāsanān ti ; taṃ pubbanayen' eva¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammikahitahe-

* D. III. 189¹.

† D. III. 190⁴⁻¹².

¹ S^{sn} B^a mātārā pitarā ca (B^a om. ca).

² S^{ps} icc.

³ So S^{ps} ; S^{kn} B^a vīsatinam.

⁴ S^{kn} B^a °kammantādi°.

⁵ S^{sn} adhimānanāya.

⁶ S^{sn} anatiiriya.

⁷ S^{snps} °vacanaattha°.

⁸ S^{sn} B^a °divase.

⁹ S^{kn} B^a om.

¹⁰ S^{ps} vuttanay°.

tuto dhammikattā¹ samparāyikaḥitaḥetuto devatāhi pi namassaniyabhāvaḥetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbaṃ, yathāha Sakko devānam indo :

“ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā silavanto upāsakā
dhammena dāraṃ posenti, te namassāmi Mātali” *
ti.

IV. Anākulā nāma kammantā kālaññutāya patirūpakāritā-
ya analasatāya utṭhānaviriyasampadāya avyasanīyatāya ca
kālātikkama² -appatirūpakaraṇa - akarana - sithilakaraṇādi-
akusalabhāvavirahitā kasigorakkhavanijjādayo kammantā ;
ete attano vā puttadārassa vā dāsakammakarānam vā
vyattatāya evaṃ payojitā diṭṭh’ eva dhamme dhanadhañña-
vuddhipaṭilābhahetuto³ maṅgalan ti vuccanti⁴, vuttañ
c’ etaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā : “patirūpakārī dhuravā utṭhātā vin-
date dhanan ” † ti ca

“na divāsoppasilena⁶ rattimuṭṭhānadassinā⁷
niccaṃ mattenā⁸ soḍḍena sakkā āvasitum gharaṃ ;
‘ atisītaṃ atiunhaṃ atisāyaṃ idam ahū ’
iti vissaṭṭhakammante⁹ atthā accenti mānave,¹⁰
yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññaṭi
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhā na viḥāyati ” † ti ca
“bhoge saṃgharamānassa¹¹ bhamarassēva iriyato
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, vammiko vūpacīyati ” §
ti ca

evamādi.¹²

* S. I. 284²⁷.

† S.N. 187^{ab}.

‡ D. III. 185⁷⁻¹⁸ (cf. Thag. 231, 232).

§ D. III. 188¹¹⁻¹⁴.

1 ? ; S^{gnps} om., S^k dhammikatta.

2 B^a kālātikkamana.

3 S^{ps} om. °dhañña°.

4 S^{gn} B^a vuttā.

5 S^{ps} vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ

6 B^a divāsoppanas°, S^{ps} divāsuppana°.

7 B^a °dessinā.

8 S^{ps} B^a niccamattenā.

9 S^{ps} D. -o (!).

10 S^{kgnp} B^a mānave.

11 S^{ps} saṃharam°.

12 B^a evamādikam, S^k om.

Evam imissā pi gāthāya mātupaṭṭhānaṃ pitupaṭṭhānaṃ
puttadārassa saṅgaho anākulā ca kamantā ti cattārī va¹
maṅgalāni vuttāni, puttadārassa saṅgahaṃ vā dvidhā katvā
pañca, mātāpitupaṭṭhānaṃ vā ekam eva katvā tīni, maṅga-
lattaṇ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti
niṭṭhitā “mātāpituupaṭṭhānaṃ” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannaṇā.

6. S.N. 263 Idāni dānaṇ cā ti ettha dīyate iminā ti *dānaṃ*, attano
santakaṃ parassa paṭipādiyatī ti vuttaṃ hoti; dhammassa
cariyā dhammā vā anapetā² cariyā *dhammacariyā*; ñāyante
'amhākaṃ ime' iti *ñātaka*; na avajjā³ *anarajjā*, aninditā
agarahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesam vuttanāyam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavannaṇā, atthavannaṇā pana evaṃ vedi-
tabbā: dānaṃ nāma paraṃ uddissa santuṭṭhipubbikā⁴
annādidasadānavatthupariccāgacetanā⁵ taṃsāmpayutto vā
alobho, ⁶alobhena hi⁶ taṃ vatthum parassa paṭipādeti,
tena vuttaṃ: “dīyate iminā ti dānaṃ” ti; taṃ bahujana-
piyatādinaṃ⁷ diṭṭhadhammikasamaparāyikānaṃ phalavise-
sānaṃ adhigamāhetuto maṅgalaṃ ti vuttaṃ, “dāyako Sīha
dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo”^{*} ti evamādinī
c' ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni. A paro nayo: dānaṃ
nāma duvidhaṃ: āmisadānaṇ ca dhammadānaṇ ca†,
tattha āmisadānaṃ vuttappakāraṃ eva, idhalokaparaloka-
dukkhakkhayaasukhāvahassa pana sammāsambuddhappa-
veditassa dhammassa paresam hitakāmatāya desanā

* A. III. 39^o.

† (A. I. 91²⁵).

¹ S^m cattāro va (c: cattār' eva); S^m B^a om. va.

² S^m anapento.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ ?; S^m sabbutṭhip^o, S^k sabuddhip^o, S^m buddhip^o,
B^a vuddhip^o.

⁵ So S^{kps}; S^m B^a annādidasadavattukā dānapariccāgace-
tanā.

⁶⁻⁶ S^m adoso, tena hi; S^m B^a tena hi.

⁷ S^m bahujanapiyamanāpatādinaṃ.

dhammadānaṃ, imeṣaṇ ca dvinnam dānaṇam etad eva aggam, yathāha :

“sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti,
sabbam rasam dhammaraso jināti,
sabbam ratim dhammaratī jināti,
taṇhakkhayaṃ sabbadukkham jināti” * ti.

Tattha āmisadānassa maṅgalattam vuttam eva, dhammadānaṃ pana yasmā atthapaṭisaṃveditādinaṃ¹ gunānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, tasmā maṅgalan ti vuccati, vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : “yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī cā” † ti evamādi.

II. Dhammacariyā nāma dasakusalakammāpathacariyā, yathāha : “tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti” ‡ ti evamādi ; sā pan' eṣā dhammacariyā saggalokūpapattihetuto maṅgalan ti vedītabbā, vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : “dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti” § ti.

III. Nātakā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā sambaddhā, tesam bhogapārijuṇṇena vā vyādhipārijuṇṇena vā abhihatānaṃ² attano samipam āgatānaṃ yathābalaṃ ghāsacchādanadhaññādīhi³ saṅgaḥo pasamsādinam diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ sugatigamanādīnaṃ ca samparāyikānaṃ visesādhigamānaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Anavajjakammāni⁴ nāma uposathaṅgasamādāna-veyyāvaccakarana - āramavanaropana - setukaraṇādini, tāni hi nānappakārahitasukhādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccanti,

* Dh. 354.

† A. III. 21²⁹-22³.

‡ M. I. 287²³.

§ M. I. 285³³.

¹ S^{pa} om. °paṭi°.

² S^k abhivibhatānaṃ ; B^a abhivibhūtānaṃ.

³ S^{pa} °cchādanadhaññādīhi°.

⁴ B^a (S^{pa}) anavajjāni k°.

“*ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyā*” * ti evamādinī c' ettha suttāni anussaritaḥbāni.

Evam imissā gāthāya dānaṃ dhammacariyā ñāṭaka-saṅgaho anavajjāni kammāni ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattaṃ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “*dānaṃ cā*” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

7 S.N. 264. Idāni ārati viratī ti ettha *ārati* ti āramanaṃ, *virati* ti viramaṇaṃ, viramanti vā etāya sattā ti virati, *pāpā* ti akusalā; madaniyaṭṭhena majjāṃ, majjassa pānaṃ majjapānaṃ, tato *majjapānā*, saṃyamaṇaṃ *saṃyamo*; appamajjanaṃ *appamādo*, dhammesū ti kusalesu. Sesam vuttanāyā evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabba: ārati nāma pāpe ādinavadassino manasā eva anabhirati, virati nāma kammadvārasena kāyavācāhi viramaṇaṃ. † Sā c' esā virati nāma sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchadavirati ti tividhā hoti. Tattha, yā kulaputtassa attano jātiṃ vā kulam vā gottam vā paṭicca ‘na m’ etaṃ patirūpaṃ, yv āhaṃ imaṃ pānaṃ haṇeyyaṃ, adinnaṃ ādiyeyyaṃ’ ti ādinā nayena sampattavattahuto virati, ayaṃ sampattavirati nāma; sikkhāpadasamādānavasena pavattā samādānavirati nāma, yassā pavattito pabhūti kulaputto pāṇātipātādini na samācarati; ariya-maggasampayuttā samucchadavirati nāma, yassā pavattito pabhūti ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāniṭṭhā vūpasantāni honti. Pāpaṇa nāma, yaṃ taṃ “pāṇātipāto kho gaḥapatiputta kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo” § ti evaṃ vitthāretvā

* A. I. 213¹²⁻¹⁵.

† Cf. Sum. I. 305⁶.

‡ Vide A. III. 204²⁷-206³.

§ D. III. 181²⁶.

“pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo ¹ca vuccati¹,
paradāragamanañ c' eva na ppasamsanti paṇḍitā”^{*}
ti

evam gāthāya saṅgahitaṃ kammakilesasamkhātam catub-
bidham akusalam, tato pāpā. Sabbā p' esā ārati ca virati
ca diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikabhayaverappahānādinānap-
pakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati “pānāti-
pātā paṭivirato kho gahapatiputta² ariyasāvako”[†] ti ādini
c' ettha suttāni anussaritabbāni.

II. Majjapānā saṃyamo nāma pubbe † vuttasurāmeraya-
majjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā v'etaṃ³ adhivacanam,
ya smā pana majjapāyī attham na jānāti dhammam na
jānāti mātu antarāyam karoti, pitu, buddhapacceka-bud-
dhatathāgatasāvakanam pi antarāyam karoti, diṭṭhadhamme
garaham samparāye duggatiṃ aparāpariye⁴ ummādam
pāpunāti, majjapānā pana saṃyato tesam dosānam vūpa-
samam tabbiparitagūnasampadañ ca pāpunāti, ta smā
ayam majjapānā saṃyamo maṅgalan ti veditabbo.

III. Kusalesu dhammesu appamādo nāma “kusalānam
dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā
anaṭṭhitakiriyatā⁵ olinavuttitā⁶ nikkhittachandatā nikkhit-
tadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammam anadhiṭ-
ṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā
pamajjitattam, ayam vuccati pamādo”[§] ti ettha vuttassa
pamādassa paṭipakkhanayena atthato kusalesu dhammesu
satiyā avippavāso veditabbo; so nānappakārakusalādhi-
gamahetuto amatādhigamahetuto vā maṅgalan ti vuccati,

* D. III. 182¹⁻².

† Cf. A. IV. 246⁶, III. 205¹².

‡ Pj. I. 26¹⁷⁻²⁷; Pj. II. om. pubbe vutta-.

§ Vibh. 850²⁴⁻²⁹.

¹⁻¹ B^a pavuccati.

² S^{krupa} om. -putta.

³ ?; S^k om. v'; S^{krupa} B^a c' etaṃ.

⁴ Cf. Netti 37²² etc.; S^p aparāpariyo, S^{ma} aparāpariyaye,
S^{ka} aparāpariyāye, B^a a p a r a p a r i y ā y e n a.

⁵ So Vibh. v.l., Asl. 408⁶; S^k anīṭṭhitakiriyatā, S^{krupa} B^a
anavaṭṭhitakiriyatā.

⁶ S^p olinavutti.

tattha "appamattassa ātāpino" * ti ca "appamādo amata-
padan" † ti ca evamādi satthu sāsanaṃ anussaritaḥham.

Evam imissā gāthāya pāpavirati majjhapaṇā saṃyamo
kusalessu dhammesu appamādo ti tīni maṅgalāni vuttāni
maṅgalattaṇ ca nesaṃ tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā "āraṭi viratī pāpā" ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

8. S.N. 285. Idāni gāravo cā ti ettha gāravo ti garubbhāvo; *nivāto* ti
nīcavattanam¹; *santutṭhi* ti santoso; katassa jānanatā
kataññuta; *kalena* ti khaṇena samayena, dhammassa
savanam dhammasavanam. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā:
gāravo nāma garukārappayogārahesu buddhapaccekaḥbud-
dhatathāgatasāvakaācariyūpajjhāyamātipitijetṭhabhātibha-
giniādisu² yathānurūpam garukāro garukaraṇam gāravatā;
sa cāyam gāravo ya sm ā sugatigamanādinam hetu, ya-
thāha: "garukātabbam garukaroti mānetabbam māneti
pūjetabbam pūjeti, so tena kammena evaṃ samattena
evaṃ samādinna kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim
saggam lokam upapajjati, no ce kāyassa . . . pe . . .
upapajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha yattha
upapajjati³, uccākulino hoti" † ti⁴, yathā cāha⁵: "satt' ime
bhikkhave aparihāniyā dhammā, katame satta: satthu
gāravatā" § ti ādi, ta sm ā maṅgalan ti vuccati.

II. Nivāto nāma nīcamanaṭā nivātavuttitā, yāya⁶ saman-
nāgato puggalo nihatamāno nihatadappo pādapuñchanacoḷa-
kasamo chinnavisānūsabhasamo uddhaṭadāṭhasappasamo
ca hūtvā saṇho sakhilo sukhasambhāso hoti, ayam nivāto;

* M. I. 850¹.

† Dh. 21^a.

‡ M. III. 205.

§ Cf. A. IV. 27²²-31¹⁰.

¹ S^{ps} nīcavuttitā.

² S^{kps} B^a "mātipitu", B^a "jetṭhabhātikabh", S^{ps} "jetṭha-
kabbhātikabh".

³ S^{ps} paccājāyati.

⁴ S^{kps} om. ti.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a yathāha.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ad. nivātavuttitāya.

sv āyaṃ yasādiguṇapaṭilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati, āha ca: "nivātavutti atthaddho tādiso labhate yasan"* ti evamādi.

III. †Santutṭhi nāma itaritarapaccayasantoso, so dvāda-savidho hoti, seyyathīdam: cīvare yathālābhasantoso yathābalasantoso yathāsārappasantoso ti tividho, evam piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabhedavannanā¹: idha bhikkhu cīvaram labhati sundaram vā asundaram vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti², ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso; atha pana³ ābādhiko hoti garu cīvaram pārupanto onamati vā kilamati vā, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim tam parivattetvā lahukena yāpento pi santutṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu paṇītapaccaya-lābhī hoti, so paṭṭacīvarādinam aññataram mahaggham cīvaram⁴ laddhā⁵ 'idam therānam cīrapabbajitānam bahussutānañ ca anurūpan' ti tesam datvā attanā samkāra-kūṭā vā aññato vā kutoci nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭim karitvā dhārento pi santutṭho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathāsārappasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātam labhati lūkham vā paṇītam vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññaṃ na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathālābhasantoso; atha pana ābādhiko hoti lūkham piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā⁶ gālham rogātamkam pāpunāti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno tam⁷ datvā tassa hatthato sappimadhukhīrādini⁸ bhuñjitvā samanadhammam karonto pi santutṭho va⁹ hoti, ayam assa

* Cf. J. VI. 286³¹.

† Cf. Mp. ad A. I. 12³⁰ = Sum. I. 204–206.

¹ S^{ms} B^a pabhedasamvannanā (= Sum. *codd.* SS.).

² S^{ms} gaṇhāti *throughout*.

³ S^{ms} idha pana bhikkhu, B^a (*always*) atha vā pana.

⁴ S^{ms} B^a mahagghac°.

⁵ S^{ms} labhityā.

⁶ S^{ms} B^a om. pari.

⁷ S^{ms} tam *before* sabhāgassa (146¹²).

⁸ B^a sappidadhimadhu°.

⁹ S^{ms} nāma.

piṇḍapāte yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, so 'ayam piṇḍapāto therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ aññesaṇ ca paṇitapiṇḍapātaṃ vinā¹ ayāpentānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ anurūpo' ti tesam datvā attanā piṇḍāya caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhuno senāsanam pāpunāti, so ten' eva santussati puna aññaṃ sundaratarānaṃ pi pāpunantaṃ na gaṇhāti, ayam assa senāsaṇe yathālābhasantoso; atha² pana ābādhiko hoti nivātasenāsane vasanto ativiya pitarogādihi āturīyati, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ³ datvā tassa pāpūnanake⁴ pavātasītalasenāsane vasitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsaṇe yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu⁵ sundaraseṇāsanaṃ pattam pi na sampaticchati: 'sundaraseṇāsanaṃ pamādatṭhānaṃ, tattha nisinnakāle⁶ thīnamiddhaṃ okkamati, niddābhikkhū-tassa puna paṭibujjhato kāmavitakko samudācarati' ti⁷, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsarukkhamūlapannaṃ kuṭṭisu yattha katthaci nivasanto⁸ pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa senāsaṇe yathāsāruppasantoso. Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati harītakam vā āmalakam vā, so ten' eva yāpeti aññehi laddhaṃ sappimadhuphānītādim⁹ pi na pattheti labhanto pi na gaṇhāti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathālābhasantoso; atha pana¹⁰ telen' atthiko phāṇitaṃ labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato telena bhesajjaṃ katvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathābalasantoso; aparo bhikkhu

¹ S^k paṇītaṃ vinā.

² S^{ps} idha.

³ S^{ps} taṃ before sabhāgassa.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a pāpūnante, S^p pāpūne.

⁵ S^{ps} om.

⁶ S^{ps} nisinnassa.

⁷ S^{ksps} B^a °kkā samudācaranti ti.

⁸ S^{ps} om. ni.

⁹ S^{ksps} °ādinam, S^{ps} om. pi.

¹⁰ S^kB^a atha pana ābādhiko, S^{ps} idha pana bhikkhu ābādhiko hoti.

ekasmim bhājane pūtimuttaharītakam¹ ṭhapetvā ekasmim catumadhuram “gaṇhatha bhante yad icchasi” ti vuccamāno, sac’ assa tesam dvinnam aññatarena pi² vyādhi vūpasammati, atha ‘muttaharītakam³ nāma buddhādīhi vāṇṇitam⁴, ayañ ca “pūtimuttabheshajjam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvam ussāho karaṇīyo” * ti vuttan’ ti cintento catumadhurabheshajjam paṭikkhipitvā muttaharītakena bhesajjam karonto pi paramasantuṭṭho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathāsāruppasantoso. Evampabhedo sabbo p’ eso santoso⁵ santuṭṭhī ti vuccati; sā atricchatāmahicchatāpāpicchatādīnam pāpadhammānam pahānādhigamahetuto sugatihetuto ariyamaggasambhārabhāvato cātuddisādibhāvahetuto ca maṅgalan ti veditabbā, āha ca :

“cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti
santussamāno itarītarenā” † ti

evamādi.

IV. Kataññutā nāma appassa vā bahussa vā yena kenaci katassa upakārassa punappuna anussaranabhāvena jānānā, api ca nerayikādidukkhaparittānato puññāni eva paṇinam bahūpakārāni, yato tesam pi upakārānussaranatā kataññutā ti veditabbā; sā sappurisehi pasamsaniy(at)ādinānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vuttā, āha ca : “dve me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, katame dve : yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññū katavedī” † ti.

V. Kālena dhammasavanam nāma, yasmim kāle uddhaccasahagatam cīttam hoti kāmavitakkādīnam vā aññatarena abhibhūtam, tasmim kāle tesam vinodanattam dhammasavanam; apare āhu : pañcame pañcame divase dhammasavanam kālena dhammasavanam nāma, yathāha

* Vin. I. 58²⁰.

† S.N. 42^{ab}.

† A. I. 87¹ (P.P. 26¹¹).

¹ S^{2a} B^a om. pūti-.

² S^{2a} B^a om.

³ S^a (S^v) pūtimuttah^o.

⁴ S^{2a} buddhābhivāṇṇitam.

⁵ S^{2a} So evampabhedo sabbaso.

āyasmā Anuruddho: “pañcāhikam kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattim dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāmā”^{*} ti; a pi ca, yasmim kāle kalyāṇamitte upasamkamitvā sakkā attano kamkhāpaṭivīnodakam dhammam sotum, tasmim kāle pi dhammasavanam kālena dhammasavanan ti vedittabbam, yathāha: “te kālena kalam upasamkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti”[†] ti ādi; tad etam kālena dhammasavanam nīvaranappahāna-caturāṇisaṃsa-āsavak-khayādinānappakāravisesādhigamahetuto maṅgalan ti vedittabbam, vuttaṇ c’ etam: “yasmim samaye bhikkhave¹ ariyasāvako aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso² saman-nāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, pañc’ assa nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti”[‡] ti ca “sotānugātānam bhikkhave dhammānam . . . pe . . . suppaṭividdhānam cattāro āṇisaṃsā paṭikamkhā”[§] ti ca “cattāro ’me bhikkhave dhammā kāle sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpentī, katame cattāro: kālena dhammasavanan”^{||} ti evamādiṇi.³

Evam imissā gāthāya gāravo nivāto santuṭṭhi kataññutā kālena dhammasavanan ti pañca maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattaṇ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “gāravo cā” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavannanā.

9. S.N. 266 Idāni khantī cā ti ettha khamanam khantī; padakkhi-naggāhitāya sukham vaco asmin ti suvaco, suvacassa kammam sovacassam, sovacassassa bhāvo⁴ sovacassatā; kilesānam samitattā samanā, dassanan ti pekkhanam; dhammassa sākacchā dhammasākacchā. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evam vedittab-

^{*} Vin. I. 352¹⁷.

[†] D. III. 285⁵, etc.

[‡] S. V. 95¹⁹.

[§] A. II. 185⁴.

^{||} Cf. A. II. 140¹¹.

¹ S^{pa} bhikkhave samaye.

² S^{pa} B^a -am cetaso.

³ S^{pa} evamādi; S^{pa} evamādihi.

⁴ S^{pa} B^a sovacassabhāvo.

bā : khanti nāma adhvāsānakkhanti, yāya samannāgato bhikkhu dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosante vadhabandhādīhi vā vihiṃsante¹ puggale asunanto viya ca apassanto viya ca nibbikāro hoti Khantivādī viya, yathāha :

“ ahū atītam addhānam samāno khantidīpano,
tam khantiyā yeva tītam Kāsirājā achedayī ”* ti,

bhadrakato vā manasikaroti tato uttarim aparādhābhāvena āyasmā Punṇatthero viya, yathāha : “ sace maṃ bhante Sūṇāparantakā² manussā akkosissanti paribhāssanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : bhadrakā vat’ ime Sūṇāparantakā manussā subhadrakā vat’ ime Sūṇāparantakā manussā, yaṃ me³ na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentī ”† ti⁴ ādi, yāya ca samannāgato isinam pi pasamsaniyo hoti, yathāha Sarabhaṅgo isi :

“ kodhaṃ vadhivā na kadāci socati,
makkhappahānam isayo vāṇayanti,
sabbesaṃ vuttaṃ pharusam khametha,
etaṃ khantiṃ uttamam āhu santo ”‡ ti,

devatānam pi pasamsaniyo hoti, yathāha Sakko devānam indo :

“ yo have balavā santo dubbalassa titikkhati,
taṃ āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ ; niccaṃ khamati
dubbalo ” § ti,

buddhānam pi pasamsaniyo hoti, yathāha Bhagavā :

“ akkosam vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,
khantiḥ balam balāṇikam taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhma-
ṇan ” || ti ;

* J. III. 43¹.

† M. III. 268¹⁴⁻¹⁸, etc.

‡ J. V. 141¹⁸.

§ S. I. 222³.

|| S. N. 623, etc.

¹ S^k hiṃsante, S^{np} B^a vihesante.

² B^a Sūṇāp°, S^{np} B^a Sunāp° (= M., vide S. IV. 61, note 2).

³ S^{hnp} B^a maṃ.

⁴ S^k dassanti ti, S^{np} dassenti ti.

sā pan' esā khanti etesañ ca idha vaṇṇitānaṃ aññesañ ca gunānaṃ adhigamaheṭṭo maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḅḅā.

II. Sovacassatā nāma sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno¹ vikkhepaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ vā guṇadosacintanaṃ vā anāpajjitvā ativiya ādarañ ca gāraṇaṃ ca nīcamanatañ ca purakkhatvā “sādhū” ti vacanakaranatā; sā sabrahma-cāriṇaṃ santikā ovādānusāsaniṭṭhābhahetuto dosappahā-naguṇādhigamaheṭṭo ca² maṅgalaṃ ti vuccati.

III. Samanānaṃ dassanaṃ nāma upasamitakilesānaṃ bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññānaṃ uttamadamathasamathasam-annāgatānaṃ³ pabbajitānaṃ upasaṃkamanūṭṭhānā-nussaraṇasavanadassanaṃ, sabbam pi lāmakadesanāya dassanaṃ ti vuttaṃ; taṃ maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḅḅā⁴, kasmā: bahūpakārattā,—āha ca: “dassanaṃ p' ahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahukāraṃ⁵ vadāmi”^{*} ti ādi. Yato hitakāmena kulaputtena sīlavante bhikkhū gharadvāraṃ sampatte disvā, yadi deyyadhammo atthi, yathābalaṃ deyyadhammena patimānetabbā, yadi n'atthi, pañcapaṭiṭṭhitaṃ katvā vanditaḅḅā, tasmim pi⁶ asampaj-jamāne añjalim paggaheṭvā namassitaḅḅā, tasmim⁷ asam-pajjamāne pasannacittena piyacakkhūhi sampassitaḅḅā, evaṃ-dassanaṃulakenāpi hi puññena anekāni jātisahas-sāni cakkhumhi rogo vā doso vā ussādā vā piḷakā vā na honti, vippasannaṃ pañcavaṇṇasassirikāni honti cakkhūni ratanavimāne ugghāṭitamanikavāṭasadisāni, satasahassa-kappamattaṃ devesu ca manussesu ca sabbasampattināṃ lābhī hoti. Anacchariyañ c' etaṃ, yaṃ⁸ manussabhūto sappaññajātiko sammā pavattitena samaṇadassanaṃmayena puññena evarūpaṃ vipākasampattiṃ anubhaveyya, yattha tiracchānagataṃ⁹ pi kevalaṃ saddhāṃmattakajanitassa samaṇadassanaṃ evaṃ vipākasampattiṃ vaṇṇayanti :

* It. 107⁴.

¹ S^{ps} - n e (B^a °ike vuccamāne).

² S^{snps} om.

³ S^{ps} B^a om. °samatha°.

⁴ B^a vuccati.

⁵ S^{snps} B^a bahūpak°; S^{ksn} B^a ad. ti.

⁶ S^{sn} B^a tasmim.

⁷ S^{sn} tasmim pi.

⁸ S^{ps} om.

⁹ S^k - gate.

“ ulūkako maṇḍalakkhiko

Vedisake ciradīghavāsiko¹

sukhito vata kosiyo ayam

Kāluṭṭhitam passati buddhavaram ;

mayi cittam pasādetvā bhikkhusamghe c’anuttare

kappāni² satasahassāni duggatim so na gacchati,

devalokā cavitvāna³ kusalakammena codito

bhavissati anantañāno Somanasso ti vissuto ”* ti.

IV. Kālena dhammasākacchā nāma : padose vā paccūse vā dve suttantikā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ Suttantaṃ sākacchanti, vinayadharā Vinayaṃ, abhidhammikā Abhidhammam, jātakabhāṇakā Jātakaṃ, aṭṭhakathikā Aṭṭhakathaṃ, līn-uddhata⁴-vicikicchāparetacittaviśodhanattham vā tamhi tamhi kāle⁵ sākacchanti, ayam kālena dhammasākacchā ; sā āgamavyattiadinam guṇānam hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya khanti sovacassatā samanadassanam kālena⁶ dhammasākacchā ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “ khanti cā ” ti imissā gāthāya

atthavannanā.

Idāni tapo cā ti ettha pāpake dhamme tapatī ti tapo ; 10. S.N. brahman cariyam brahmānam vā cariyam brahmacariyam, seṭṭhacariyan ti vuttam hoti ; ariyasaccānam dassanam ariyasaccāna dassanam ; ariyasaccāni dassanan ti pi⁷ eke, tam na sundaram ; nikkhantaṃ vānato ti nibbānam, sacchikaranam sacchikiriya, nibbānassa sacchikiriya nibbāna-sacchikiriya. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayam padavannanā, atthavannanā pana evam vedibbā : tapo nāma abhiyjhādomanassādīnam tapanato

* Cf. Ps. II. 16-17 (PTS edn.).

¹ B^a Vedisoko ciradīghavāsito.

² S^{ps} kappānam.

³ S^{ps} sa devalokā cavitvā.

⁴ B^a -uddhacca.

⁵ B^a kālena.

⁶ S^{km} om.

⁷ S^p B^a om. pi.

indriyasamvaro, kosajjassa vā tapanato viriyam, tena hi samannāgato puggalo ātāpī ti vuccati; sv āyam abhijjhādiṭṭhānābhānādipaṭilābhahetuto maṅgalan ti vedittabbo.

II. *Brahmacariyam nāma methunaviratisamanadhammasāsanaṃ maggānam idam¹ adbhivacanam. Tathā hi “abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hotī”† ti evamādisu methunavirati brahmacariyan ti vuccati, “Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyam vussatī”‡ ti evamādisu samānadharmo, “na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’ eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññān”§ ti evamādisu sāsanaṃ, “āyam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhī”|| ti evamādisu maggo, idha pana ariyasaccadassanena parato maggassa saṅgahitattā avasesam sabbam pi vaṭṭati; tañ c’ etaṃ uparūpari nānapakāravisesādhigamaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vedittabham.

III. Ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ nāma Kumārakapañhesu² vuttānam³ catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayavasena maggadassanaṃ; taṃ saṃsāradukkhavīṭikkamaṃ hetuto maṅgalan ti vuccati.

IV. Nibbānasacchikiriyaṃ nāma: idha arahattaphalaṃ nibbānan ti adhippetam, taṃ pi hi pañcagativānena vānasaññitāya⁴ tanhāya nikkhantattā nibbānan ti vuccati, tassa patti vā paccavekkhanā vā sacchikiriyaṃ ti vuccati,—itarassa pana nibbānassa ariyasaccānam dassanena eva sacchikiriyaṃ siddhā, tena taṃ⁵ idha anadhippetam; evam esā nibbā-

* Vide Pj. ad S.N. 32.

† M. I. 179²⁷.

‡ M. I. 147¹⁶.

§ D. II. 106⁷, etc.

|| Cf. Nidd. 2, p. 213.

¹ S^{ps} B^a om. idam.

² S^{ps} and B^a (l) Kumārakapañhe; S^{sn} Visuddhimagge.

³ S^{sn} B^a vuttatthānam.

⁴ S^{sn} pañcagativānasamkhātāya, S^a(S^{ps}) pañcagativānasaññitāya.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a ten’ etaṃ.

nasacchikiriya¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādihetuto² maṅgalan ti veditabbā ti.

Evam imissā gāthāya tapo brahmacariyaṃ ariyasaccānam dassanam nibbānasacchikiriyaṃ ti cattāri maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattañ ca nesam tattha tattha vibhāvitam evā ti
niṭṭhitā “ tapo cā ” ti imissā gāthāya
atthavaṇṇanā.

Idāni phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi ti ettha phuṭṭhassā ti 11. S.N. phusitassa³ chupitassa sampattassa; loke dhammā *loka-dhamma*, yāva lokappavatti⁴ tāva-anivattikā dhammā ti vuttam hoti; *cittan* ti mano mānasam; *yassa* ti navassa vā majjhimassa vā therassa vā; *na kampati* ti na calati na vedhati; *asoka* ti nissokaṃ abbūhasokasallam, *virajan* ti vigatarajam viddhastarajam⁵, *khema* ti abhayaṃ nirupadavam. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

I. Ayaṃ padavaṇṇanā, atthavaṇṇanā pana evaṃ veditabbā: phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi yassa cittaṃ na kampati yassa lābhālābhādīhi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi * phuṭṭhassa ajjhotthaṭassa cittaṃ na kampati na calati na vedhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ kenaci akampaniya-lokuttamabhāvā-vahanato⁶ maṅgalan ti veditabbam. Kassa ca⁷ etehi phuṭṭhassa cittaṃ na kampati⁸: arahato khīṇāsavassa na aññassa kassaci, vuttañ c' etam⁹:

“ selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti¹⁰ tādino:
ṭhitam cittaṃ vippamuttam vayañ c' assānupassati ” † ti.

* (A. IV. 156²⁸-160⁴).

† A. III. 379¹ = Vin. I. 185⁵.

¹ S^{kn} B^a *ad. ca.*

² B^a ^cvihārahetuto.

³ S^{kn} phassitassa, S^{ps} B^a phussitassa.

⁴ B^a loke appavatti.

⁵ B^a vidhamsitarajam.

⁶ S^k B^a -lokuttara-; and so S^p B^a 154¹⁰.

⁷ S^{knps} pana.

⁸ S^{ps} *ad. ti.*

⁹ S^{ps} B^a vuttam h' etam.

¹⁰ S^{kn} -anti.

II-IV. Asokaṃ nāma khīṇāsavass' eva cittaṃ, taṃ hi, yo
 “soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso
 parijjhāyitattaṃ¹” * ti ādinā nayena vuccati², tassa
 abhāvato asokaṃ; keci nibbānaṃ³ vadanti, taṃ purima-
 padena nānusanāhiyati⁴. Yathā ca asokaṃ, evaṃ vira-
 jaṃ khemaṃ ti⁵, khīṇāsavass' eva hi cittaṃ rāgadosa-
 moharajānaṃ vigatattā⁶ virajaṃ catuhi ca yogehi† khe-
 mattā khemaṃ. Yato evaṃ tena tenākārena tamhi tamhi
 pavattikkhaṇe gahetvā niddiṭṭhavasena tividham pi appa-
 [va]ttakkhandhatādīlokuttamabhāvāvahanato⁷ āhuneyyā-
 dibhāvāvahanato ca maṅgalaṃ ti veditaḥham.

Evam imissā gāthāya aṭṭhalokadhammehi akampita-
 cittaṃ⁸ asokacittaṃ virajacittaṃ khemacittā ti cattāri
 maṅgalāni vuttāni maṅgalattaṃ ca nesam tattha tattha
 vibhāvitam evā ti

niṭṭhitā “phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi” ti imissā
 gāthāya atthavaṇṇanā.

12. S.N. 269 Evam Bhagavā “asevanā ca bālānaṃ” ti ādīhi dasahi
 gāthāhi aṭṭhatimsa maṅgalāni kathetvā idāni etān' eva
 attanā vuttamaṅgalāni⁹ thunanto etādisāni katvānā ti
 imaṃ avasānagātham abhāsi. Tassāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā:
etādisāni ti etāni idisāni mayā vuttappakārāni¹⁰ bālānaṃ-
 asevanādīni; ‘katvāna, karitvā, katvā’ ti¹¹ atthato anaññaṃ;
sabbattha-mi-aparājītā ti sabbattha khandha-kilesābhisam-

* Cf. Vibh. 100³.

† (D. III. 230¹³, etc.).

¹ S^k parinijjhāyitattaṃ (cf. V.V.A. 18¹³).

² S^k B^a ad. so soko.

³ B^a ad. ti.

⁴ S^{sn} ad. ti, S^k has nānuyuñjīyati ti.

⁵ S^{pn} ad. pi.

⁶ S^{pn} rāgadosamoharajavigatattā.

⁷ S^k B^a appavattakkhandhādi°.

⁸ B^a akampanac°.

⁹ S^{pn} attanā yathāvuttam°

¹⁰ B^a vuttappabhedāni.

¹¹ So S^k; S^{sn} katvānā ti katvā karitvā ti; S^{pn} katvānā ti
 katvāna karitvā ti hi; B^a katvānā ti karitvānā ti attho (om.
 anaññaṃ).

khāra - devaputtamārapabbhadesu catusu paccatthikesu ekena pi¹ aparājita hutvā, sayam eva te² cattāro māre parājetvā ti vuttam hoti,—ma-kāro c' ettha padasandhikaranamatto ti viññātabbo; sabbattha sotthim gacchanti ti etādisāni maṅgalāni katvā catuhi mārehi aparājita hutvā sabbattha idhalokaparalokesu tṭhānacamkamanādisu ca sotthim gacchanti, bālasevanādihi ye uppajjeyyūṃ āsavavighātaparilāhā, tesam abhāvā sotthim gacchanti, anupaddutā anupasatṭhā³ khemino appatibhayā gacchanti ti vuttam hoti,—anunāsiko c' ettha gāthābandhasukhattham vutto ti veditabbo; tam tesam maṅgalam uttaman ti iminā gāthāpadena ⁴Bhagavā desanam⁴ niṭṭhapesi, katham: evam devaputta ye etādisāni karonti, te yasmā sabbattha sotthim gacchanti, tasmā tam bālānam-asevanādi atṭhatimsavidham pi tesam etādisakārakānam⁵ maṅgalam uttamam seṭṭham pavaran ti gaṇhāhi ti. Evañ ca Bhagavatā niṭṭhāpitāya desanāya pariyoṣāne koṭṭisaṭṭasahassa-devatāyo⁶ arahattam pāpuṇṇsu, sotāpattisakadāgāmianā-gāmiphalappattānam gaṇanā asaṃkheyyā ahosi.*

Atha Bhagavā dutiyadivase Ānandattheram āmantesi: “imaṃ Ānanda rattim aññatarā devatā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā maṅgalapañham pucchi, tassāham⁷ atṭhatimsa maṅgalāni abhāsim; uggaṇha⁸ Ānanda imaṃ maṅgalapariyāyam uggaṇhetvā bhikkhū⁹ vācāpehi¹⁰” ti. Thero uggaṇhetvā bhikkhū vācāpesi.¹¹ Ta-y-idam ācariyaparamparāgatam¹² yāva ajjatanā pavattati; evam idam brahmacariyam iddhañ c' eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam

* Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 115 (vers. mem.), Mil. 349–350.

¹ S^{ps} ekenāpi.

² S^{ps} ev' ete.

³ B^a anupaddavā anupasaggā.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^k etādisāni kār°, B^a etādisānam kār°.

⁶ B^a a n e k a koṭṭisahasadevatā.

⁷ S^{ps} ath' assāham.

⁸ S^{ps} uggaṇhāhi.

⁹ B^a bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ S^{crps} B^a vācehi.

¹¹ S^{crps} B^a vācesi.

¹² S^{ps} B^a -ā b h a t a m.

puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ * ti
veditabbam.

Idāni etesv eva maṅgalesu nānaparicayapāṭavattthaṃ
ayaṃ ādito pabhuti yojanā: evaṃ ime idhalokaparaloka-
lokuttarasukhakāmā sattā bāla janasevanam pahāya paṇḍite
nissāya pūjaneyye¹ pūjentaṃ patirūpadesa vāseṇa² pubbe
katapuññatāya ca kusalappavattiyam codiyamānā attānaṃ
sammā paṇidhāya, bāhusaccasippavinayehi alaṃkatatta-
bhāvā vinayānurūpaṃ subhāsitaṃ bhāsamānā, yāva
gihibbhāvaṃ na vijahanti, tāva mātāpituupatṭhānena
porānaṃ iṇamūlaṃ visodhayamānā puttadārasaṅgahena³
navam iṇamūlaṃ payojayamānā anākulakammanta tāya
dhanadhaññādisamiddhim pāpunantā, dānena bhogasāraṃ
dhammacariyāya jīvitasāraṇaṃ ca gahetvā nātisaṅgahena
sakajanahitaṃ anavajjakammanta tāya parajanahitaṇaṃ ca
karontā, pāpaviratiyā parūpaghātaṃ majjapānasamāyamaṇa
attūpaghātāṇaṃ ca vivajjetvā dhammesu appamādena kusala-
pakkhaṃ vaḍḍhentā⁴, vaḍḍhitakusalatāya gihivyañjanaṃ
ohāya⁵ pabbajita bhāve tṭhitā pi buddhabuddhasā-
vakūpajjhācariyādisu⁶ gāravena nivātena ca vattasampadaṃ
ārādhetvā santuṭṭhiyā paccayagedhaṃ viḥāya⁷ kataññutāya
sappurisabhūmiyaṃ tṭhatvā dhammasāvanena cittalinataṃ
pahāya, khantiyā sabbaparissaye abhibhavantaṃ sovacas-
satāya saṇāthaṃ attānaṃ katvā samaṇadassanena paṭi-
pattipayogaṃ passantā⁸ dhammasācchāya kaṃkhāthā-
niyesu dhammesu kaṃkhaṃ paṭivinodetvā, indriyasam-
varatapena sīlavisuddhim samaṇadhammabrahmacariyena
cittavisuddhim tato parā ca⁹ catasso visuddhiyo sampā-

* (D. II. 106^s, etc.).

1 S^k B^a -am.

2 S^{ps} B^a *ad. ca.*

3 S^{ps} °saṅgahanena.

4 S^k vaḍḍhetvā.

5 S^{ps} pahāya.

6 B^a °ūpajjhāyācariyādisu.

7 S^{hnp} B^a pahāya.

8 B^a paṭipattiyogaṃ sampassantā.

9 S^{hnp} B^a om. ca.

dentā¹ imāya paṭipadāya ariyasaccadassanapariyāyaṃ² ñānadassanavisuddhiṃ patvā arahattaphalasamkhātāṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, yaṃ sacchikatvā³ Sinerupabato viya vātavutthihi aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi avikampamānacittā asokā virajā khemino honti, ye ca khemino⁴, te sabbattha aparājita honti sabbattha ca sotthiṃ gacchanti, —tenāha Bhagavā :

etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-aparājita
sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanti, taṃ tesāṃ maṅgalaṃ
uttaman ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKAṬṬHAKATHĀYA MAṅGALA-
SUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VI.

* Idāni yānīdha bhūtāni ti evamādinā Maṅgalasuttān-
antaram nikkhittassa Ratanasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo
anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayojanam vatvā tato
param suparisuddhena titthena nadītalākādisu salilajjho-
gāhanam⁵ iva parisuddhena nidānena imassa suttassa
atthajjhogāhanam⁵ dassetum,

yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c' etam,
imam nayam
pakāsetvāna etassa karissām' atthavaṇ-
ṇanam.

Tattha, yasmā Maṅgalasuttena attarakkhā akalyānaka-
raṇa-kalyāṇākaraṇapaccayānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighāto
dassito idaṃ ca suttaṃ purārakkham amanussādipaccayā-
naṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāṃ sādheti, tasmā tadanantaram
nikkhittam siyā ti idan tāv' assa idha nikkhepappayojanam.
Idāni "yena yadā yattha yasmā c' etan" ti etthāha : kena
pan' etam suttaṃ vuttam, kadā, kattha, kasmā ca vuttan
ti. Idam hi Bhagavatā eva vuttam na sāvakādīhi; tañ ca,

* -158⁷ Only Pj. I (S^{ps}).

¹ S^{ps} B^a -detvā.

² S^k °pariyāya-; B^a °pariyāyena.

³ S^{ps} °karitvā.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. honti.

⁵ S^{ps} °ajjhogahan°.

yadā dubbhikkhādihi upaddavehi 'upaddutāya Vesāliyā Licchavīhi Rājagahato yācitvā Bhagavā Vesālim ānito, tadā Vesāliyaṃ tesam upaddavānaṃ paṭighātattāya vuttan ti. Ayam tesam saṃkhepavissajjanā, vitthār[at]o pana Vesālivatthuto pabbuti porāṇehi vaṇṇiyati. Tatrāyaṃ vaṇṇanā:

Bārāṇasirañño kira * aggamahesiyā kucchimhi gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā ñatvā rañño nivedesi; rājā gabbhaparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā sammā parihariyamānagabbhā gabbhaparipākakāle¹ vijāyanagharaṃ pāvisi. Puññavatīnaṃ paccūsa-samaye gabbhuttānaṃ² hoti, sā ca tāsā aññatarā; tena paccūsa-samaye alattakapaṭala-bandhujīvakapupphasadisā mamsapesim vijāyi. Tato 'aññā deviyo suvaṇṇabimbasa-dise putte vijāyanti aggamahesi mamsapesin ti rañño purato mama avanno uppajjeyyā' ti cintetvā tena avanna-bhayena taṃ mamsapesim ekasmiṃ bhājane pakkhipitvā³ paṭikujjetvā⁴ rājamuddikāya lañchetvā⁵ Gaṅgāya sote pakkhipāpesi. Manussehi chadditamatte devatā rakkhaṃ⁶ samvidahimsu suvaṇṇapaṭṭikañ⁷ o' ettha jātihinṅgulakena "Bārāṇasirañño aggamahesiyā pajā" ti likhitvā bandhimsu. Tato taṃ bhājanaṃ ūmibhayādihi anupaddutaṃ Gaṅgāsotena⁸ pāyāsi. Tena ca samayena aññataro tāpasogopālakulaṃ⁹ nissāya Gaṅgātīre viharati.¹⁰ So pāto va Gaṅgaṃ otinno¹¹ taṃ bhājanaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā paṃsukūlasaññāya aggahesi, tato tattha taṃ akkharapaṭṭikaṃ rājamuddikālañchanañ ca disvā muñcitvā taṃ mamsapesim

* -201° S^{ps} = Pj. I., S^{ksa} B^a = Pj. II.

¹ B^a gabbhassa p°.

² S^{ps} B^a gabbhavuttā°.

³ S^{ps} ad. aññatarena.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a -jjitvā, S^{ksa} -jjeyya.

⁵ B^a lañchanaṃ bandhitvā.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a ārakkhaṃ.

⁷ S^{ps} °paṭṭakam.

⁸ B^a Gaṅgāya sot°, and infra G-āya tīre (so also 163¹¹).

⁹ S^{ps} B^a gokulaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{ps} vihāsi; B^a vasati.

¹¹ S^{ps} otaranto.

addasa. Disvā tassa¹ etad ahosi 'siyā gabbho, tathā hi 'ssa duggandhapūtibhāvo n' atthī' ti assamaṃ netvā sudhokāse² ṭhapesi. Atha addhamāsaccayena dve maṃsapesiyo ahesuṃ; tāpaso disvā sādhu-katarāṇ ṭhapesi.³ Tato puna addhamāsaccayena ekamekissā pesiyā hatthapāda-sīsānam atthāya pañca pañca pilākā aṭṭhaṃsu.⁴ Atha tato addhamāsaccayena ekā maṃsapesi suvaṇṇabimbasa-diso dārako, ekā dārikā ahosi. Tesu tāpasassa puttasiṇeho uppajji aṅguṭṭhakato c' assa khīraṃ nibbatti. Tato pa-bhuti ca⁵ khīrabhattaṃ labhi⁶; so⁷ bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā⁸ khīraṃ dārakānaṃ mukhe āsiṇcati. Tesā yam yam udaraṃ pavisati⁹, tam sabbam maṇibhājanagataṃ viya sandissati¹⁰, evaṃ nicchavi ahesuṃ; apare āhu¹¹: "sibbetvā ṭhapitā viya nesam aññamaññaṃ līnā chavi ahosi"; evaṃ te nicchavitāya vā linacchavitāya vā Licchavi ti paññāyimsu. Tāpaso dārake posento ussūre gāmaṃ piṇḍāya¹² pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati.¹³ Tassa taṃ vyāpāraṃ ñatvā gopālakā āhaṃsu: "bhante pabbajitānaṃ dārakaposaṇaṃ palibodho; amhākaṃ dārake detha, mayam posissāma, tumhe attano kammaṃ¹⁴ karoṭhā" ti. Tāpaso "sādhū" ti paṭisuni. Gopālakā dutiyadivase maggaṃ samaṃ katvā pupphehi okiritvā dhajapatākā ussāpetvā turiyeḥi vajjamānehi assamaṃ āgatā. Tāpaso "mahā-puñña dārakā; appamādena vaḍḍhetha vaḍḍhetvā ca aññamaññaṃ āvāhavi-vāhaṃ karoṭha, pañcagorasena¹⁵ rājānaṃ tosetvā bhūmibhāgaṃ gahetvā nagaraṃ māpetha, tatra kumāraṃ abhisīñcathā" ti vatvā dārake adāsi. Te

¹ B^a Disvān' assa (130¹). ² S^{ps} B^a suddhe okāse.

³ B^a sādhu-kam phalakantare ṭhapesi.

⁴ S^{ps} ahesuṃ, *ad.* Tāpaso disvā puna sādhu-taraṃ ṭhapesi.

⁵ B^a yadā; S^{ps} *om.* ca.

⁶ B^a labhati.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a *ad.* taṃ, S^{ps} *om.* bhattaṃ.

⁸ B^a bhuñjati.

⁹ S^{ps} pavitṭhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{ps} B^a *om.* san-.

¹¹ S^{ps} panāhu.

¹² S^{ps} bhikkhāya.

¹³ B^a paṭinikkhamati.

¹⁴ B^a samaṇadhammaṃ.

¹⁵ S^p *ad.* poseṭha (cf. 160¹⁰).

“sādhū” ti paṭisunītvā¹ dārake netvā posesum. Dārakā vuddhim anvāya kilantā vivādaṭṭhānesu aññe gopāladārake² hatthena pi pādena pi paharanti. Te rodanti, “kissa rodathā” ti mātāpitūhi ca³ vuttā “ime nimmātāpitikā⁴ tāpasapositā amhe atīva paharanti” ti vādanti. Tato tesam mātāpitāro “ime dārakā aññe dārake vināsenti⁵ dukkhāpenti, na ime saṅghetabbā, vajjitabbā ime vajjitabbā ime” ti āhamsu. Tato pabbuti kira so padeso⁶ Vajjī ti vuccati tiyojanasatam parimānena.⁷ Atha tam⁸ padesam gopālakā rājānam tosetvā aggāhesum tattha ca⁹ nagaram māpetvā solasavassuddesikam kumāram abhisīcītvā rājānam akamsu tāya c’ assa dārikāya sādham vāreyyam katvā katikam akamsu: “na¹⁰ bāhirato dārikā ānetabbā, ito dārikā na kassaci dātābbā” ti. Tesam paṭhamasamvāsena dve dārakā jātā dhītā ca putto ca, evam solasakkhattum dve dve jātā. Tato tesam dārakānam yathākkamam vaḍḍhantānam ārāmuyyānanivāsanaṭṭhānaparivārasampattim¹¹ gahetum appahontam tam nagaram tikkhattum gāvutantarena gāvutantarena pakārena parikhipimsu; [tassa]¹² tassa punappuna visālikatattā Vesāli tv eva nāmam jātam. Idam Vesālivatthum.

* Ayam pana Vesālī Bhagavato uppannakāle iddhā vepullappattā ahoṣi, tattha hi rājūnam yeva satta sahaṣṣāni satta satāni satta ca rājāno ahesum tathā yuvarājasenā-

* -367° Dhp. A. III. 436⁴-442¹⁴, *vide infra* 196† (notice divergences at 163¹⁹ and 197°); Mahāvastu I. 253-.

¹ B^a vatvā.

² S^{ps} gopālakad°; S^s gopāla(ka)d° < gopālake d°.

³ S^{ps} B^a ca before mātāp°.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a nimmātā- (S^p nimmātikā) -nippitikā.

⁵ S^{ps} viheṭhenti.

⁶ B^a om. pa-.

⁷ S^{kan} vuccati ti yoj°; S^{ps} B^a vuccati yojanasatapari-mānena.

⁸ B^a na m.

⁹ B^a tatth’ eva.

¹⁰ S^{kan} B^a om.

¹¹ S^{ps} °nivasatṭhāna°.

¹² S^{ps} om.

patibhaṇḍāgārikappabhutīnam, yathāha : “tena kho pana samayena Vesāli iddhā c’ eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārassahassāni satta ca kūtāgārassatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharāṇisahassāni satta ca pokkharāṇisatāni satta ca pokkharāṇiyo” * ti. Sā aparena samayena dubbhikkhā ahosi dubbuṭṭhikā dussassā; paṭhamam duggatamanussā maranti, te bahiddhā chaḍḍenti, matamanussānam¹ kuṇapagandhena amanussā nagaram pavisiṃsu, tato bahutarā miyanti, tāya pāṭikulyatāya ca² sattānam ahivātakarogo uppajji.³ Iti tīhi dubbhikkhaamanussarogabhayehi upaddutāya Vesāliyaṃ nagaravāsino⁴ upasaṃkamitvā rājānam āhaṃsu : “mahārāja imasmim⁵ nagare tividhabhayam⁶ uppannam, ito pubbe yāva sattamā rājakulaparivaṭṭā evarūpaṃ anuppannapubbam, tumbhakaṃ maññe adhammikattena etarahi uppannam” ti. Rājā sabbe santhāgāre sannipātāpetvā “mayham adhammika-bhāvaṃ vicinathā” ti āha. Te sabbam pavenim vicinantaṃ na kiñci addasaṃsu. Tato rañño dosam adisvā ‘idaṃ bhayaṃ amhakaṃ kathaṃ vūpasameyya’ ti cintesum. Tattha ekacce cha satthāre apadisīṃsu : “ete hi okkanta-matte vūpasammatī” ti, ekacce āhaṃsu : “buddho kira⁷ loke uppanno, so Bhagavā sattahitāya⁸ dhammaṃ deseti⁹ mahiddhiko mahānubhavo, tena okkantamatte sabbabhayāni vūpasameyyun” ti. Tena¹⁰ te attamanā hutvā “kahaṃ pana so Bhagavā etarahi viharati, amhehi vā

* Vin. I. 268²⁻⁸.

¹ S^{ps} matamatamanussānam.

² S^{ps} om.

⁴ B^a Vesālinagarav°.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a tividham bhayam.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a sabbasattahitāya.

⁹ S^{sn} B^a desesi.

³ S^{ps} uppajjati.

⁵ S^{knps} B^a om.

⁷ B^a ad. idha.

¹⁰ S^p om.

pesite¹ āgaccheyyā" ti āhaṃsu. Athāpare āhaṃsu :
 "buddhā nāma anukampakā, kissa² nāgaccheyyun" ti.—
 "So pana Bhagavā etarahi Rājagahe viharati, rājā ca³
 nam⁴ Bimbisāro upatṭhahati, kadāci so āgantum na
 deyyā" ti.⁵—"Tena hi rājānaṃ saññāpetvā ānessāmā" ti⁶
 dve Licchavirājāno mahatā balakāyena pahūtaṃ paṇṇā-
 kāraṃ datvā rañño santikaṃ pesesum : "Bimbisāraṃ
 saññāpetvā Bhagavantam ānethā" ti. Te gantvā rañño
 paṇṇākāraṃ datvā taṃ pavattim nivedetvā "mahārāja
 Bhagavantam ambhākaṃ nagaraṃ pesehi" ti āhaṃsu.
 Rājā na sampatīcchi, "tumhe eva jānāthā" ti⁷ āha. Te
 Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evam āhaṃsu :
 "bhante ambhākaṃ nagare tīni bhayāni uppannāni, sace
 Bhagavā āgaccheyya, sotthi no bhaveyyā" ti. Bhagavā
 āvajjetvā 'Vesāliyaṃ Ratanasutte vutte sā rakkhā koṭisa-
 tasahassa-cakkavāle⁸ pharissati, suttapariyosāne caturā-
 sītiyā pānasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissati' ti
 adhivāsesi. Atha rājā Bimbisāro Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ
 sutvā⁹ "Bhagavatā Vesāligamaṇaṃ adhivāsitaṃ" ti nagare
 ghosanaṃ kārapetvā Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā āha :
 "kiṃ bhante sampatīcchittha¹⁰ Vesāligamaṇaṃ" ti. "Āma
 mahārāja" ti. "Tena hi bhante āgametha, yāva maggaṃ
 paṭiyādemī" ti. Atha kho rājā Bimbisāro Rājagahassa ca
 Gaṅgāya ca antarā pañcayojanaṃ bhūmim samaṃ katvā
 yojane yojane vihāraṃ māpetvā Bhagavato gamanakālaṃ
 paṭivedesi. Bhagavā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto¹¹
 pāyāsi. Rājā pañcayojanaṃ maggaṃ¹² pañcavannehi
 pupphehi jānumattaṃ okirāpetvā dhajapatākākadaliādini¹³

¹ S^{ps} ad. n a.

² S^{ps} kim.

³ S^{ps} B^a om.

⁴ B^a om., ins. tam after B-ro.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a dadeyyā ti.

⁶ B^a āneyyāthā ti.

⁷ S^{ps} y e v a jānāthā ti.

⁸ S^{ps} °sahasse cakk°.

⁹ S^a v id it v ā ; S^p ṇ at v ā .

¹⁰ S^a - cchi, S^p - ccha ; B^a - cchatha.

¹¹ S^{ksm} B^a om. parivuto.

¹² S^{ps} B^a pañcayojanamaggaṃ, S^k < pañcayojanamaggaṃ.

¹³ S^{ps} °paṭākapaṇṇaḡhaḡa kadaliādini.

ussāpetvā Bhagavato dve setacchattāni ekamekassa¹ bhikkhussa ekam ekam ukkhipāpetvā saddhim attano parivarena pupphagandhādīhi pujaṃ karonto ekekaśmim vihāre Bhagavantam vasāpetvā mahādānāni katvā² pañcahi divasehi Gaṅgātīram netvā³ tattha sabbālaṃkārehi⁴ nāvaṃ alaṃkaronto Vesālikānaṃ lekhaṃ⁵ pesesi: “āgato Bhagavā, maggaṃ⁶ paṭiyādetvā sabbe Bhagavato paccuggamanam karoṭhā” ti. Te ‘diguṇam’⁷ pūjaṃ karissāmā’ ti Vesāliya ca Gaṅgāya ca antarā tiyojanam bhūmim samaṃ katvā Bhagavato cattāri ekamekassa⁸ bhikkhussa dve dve setacchattāni māpetvā⁹ pūjaṃ kurumānā Gaṅgātīre¹⁰ āgantvā atṭhaṃsu. ¹¹Bimbisāro dve nāvāyo saṃghātetvā maṇḍapam katvā pupphadāmādīhi alaṃkaritvā tattha sabbaratanamayam buddhāsanam paññāpesi; Bhagavā tasmim¹² nisīdi, pañcasatā bhikkhū pi nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā yathānurūpam nisīdimsu. Rājā Bhagavantam anugacchanto galappamānaṃ¹³ udakam¹⁴ orohitvā¹⁵ “yāva bhante Bhagavā āgacchati, tāvāham idh’ eva Gaṅgātīre vasissāmī” ti¹⁶ nivatto. Upari devatā yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā¹⁷ pūjaṃ akāmsu, heṭṭhā Gaṅgānivāsino¹⁸ Kambalassatarādayo nāgā¹⁹ pūjaṃ akāmsu. Evaṃ mahatiyā pūjāya Bhagavā yojanamattam addhānaṃ Gaṅgāya²⁰ gantvā Vesālikānaṃ sīmantaram pavitṭho. Tato Licchavirājāno²⁰ Bimbisārena kata-pūjāya diguṇam karontā galappamāne udake Bhagavantam paccuggacchimsu. Ten’ eva khaṇena tena muhuttana vijjupabbhāvinaddhandhakāravisaṭakūṭo gaḷagaḷāyanto catusu disāsu mahāmegho vuṭṭhāsi. Atha Bhagavatā paṭha-

1 S^{ps} ad. ca.2 S^{ps} datvā (164 note 1).3 S^{ps} B^a nesi.4 S^{ps} B^a °kārena.5 B^a sāsanam.6 S^{kn} B^a sabbam.7 S^{ps} dviguṇam; B^a tadd[h]iguṇam.8 S^{kn} ad. ca.9 S^{ps} B^a sajjetvā.10 S^{ps} -ram.11 S^{ps} ins. Atha.12 S^{ps} tattha.13 B^a -e.14 S^{ps} ogaḥetvā.15 S^{ps} ad. vatvā.16 S^{ps} B^a -nam.17 B^a heṭṭhābhāgenivāsino.18 S^{ps} nāgarājāno.19 B^a -āyam.20 S^{kn} B^a ad. tena.

mapāde Gaṅgātīre nikkhittamatte pokkharavassam vassi :
 ye temetukāmā, te eva tementi, atemetukāmā na tementi,
 sabbattha jāṇumattam ūrumattam kaṭimattam galappa-
 mānam udakam vahati, sabbakunāpāni udakena Gaṅgam
 pavesitāni, parisuddho bhūmibhāgo ahosi. Licchavirājāno
 Bhagavantam antarā yojane yojane vāsetvā mahādānāni
 katvā¹ tihi divasehi diguṇam pūjam karontā Vesālim
 nayimsu. Vesālim sampatte Bhagavati Sakko devānam
 indo devasaṃghapurakkhato āgañchi; mahesakkhānam
 devatānam sannipātena amanussā yebhuyyena palāyimsu.
 Bhagavā nagaradvāre thatvā Ānandattheram āmantesi
 “imam Ānanda Ratanasuttam uggaḥetvā balikammūpa-
 karanāni gaḥetvā Licchavikumārehi² saddhim Vesāliyā
 tipākārantare³ vicarantā parittam karothā” ti⁴ Ratana-
 suttam abhāsi. Evam “kena pan’ etaṃ suttam kadā
 kattha kasmā ca vuttan” ti etesaṃ pañhānam vissajjanā
 vitthārena Vesālivatthuto pabhuti porāṇehi vaṇṇiyati.

Evam Bhagavato Vesālim anuppattadivase yeva Vesāli-
 nagaradvāre tesam upaddavānam paṭighātathāya vuttam
 idaṃ Ratanasuttam uggaḥetvā āyasmā Ānando parittat-
 thāya bhāsamāno Bhagavato pattena udakam ādāya
 sabbanagaram abbhukkiranto anuvicari, “yam kiñcī”⁵ ti
 vuttamatte yeva ca therena, ye pubbe apalātā saṃkāra-
 kūṭabhittippadesādinissitā amanussā, te catuhi dvārehi
 palāyimsu, dvārāni anokāsāni ahesuṃ. Tato ekacce
 dvāresu okāsam alabhamānā pākāram bhinditvā palātā.
⁶Manussānam gattesu⁶ rogo⁷ vūpasanto⁷; te nikkhamitvā
 sabbagandhapupphādīhi⁸ theram pūjesuṃ. Mahājano na-

* (v. 3^a).

¹ S^{ps} datvā (163 note 2).

² S^{ps} B^a Licchavirājakumārehi.

³ S^a B^a tisu pākārantaresu.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a vicaranto p^o karohi ti.

⁵ S^{ps} ins. Amanussesu gatamattesu.

⁶ B^a gehesu.

⁷ S^{ps} -ā.

⁸ S^{ps} sabbe gandh^o.

garamajjhe santhāgāraṃ sabbagandhehi limpitvā¹ vitānaṃ katvā² sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā tattha buddhāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam ānesi. Bhagavā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho rājāno³ manussā ca patirūpe⁴ okāse nisīdimsu, Sakko pi devānaṃ indo dvisu devalokesu devaparisāya saddhim upanisīdi aññe ca devā, Ānandatthero pi sabbam⁵ Vesālim anuvicaranto rakkhaṃ katvā Vesālinagaravāsīhi saddhim āgantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tattha Bhagavā sabbesaṃ tad eva Ratanasuttam abhāsī ti.⁶

Ettāvatā ca, yā (sā) “yena vuttaṃ yadā yattha yasmā c’ etaṃ, imaṃ nayaṃ pakāsetvānā” ti⁷ mātikā nikkhittā, sā sabbākārena vitthāritā hoti. Idāni “etassa karissām’ atthavaṇṇanaṃ” ti vuttattā atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.⁸ Apare pana vadanti: “ādito pañc’ eva gāthā Bhagavatā vuttā, sesā parittakaraṇasamaye Ānandattherenā” ti. Yathā vā tathā vā hoti; kin no imāya parikkhanāya,⁹ sabba[t]thā pi etassa Ratanasuttassa karissām’ atthavaṇṇanam.

¹⁰Yānidha bhūtāni ti paṭhamagāthā. Tattha yāni ti 1. S.N. 222. yāni¹⁰ yādisāni appesakkhāni vā mahesakkhāni vā; idhā ti imasmim padese, tasmim khaṇe sannipatitattṭhānaṃ sandhāyāha; bhūtāni ti, kiñcāpi †bhūta-saddo “bhūtasim paṇcittiyaṃ” ‡ ti evamādisu vijjamāne¹¹, “bhūtaṃ idan ti

*- * Only Pj. I.

† Ps. ad M. I. 2¹.

‡ Vin. IV. 25²³.

¹ B^a vilimpitvā.

² S^p om.; S^s bandhitvā (= Dh.p.A.); B^a vihāraṃ katvā.

³ B^a om.

⁴ S^{ps} patirūpe patirūpe.

⁵ B^a ad. pi.

⁶ B^a om. ti.

⁷ S^{ps} pakāsitvā ti.

⁸ ?; S^p ārabbhato, S^p ārabhiyena.

⁹ ???; S^{ps} aparikkhatāya; S^a ad. parikkhatāya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{krupa} B^a. Tattha yānidha bhūtāni ti paṭhamagāthāya yāni ti.

¹¹ S^{krupa} - a.m.

bhikkhave [samanu]passathā”* ti evamādisu khandhapañ-
 cake¹, “cattāro kho bhikkhu² mahābhūtā hetu”† ti
 evamādisu catubbidhe paṭhavidhātvādirūpe, “yo ca kāla-
 ghaso bhūto”‡ ti evamādisu khīṇāsava³, “sabbe va
 nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayan”§ ti evamādisu
 sabbasatte, “bhūtagāmapātavyatāyā”|| ti evamādisu ruk-
 khādike, “bhūtaṃ⁴ bhūtato sañjānāti”¶ ti⁵ evamādisu
 Cātummahārājikānaṃ heṭṭhā sattakāyaṃ⁶ upādāya vattati,
 idha pana avisesato⁷ amanussesu daṭṭhabbo; *samāgatāni*
 ti sannipatitāni; *bhummaṇi* ti bhūmiyaṃ nibbattāni; *vā*
 iti vikappane, tena ‘yānidha bhummaṇi vā bhūtāni samā-
 gatāni’ ti imam ekaṃ vikappaṃ katvā puna dutiyaṃ
 vikappaṃ kātum *yāni va antalikkhe* ti āha, antalikkhe
 yāni bhūtāni nibbattāni idha samāgatāni ti attho;
⁸ettha ca Yāmato⁹ yāva Akanitṭhaṃ, tāva nibbattāni
 bhūtāni ākāse pātubhūtavimānesu nibbattattā antalikkhe
 bhūtāni ti veditabbāni, tato heṭṭhā Sineruto pabhuti
 yāva bhūmiyaṃ rukkkhalatādisu adhivatthāni paṭhaviyaṃ
 ca nibbattāni bhūtāni, tāni sabbāni bhūmiyaṃ bhūmipaṭi-
 baddhesu ca rukkkhalatāpabbatādisu nibbattattā bhummaṇi
 bhūtāni ti veditabbāni. Evam Bhagavā sabbān’ eva ama-
 nussabhūtāni “bhummaṇi vā yāni va antalikkhe” ti dvīhi
 padehi vikappetvā puna ekena padena pariggahetvā¹⁰ sabbe
 va bhūtā sumanā bhavantū ti āha. *Sabbe* ti anavasesā;
eva ti avadhārane, ekaṃ pi anapanetvā ti adhippāyo; *bhūtā*
 ti amanussā; *sumanā bhavantū* ti sukhitamanā pītisoma-
 nassajātā bhavantu; *attho pi* ti kiccantarassanniyojanatthaṃ
 vākyopādāne nipātadvayaṃ; *sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan* ti

* M. I. 260⁷.† S. III. 101³².‡ J. II. 260²¹.§ D. II. 157³.|| Vin. IV. 34³³.¶ M. I. 2¹.¹ S^hgn - a m.² S^hgn bhikkhuno, S^{ps} B^a bhikkhave.³ S^hgn - a m.⁴ Sic S^hgnps B^a.⁵ S^k sa jānāti ti, S^{ps} B^a pajānāti ti.⁶ S^{ps} B^a sattani kāyaṃ.⁷ B^a visesato.⁸ S^{ps} ins. bhūtāni ti.⁹ S^{ps} B^a -āto.¹⁰ B^a ad. dassetum.

atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso¹ samannāharitvā dibbasampattilokuttarasukhāvaham mama desanam suṇantu. Evam ettha Bhagavā “yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni” ti aniyāmitavacanena bhūtāni pariggahetvā, puna “bhum-māni vā yāni va antalikkhe” ti dvidhā vikappetvā, tato “sabbe va bhūtā” ti puna ekajjham katvā “sumanā bhavantū” ti iminā vacanena āsayasampattiyam niyojento “sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitan” ti payogasampattiyam, tathā yonisomanasikārasampattiyam parato-ghosasampattiyā ca, tathā attasammāpaṇidhisappurisūpassaya-sampattisu samādhipaññāhetusampattisu ca niyojento gātham samāpesi.

Tasmā hi bhūtā ti dutiyagāthā. Tattha tasmā ti kārana- 2. S.N. 228. vacanam, *bhūtā* ti āmantanavacanam, *nisāmethā* ti suṇātha, *sabbe* ti anavasesā; kim vuttam hoti: yasmā tumhe dibbatthānāni tattha upabhogasampadañ ca pahāya dhammasavanattham idha samāgatā na naṭanaṭṭakādiddassanattham², tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe³; atha vā “sumanā bhavantu, sakkaccam suṇantū” ti vacanena tesam sumanabhāvam sakkacca-sotukamyatañ ca disvā āha⁴: yasmā tumhe sumanabhāvena attasammāpaṇidhiyonisomanasikārasayasuddhihi sakkaccasotukamyatāya sappurisūpassayaparatoghosa-padaṭṭhānatāpayogasuddhihi⁵ ca yuttā, tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti⁶; atha vā, yaṃ purimagāthāya ante “bhāsitan” ti vuttam, tam kārānabhāvena apadisanto āha: yasmā mama bhāsitam nāma atidullabham sabbakkhaṇaparivajjitassa khaṇassa dullabhata, anekānisamsaṇ ca paññākaruṇāgūṇena pavatattā, tañ cāham vattukāmo “suṇantu bhāsitan” ti avocaṃ, tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe ti idam iminā gāthāpadena vuttam hoti. Evam etaṃ kāranaṃ niropento attano bhāsitanisāmane niyojetvā nisāmetabbam vattum⁷

¹ S^{an} sabbe cet°, S^p B^a sabbam cet°.

² S^a naṭanaccādī°, S^p B^a naṭanaṭṭakādī°.

³ S^p ad. ti.

⁴ S^p om.

⁵ S^p B^a °padaṭṭhānato payogasuddhihi.

⁶ B^a om.

⁷ B^a (nisāmetabba)vatthum; S^p vatthum, S^a < vatthum.

āraddho : mettaṃ karotha mānusiya pajāya ti. Tass' attho : yāyaṃ tihi upaddavehi* upaddutā mānusi pajā, tassā mānusiya pajāya mittabhāvaṃ hitajjhāsayataṃ paccu-
patthapethā ti ; keci pana mānusiyan¹ ti paṭhanti², taṃ
bhummatthāsambhavā na yujjati, yaṃ pi c' aññe atthaṃ
vaṇṇenti³, so pi na yujjati ; adhippāyo pan' ettha : nāhaṃ
' buddho ' ti issariyabalena vadāmi, api ca pana⁴ tumhākaṃ
ca imissā ca mānusiya pajāya hitatthaṃ⁵ vadāmi : mettaṃ
karotha mānusiya pajāya ti. Ettha ca

“ ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetvā
rājīsayo yajamānānupariyagā
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsam
vājapeyyaṃ niraggalam,

mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa
kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim,” †

“ ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto
mettāyati, kusali tena hoti ;
sabbe va pāṇe manasānukampī⁶
pahūtam ariyo pakaroti puññaṃ ” ‡ ti

evamādinam suttānam ekādasānisamsānañ § ca vasena ye
mettaṃ karonti, tesam mettā hitā ti veditabbā, “ deva-
tānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passati ” || ti evamādinam⁷
vasena yesu kayirati, tesam pi hitā ti veditabbā.
Evaṃ ubhayesaṃ⁸ hitabhāvaṃ dassento “ mettaṃ karotha
mānusiya pajāya ” ti vatvā idāni upakāram pi dassento

* (Vide 161¹³).

† A. IV. 151⁵⁻¹⁰.

‡ A. IV. 151¹⁻⁴.

§ A. V. 342¹ (Pṭsbh. II. 130).

|| D. II. 89².

¹ ? ; S^{skaps} mānusikan (B^a mānussikam pajan ti, taṃ bhummatthāsambhavā).

² S^{ps} om. paṭhanti, cf. B^a note 1.

³ S^{ps} B^a vaṇṇayanti.

⁴ B^a ad. yaṃ yaṃ.

⁵ S^{ps} api tu, yaṃ tumh^o . . . pajāya hitan, tam (cf. note 4).

⁶ S^{ks} -i, S^{sn} -im, S^p -a m.

⁷ S^a ad. suttānam.

⁸ S^{ps} ad. pi.

āha : *divā ca ratto ca haranti ye balim, tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā* ti. Tass' attho : ye manussā cittakam-makattakammādihi¹ pi devatā katvā cetiyarukkhādini ca upasamkamitvā devatā uddissa divā balim² karonti, kālā-pakkhādisu ca rattim karonti, salākabhattādini vā datvā ārakkhadevatā upādāya yāva brahmadevānam³ pattidānaniyyātanena divā balim karonti, chattāropanadipamālāya sabbarattikadhammasavanādini kārāpetvā pattidānaniyyātanena ca rattim balim karonti, te katham na rakkhitaḍḍhā, yato evam divā ca ratto ca tumhe uddissa karonti yeva⁴ balim, tasmā⁵ hi ne rakkhatha² tasmā balikammakāraṇā pi te⁵ manusse rakkhatha gopayatha⁶ ahitaṃ tesam apanetha hitaṃ upanetha appamattā hutvā taṃ kataññubhāvaṃ hadaye katvā⁷ niccam anussarantā ti.

Evam devatāsu manussānam upakārakabhāvaṃ⁸ das- 8. S.N. 224. setvā tesam upaddavavūpasamanattham⁹, buddhādiguṇa - ppakāsanena ca devamanussānam dhammasavanattham "yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ" ti ādinā nayena sacca-vacanam payuñjitum āraddho. Tattha yaṃ kiñci ti aniyāmitavasena anavasesam pariyādiyati, yaṃ¹ kiñci tattha tattha vohārūpagam ; vittaṃ ti dhanam, taṃ hi vittim janeti ti vittaṃ ; idha vā ti manussalokaṃ niddisati, huraṃ vā ti tato param¹⁰ avasesalokaṃ, tena ca ṭhapetvā manusse sabbalokagahaṇe patte "saggesu vā" ti parato vuttattā ṭhapetvā manusse ca sagge ca avasesānam nāgasupannādinam gahanam veditaḍḍham. Evam imehi dvīhi padehi, yaṃ manussānam vohārūpagam alamkāraparibhogūpaṇaṃ ca¹¹ jātarūparajataṃ muttāmanivālikatthātāya bhūmiyā ratanamayavimānesu nekayojanasatavit-

¹ B^a cittakammarūpakammādihi.

² S^{knps} om.

³ S^a B^a °devatānam.

⁴ S^p B^a ye.

⁵ S^a B^a ne.

⁶ S^{knps} B^a gopāyatha.

⁷ B^a ṭhapetvā.

⁸ B^a upakārabh°.

⁹ S^{knps} upaddavūpa°, S^{knps} upaddavaupa°.

¹⁰ S^{knps} om.

¹¹ B^a om.

thatesu ¹ bhavanesu uppannānaṃ nāgasupannādināṃ vittaṃ, taṃ ² niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. *Saggesu vā* ti kāmāvacara-rūpāvacaradevalokesu, te hi sobhanena kammena iriyanti gammadāti ti saggā, suṭṭhu vā aggā ti pi saggā; *yaṃ* ti yaṃ sassāmikam vā assāmikam vā; *ratanā* ti raṭiṃ nayati vahati janayati vaddhetī ti ratanam, yaṃ kiñci cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca atulam dullabhadassanam anomasatta-paribhogam ³, tass' etaṃ adhivacanam, yathāha:

“cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca atulam dullabhadassanam anomasattaparibhogam ratanam tena vuccatī” ti ⁴; *panītan* ti uttamam seṭṭham anappakam. ⁵ Evaṃ iminā gāthāpadena, yaṃ saggesu anekayojanasatappamāṇa-sabbaratanamayavimānesu Sudhamma-Vejayantappabhutisu sassāmikam, yañ ca buddhuppādavirahe ⁶ apāyam eva paripūrentesu sattesu ⁷ suññavimānapaṭibaddham assāmikam, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi paṭhavi-mahāsamudda ⁸-Himavantādinissitam assāmīkaratanam ⁹, taṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Na no samam atthi Tathāgatenā ti: *na* iti paṭisedhe, *no* iti avadhārāṇe, *saman* ti tulyam, *atthi* ti vijjati, *Tathāgatenā* ti buddhena; kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ etaṃ vittaṃ ca ratanañ ca pakāsitaṃ, ettha ekam pi buddharatanena sadisaṃ ratanam n' ev' atthi, yaṃ pi hi taṃ cittikataṭṭhena ratanam, seyyathidaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanaṃ maṇiratanañ ca, yaṃhi uppanne mahājano na aññattha cittikāraṃ karoti, na koci pupphagandhādini gahetvā yakkhataṭṭhānaṃ vā bhūtaṭṭhānaṃ vā gacchati, sabbo pi jano cakkaratana-maṇiratanam eva ¹⁰ cittikaroti pūjeti tan taṃ varam pattheti patthitapatthitañ c' assa ekaccaṃ samijjhati ¹¹, taṃ pi ratanam buddharatanena samam n' atthi, yadi hi cittikataṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam,

¹ S^{ps} B^a aneka°.

² B^a vā.

³ S^{ps} B^a *ad.* ca; B^a anūma° *throughout*.

⁴ S^a pāvuccatī ti.

⁵ S^{ps} anappakatam.

⁶ S^a °virahena (S^p °viharāṇe).

⁷ S^p B^a *om*.

⁸ B^a *om.* mahā-.

⁹ B^a nissāmikam r°, S^{ps} assāmikam r°.

¹⁰ B^a °maṇim eva.

¹¹ S^o S^{skaps} B^a.

Tathāgate hi uppanne, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññatra cittikāraṃ karonti na kañci¹ aññaṃ pūjenti, tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṃ pūjesi yathābalañ ca aññe devā manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarāja-Anāthapīṇḍikādayo, parinibbutaṃ pi Bhagavantaṃ uddissa channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjettvā Asokamahārāja sakalaJambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahas-sāni patitṭhāpesi², ko pana vādo aññesaṃ cittikārānaṃ, a pi ca kassa³ aññassa³ parinibbutassa³ pi jātibodhidhammacakkappavattanaparinibbānaṭṭhānāni⁴ paṭimācetiyaḍini vā uddissa evaṃ cittikāragarukāro vattati⁵, yathā Bhagavato,—evaṃ cittikataṭṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi. Tathā, yaṃ pi taṃ mahagghaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, seyyathā pi⁶ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ, yathāha : “ jīṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ cā ”* ti, taṃ pi buddharatanaṃ samaṃ n'atthi, yaḍi hi mahagghaṭṭhena ratanaṃ, Tathāgato va ratanaṃ, Tathāgato hi yesaṃ paṃsukaṃ⁷ pi patigaṇhāti⁸, tesaṃ taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ mahānisamsaṃ, seyyathā pi Asokassa⁹ rañño † ; idaṃ assa mahagghatāya, evaṃ mahagghatāvacane¹⁰ c' ettha dosābhāvasādhakaṃ idaṃ¹¹ suttapadaṃ veditabbaṃ : “ yesaṃ kho pana patigaṇhāti⁸ cīvara- . . . pe . . . -parikkhāraṃ, tesaṃ taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ mahānisamsaṃ, idaṃ assa mahagghatāya vadāmi : seyyathā pi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi ”† ti,—evaṃ mahagghaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamaṃ ratanaṃ n'atthi. Tathā¹², yaṃ¹³ pi taṃ a t u -

* A. I. 248², etc.† Divy. 366⁵—.† A. I. 248¹⁶.1 S^{ps} B^a kiñci.2 S^{knps} B^a °ṭṭhapesi.3 S^k kassa (B^a tassa).4 S^{kn} B^a om. °ppavattana°.5 B^a vaṭṭati ; S^{ps} pavattati.6 S^{ps} seyyathidaṃ.7 B^a paṃsukūlaṃ.8 S^{ps} B^a paṭi-.9 S^{ps} Asoka-.10 S^{ps} B^a °vacanena.11 S^{ps} ad. tāva.12 S^{kn} om.13 S^k om.

laṭṭhena ratanam, seyyathidam: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanam* uppajjati indanīlamaninābhi sattaratana-mayasahassāram pavālanemi rattasuvannasandhi, yassa dasannam dasannam arānam upari ekam muddhāram hoti vātam gahetvā saddakaraṇattham, yena kato saddo suku-salappatālitapañcaṅgikaturiyasaddo viya hoti, yassa nābhiyā ubhohi passehi¹ sihamukhāni honti abbhantaram sakatacakkassēva susiram; tassa kattā vā kārētā vā n' atthi, kammappaccayena ututo² samuṭṭhāti, yaṃ rājā dasavidham cakkavattivattam pūretvā tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇa-madivase sīsam nahāto uposathiko uparipāsādavaragato sīlāni sodhento³ nisinno puṇṇacandam viya suriyam viya ca utṭhentaṃ passati, yassa dvādasayojanato saddo suyyati yojanato vaṇṇo dissati, yaṃ mahājanena 'dutiyo maññe cando suriyo vā utṭhito' ti ativiya kotūhalajātena dissa-mānam nagarassa upari āgantvā rañño antepurassa pācīna-passe nātiuccanīcam hutvā mahājanassa gandhapupphādihi pūjetum yuttatṭhāne akkhāhataṃ viya tiṭṭhati; tad eva anubandhamānam hatthiratanam uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposathakulā vā Chaddantakulā vā—Uposathakulā⁴ āgacchanto sabbajetṭhako āgacchati, Chaddantakulā sabbakaniṭṭho—, sikkhitasikkho damathūpeto, so dvādasayojanam parisam gahetvā sakalaJambudīpam anusamāyitvā⁵ pure-pātarāsam eva sakarājadhāniṃ āgacchati; tam pi anubandhamānam assaratanam uppajjati sabbaseto rattapādo kāka-sīso muñjakeso Valāhakaassarājakulā⁶ āgacchati—sesam assa⁷ hatthiratanasadisam eva; tam pi anubandhamānam

* Cf. D. II. 172, etc.

¹ ?; S^{kn} ubhatohi passehi, S^{ps} B^a nbhato-passe.

² S^{ps} utunā.

³ B^a āvajjento.

⁴ S^{kn} Uposathā.

⁵ S^{knps} anusāsivā, B^a anusamhāritvā (176, note 12).

⁶ S^a B^a Valāhakaassa°, S^p Valāhassa°, S^k Valāhaassa°.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a ettha.

maṇiratanam uppajjati, so hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato āyāmato cakkanābhisadiso Vepullapabbatā āgacchati, so caturaṅgasamannāgate pi andhakāre rañño dhajaggagato¹ yojanam obhāseti, yass' obhāseṇa manussā 'divā' ti maññamānā kammante payojenti antamaso kunthakipillikam upādāya passanti; tam pi anubandhamānam itthiratanam uppajjati, pakatiaggamaheṣi vā hoti Uttarakuruto vā āgacchati Maddarājakulato vā, atidighādichadosavivajjitā atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam vaṇṇam, yassā rañño sītakāle unḥāni gattāni honti unḥakāle sītāni, satadhā phoṭṭitatūlapicuno² viya samphasso hoti, kāyato candanagandho vāyati mukhato uppalaḡandho³, pubbuṭṭhāyitādiānekagunaṣamannāgatā ca⁴ hoti; tam pi anubandhamānam gahapatiratanam uppajjati rañño pakatikammakaro seṭṭhī, yassa cakkaratane uppannamatte dibbam cakkhum⁵ pātubhavati, yena samantato yojanamatte⁶ nidhim passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi⁷, so rājānam upasamkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvam deva hohi, ahan te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karissāmī" ti; tam pi anubandhamānam parināyakaratanam uppajjati, rañño pakatijeṭṭhaputto cakkaratane uppanne⁸ atirekapaññāveyyattiyena⁹ samannāgato hoti dvādasayojanāya parisāya cetasā cittam parijānitvā niggahapaggaḡhasamattho hoti, so rājānam upasamkamitvā pavāreti: "appossukko tvam deva hohi, ahan te deva rajjam anusāsissāmī" ti;—yam vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ atulaṭṭhena ratanam, yassa na sakkā tulayitvā tīrayitvā aggho¹⁰ kātum 'satasaḡassam vā¹¹ agghati koṭim vā' ti, tattha ekaratanam pi buddharatanena

¹ S^{knps} dhajaggam gato.

² S^s pot°, S^{ps} poṭṭh°, B^a boṭ°.

³ S^{ps} ad. vāyati.

⁴ B^a pi.

⁵ B^a dibbacakkhum.

⁶ So S^{kn}; S^{ps} B^a °mattam.

⁷ S^{ps} assāmikam sassāmikam pi.

⁸ B^a uppannamatte.

⁹ S^{ps} ativiya paññāv°.

¹⁰ So S^{knps}; S^s B^a aggham.

¹¹ S^{ps} satam vā saḡassam vā.

samam n'atthi, yadi hi atulaṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, Tathāgato hi na sakkā sīlato vā samādhito vā paññādīnam vā aññatarato kenaci tulayitvā tīrayitvā¹ 'ettakaguno² iminā samodhānetvā³ sappatibhāgo vā' ti paricchinditum, — evam atulaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgata-samam ratanam n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi tam dullabhadassanaṭṭhena ratanam, seyyathā pi dullabhapātubhāvato rājā cakkavattī cakkādīni ca tassa⁴ ratanāni, tam pi buddharatanena samam n'atthi, yadi hi dullabhadassanaṭṭhena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, kuto cakkavattiādīnam⁵ ratanattam, yāni ekasmim yeva kappe anekāni uppajjanti, yasmā pana asaṃkheyye pi kappe tathāgata-suñño loko hoti, tasmā Tathāgato eva kadāci karahaci uppajjanato dullabhadassano, vuttañ c' etam Bhagavatā parinibbānasamaye: "devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti: dūrā vat' amhā⁶ āgatā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, kadāci karahaci tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁷, ajja ca⁸ rattiyaṃ paccūsasamaye Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhagavato purato ṭhito ovārento⁹, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle¹⁰ Tathāgataṃ dassanāya"¹¹ ti,—evam dullabhadassanaṭṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamam ratanam n'atthi. Tathā, yam pi tam anomasattaparibhogatṭhena ratanam, seyyathidaṃ: rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratānādi, tam hi koṭisatasahassadhanānam pi sattabhūmakapāsāḍavaratale¹² nivasantānam pi caṇḍālaveṇanesādarathakārapukkusādīnam nīcakulikānam omakapurisānam

* D. II. 139¹⁹⁻²⁶.

¹ B^a tiritvā < tīrayitvā, S^{kn} tīretvā.

² (S^p °gunavā) S^a °guno vā.

³ S^{ps} B^a iminā samo vā.

⁴ Sⁿ °ādīni c'assa.

⁵ S^{kn} ad. va.

⁶ S^{kn} dūrato c' amhā.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a tathāgatā l. uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā (= D).

⁸ S^{ps} om.

⁹ B^a nivārento.

¹⁰ B^a pacchimak°.

¹¹ S^{ps} B^a °bhūmika°.

¹² S^{ps} om. ni-.

supinante pi¹ paribhogatthāya na nibbattati, ubhato sujātassa pana rañño khattiyass' eva² paripūritadassa-vidhacakkavattivattassa paribhogatthāya nibbattanato anomasattaparibhogam yeva hoti, tam pi buddharatanasamam³ n'atthi, yadi hi anomasattaparibhogatthena ratanam, Tathāgato va ratanam, Tathāgato hi loka anomasattasammatānam pi⁴ anupanissayasampannānam viparītadassanānam Pūraṇakassapādīnam channam satthārānam aññesañ ca evarūpānam supinante pi⁵ aparibhogo, upanissayasampannānam pana catuppadāya pi gāthāya pariyosāne arahattam adhigantum samatthānam nibbedhikaññanadassanānam Bāhiyadārucīriyappabhutīnam⁶ aññesañ ca mahākulappasūtānam mahāsāvakanam paribhogo, te hi nam dassanānuttariya-savanānuttariya-pāricariyānuttariyādini* sādhentā⁷ tathā tathā⁷ paribhuñjanti,—evam anomasattaparibhogatthenāpi Tathāgatasamam ratanam n'atthi. Yam pi tam⁸ avisesato rati-janana tthena ratanam, seyyathā pi rañño cakkavattissa cakkaratanam, tam hi disvā va rājā⁹ attamano hoti, evam pi¹⁰ rañño ratim janeti, puna ca param rājā cakkavattī vāmena hatthena suvaṇṇabhimkāram¹¹ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukkirati: “pavattatu bhavam cakkaratanam abhivijjīnātu bhavam cakkaratanan”† ti, tato cakkaratanam pañcaṅgikam viya turiyam¹² madhurassaram nissarantam¹³ ākāseṇa puratthimam disam

* D. III. 250^s, etc.

† D. III. 62, M. III. 172.

¹ B^a supinantenāpi, cf. note 5 and S.N. 298^d.² S^{ps} rañño cakkavattiss' eva.³ B^a °ratanena samam.⁴ S^{ps} om.⁵ S^{ps} °antesu pi, B^a °antena pi.⁶ S^{ps} Bāhadārucīrayapp°, S^{kan} Bāhiyadārucīripp°, B^a Bāhiyadāruciādikapp°.⁷⁻⁷ S^{ps} Tathāgatam.⁸ S^{kan} om.⁹ S^{ps} ad. cakkavattī.¹⁰ S^{ps} ad. tam.¹¹ B^a °bhiṅgāram throughout.¹² B^a pañcaṅgikaturiyam viya.¹³ B^a niccharantam.

gacchati, anvad eva rājā cakkavattī cakkānubhāvena dvādasayojanavitthinnāya caturāṅginīyā senāya nātiuccaṃ nātinīcaṃ, uccarukkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhābhāgena¹ nīcarukkhaṇaṃ uparūpari², rukkhesu pupphaphalapallavādipañṇākāraṃ gaheṭvā āgatānaṃ hatthato pañṇākāraṇi ca gaṇhanto, “ehi kho mahārājā” ti evamādinā paramanipaccakārena³ āgate paṭirājāno “pāṇo na hantabbo” ti ādinā nayena anusāsanto gacchati, yattha pana rājā bhuñjitukāmo divāseyyaṃ vā⁴ kappetukāmo hoti, tattha cakkaratanaṃ ākāsaṃ otarivā⁵ udakādisabbakiccakkhame same bhūmibhāge akkhāhataṃ viya tiṭṭhati, puna rañño gamanacitte uppanne purimānāyena⁶ eva saddaṃ karontaṃ⁶ gacchati, yaṃ sutvā dvādasayojanā⁷ pi parisā ākāseṇa gacchati; cakkaratanaṃ anupubbena puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhati, tasmim ajjhogāhante udakaṃ yojanappamāṇaṃ apagantvā bhittikataṃ⁸ viya tiṭṭhati; mahājano yathākāmaṃ satta ratanāni gaṇhanti; puna rājā⁹ bhikkāraṃ gaheṭvā “ito paṭṭhāya mama rajjan” ti udakeṇa abbhukkiritvā nivattati, senā purato hoti cakkaratanaṃ pacchato rājā majjhe, cakkaratanaṃ¹⁰ osakkitosakkitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ paripūreti; eten¹¹ eva upāyena dakkhiṇapacchimaṭṭhāre¹¹ pi samudde gacchati, evaṃ catuddisaṃ anusamyāyivā¹² cakkaratanaṃ tiyojanappamāṇaṃ¹³ ākāsaṃ ārohati, tattha ṭhito rājā cakkaratanaṃ nubhāvena vijitaṃ pañcasataparittadipapati-maṇḍitaṃ¹⁴ sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ Pubbavideham tathā aṭṭhayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalaṃ Uttarakurum

1 B^a °bhāgesu.

2 S^{ps} uparibhāgena, B^a upari.

3 S^{kmpe} °nipaccāk°; B^a evamādiparamanipaccakārena.

4 S^{ps} B^a bhuñjitukāmo vā seyyaṃ vā.

5 S^{ps} orohitvā.

6 So B^a; S^{kmpe} karonto.

7 S^{ps} °yojanikā (S^a at 173²³ °yojanikāya).

8 S^{ps} bhittigataṃ.

9 S^{ps} B^a ins. suvaṇṇa-.

10 S^{ps} °ratanena.

11 S^{ps} °pacchimuttare.

12 S^{ps} anusāsivā; S^a anusāsayivā, S^a anusāsivivā.

13 So S^{km}; S^{ps} B^a tiyojanasatappamāṇaṃ.

14 B^a °paṭim°, S^{km} °parim°.

sattayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam¹ yeva Aparagoyānam
 dasayojanasahassaparimaṇḍalam Jambudīpañ cā ti evaṃ
 catumahādīpadvisahassaparittadīpapatimaṇḍitam² cakka-
 vālam suphullapundarikavanam viya oloketi, evaṃ olo-
 kayato c' assa anappikā rati uppajjati, evaṃ pi tam
 cakkaratanaṃ rañño ratim janeti, tam pi buddharatana-
 samam n' atthi, yadi hi ratijananatṭhena ratanam, Tathā-
 gato va ratanam, kim karissati etaṃ cakkaratanaṃ,
 Tathāgato hi, yassā dibbāya ratiyā cakkaratanañāhi sabbehi
 pi janitā cakkavattirati saṃkham pi kalam pi kalabhāgam
 pi na upeti, tato pi ratito uttaritarañ ca pañītarañ ca
 attano ovādaṭṭhakarānam asaṃkheyyānam pi devamanus-
 sānam paṭhamajjhānaratim dutiyajjhāna- . . . pe . . .
 tatiyajjhānacatutthajjhānapañcamajjhānaratim³ ākāśānañ-
 cāyatanaratim viññānānañcākiñcaññānevasaññānāya-
 tanaratim⁴ sotāpattimaggaratim sotāpattiphalaratim sakad-
 āgāmianāgāmiarahattamaggaphalaratiñ ca janeti,—evaṃ
 ratijananatṭhenāpi Tathāgatasamam ratanam n'atthi ti.
 A pi ca ratanan nām' etaṃ duvidham hoti: saviññānakam
 aviññānakañ ca; tattha aviññānakam cakkaratanaṃ
 maniratanam yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi anindriyabaddham
 suvaṇṇarajatādi, saviññānakam hatthiratanādi pari-
 nāyakaratanapariyosānam yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi evarūpaṃ
 manindriyabaddham⁵, evaṃ duvidhe c' ettha saviññānaka-
 ratanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā: yasmā aviññānakam
 suvaṇṇarajatamanimuttādiratanam saviññānakānam hat-
 thiratanādinam alaṃkāratthāya upanīyati. Saviññānaka-
 ratanam pi duvidham: tiracchānaratanam⁶ manus-
 saratanañ ca; tattha manussaratanaṃ aggam akkhāyati,
 kasmā: yasmā tiracchānaratanam manussaratanaṃ

¹ So S^{knps}, cf. Ss. 247⁶; B^a navayojanas^o.

² S^{ps} B^a ad. ekaṃ.

³ So S^{knps}; S^{ps} B^a dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamajjh^o.

⁴ S^{ps} viññānānañcāyatanākiñcaññāyatananevasaññānā-
 saññāyatanaratim.

⁵ So S^k; S^{sn} anindriyab^o; S^{ps} B^a indriyabandham.

⁶ S^{ps} here tiracchānagataratanam.

opavuyham¹ hoti. Manussaratanam pi duvidham : itthiratanam purisaratanam ca; tattha purisaratanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : yasmā itthiratanam purisaratanassa paricārakattam² āpajjati. Purisaratanam pi duvidham : agārikaratanam anagārikaratanam ca; tattha anagārikaratanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : yasmā agārikaratanesu aggo cakkavattī pi³ silādiguṇayuttam anagārikaratanam pañcapatitṭhitam⁴ vanditvā upatṭhahitvā⁵ payirupāsītva⁶ dibbamānusikā⁷ sampattiyo pāpunītvā ante nibbānasampattiṃ pāpunāti. Evam anagārikaratanam pi duvidham ariya-puthujjanavasena. Ariyaratanam pi duvidham sekhāsekhavasena. Asekharatanam pi duvidham sukkhavipassaka-samathayānikavasena. Samathayānikaratanam pi duvidham : sāvaka-pāramippattam appattañ ca; tattha sāvaka-pāramippattam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya. Sāvaka-pāramippattaratanato pi paccekabuddharatanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya, Sāriputta-Moggallānasadisā pi hi anekasatā sāvakā ekassa paccekabuddhassa guṇanam satabhāgam pi na upenti. Paccekasambuddharatanato⁸ pi sammāsambuddharatanam aggam akkhāyati, kasmā : guṇamahantatāya, sakalam pi hi Jambudīpam pallamkena pallamkam ghaṭṭentā nisinnā paccekasambuddhā⁹ ekassa sammāsambuddhassa guṇanam n' eva samkham na kalam na kalabhāgam upenti, vuttañ c' etam Bhagavatā : “yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati”^{*} ti ādi. Evam kenaci pi pariyāyena Tathāgata-samam ratanam n'atthi, tenāha Bhagavā : na no samam

* A. II. 84¹².

¹ S^a opavayham, S^p B^a opaguyham.

² S^{ps} B^a °rikattam.

³ S^{ps} ins. pañca-.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a °itena.

⁵ S^{hnp} om.

⁶ S^k ad. ca.

⁷ S^{hnp} °akā, B^a °ika-.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a paccekabuddha°; S^k < paccekabuddha°.

⁹ S^p paccekabuddhā.

atthi Tathāgatenā ti. Evam Bhagavā buddharatanassa aññehi ratanehi asamataṃ vatvā idāni tesam sattānaṃ uppannūpaddavavūpasamanattham¹ n' eva jātim na gottam na kolaputtiyaṃ na vaṇṇapokkharatādiṃ nissāya api ca kho pana² Avicim upādāya bhavaggapariyante loke sīla-samādhikkhandhādihi guṇehi buddharatanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati : idam pi buddhe ratanam paṇitam, etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti. Tass' attho : *idam pi*, idha vā huraṃ vā saggesu vā yaṃ kiñci atthi vittaṃ vā ratanam vā, tena saddhiṃ tehi³ tehi guṇehi asamattā *buddhe ratanam*⁴ *paṇitam*, yadi⁵ etaṃ saccam, ⁶*etena saccena* imesaṃ paṇīnaṃ sotthi hotu sobhanānaṃ atthitā hotu—arogatā nirupaddavatā ti—; ettha ca, yathā “cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā” * ti evamādisu ‘attabhāvena vā attaniyabhāvena vā’ ti attho, itarathā hi cakkhum ‘attā vā attaniyaṃ vā’ ti appaṭisiddham eva siyā⁷, evaṃ “ratanam paṇitan” ti⁸ ‘ratanattam paṇitam ratanabhāvo paṇito’ ti ayam attho veditabbo, itarathā hi buddho n' eva ‘ratanan’ ti sijjheyya, na hi, yattha ratanam atthi, taṃ ‘ratanan’ ti sijjhati, yattha pana cittikatādiatthasamkhātam yena vā tena vā vidhinā sambandhagataṃ ratanattam atthi, yasmā taṃ ratanattam upādāya “ratanan” ti paññapiyyati, tasmā tassa ratanattassa atthitāya ‘ratanan’ ti sijjhati; ⁹*atha vā* “idam pi buddhe ratanan” ti ‘iminā pi kāraṇena buddho ratanan’ ti evaṃ p' ettha⁹ attho veditabbo. Vuttamattāya ca Bhagavatā imāya gāthāya rājakulassa sotthi jātā bhayaṃ vūpasantaṃ, imissā gāthāya¹⁰ ānā koṭisatasahassa-cakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.¹¹

* S. IV. 54⁷.

¹ S^{ps} uppannaup°.

³ S^{kn} om.

⁵ S^{ps} ad. hi.

⁷ S^k ad. ti.

⁹⁻⁹ S^{ps} yato yathāvutten' eva pakāren' ettha.

¹⁰ S^{ps} ad. ānā.

² S^{ps} B^a om.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a buddharatanam.

⁶ S^{ps} ins. a t h a.

⁸ S^{kn} paṇitam pi.

¹¹ Here S^{kn} B^a om. ti.

4. S.N. 225. *Evam buddhaguṇena saccam vatvā idāni nibbāna-dhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: khayam virāgan ti. Tattha yasmā nibbānasacchikiriya rāgādayo khinā honti parikkhipā, yasmā ca¹ tam tesam anuppādanirodhak-khayamattam, yasmā ca tam rāgādiviyuttam² sampayogato ca ārammaṇato ca, yasmā vā tamhi sacchikate rāgādayo accantam virattā³ honti vigatā viddhastā, tasmā khayam ti ca virāgan ti ca vuccati; yasmā 'paṇ' assa na uppādo paññāyati na vayo . . . pe . . . na t̥hitassa aññathattam^{*}, tasmā tam 'na jāyati na jiyati na miyati' ti katvā amatan ti vuccati, uttamatt̥hena pana anappakat̥hena⁴ ca pañitan ti; yad ajjhagā ti yam ajjhagā vindi paṭilabhi attano ñānabalena sacchākāsi; Sakyamuni ti Sakyakulappasūtattā Sakyō, moneyyadhammasamannāgatattā muni, Sakyō eva muni Sakyamuni; samāhito ti ariyamaggasamādhinā samāhitacitto; na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñci ti tena khayādināmakena Sakyamuninā adhigatena dhammena samam kiñci dhammajātam n' atthi, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam: "yāvata bhikkhave dhammā samkhatā va asamkhatā vā, virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati"[†] ti ādi. Evam Bhagavā nibbānadhammassa aññehi dhammehi⁵ asamatam vatvā idāni tesam sattānam uppannūpaddavavūpasamanattham⁶ khayavirāgāmatapanītatāguṇehi nibbānadhammaratanassa asadisabhāvam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: idam pi dhamme ratanam pañitam, etena saccena suratthi hotū ti; tass' attho purimagāthāya vuttanāyena eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇa koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.*

5. S.N. 226. *Evam nibbānadhammaguṇena saccam vatvā⁷ idāni magga-dhammaguṇena vattum āraddho: yam buddhaset̥tho ti. Tattha bujjhitā saccāni ti ādinā nayena*

* (A. I. 152¹²).

† A. II. 34²².

¹ S^{ps} B^a vā.

³ S^{ps} B^a accantav^o.

⁵ Sk^{np} om.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a katvā.

² B^a °vippayuttam.

⁴ S^{ps} anappakarat̥hena.

⁶ S^p uppannaup^o.

buddho, uttamo pasamsaniyo cā ti seṭṭho, buddho ca so seṭṭho ca¹ buddhasēṭṭho, anubuddhapaccekabuddhasamkhātesu² vā buddhesu seṭṭho ti buddhasēṭṭho,—so buddhasēṭṭho yaṃ parivaṇṇayi “aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ-nibbānapattiya”^{*} ti ca, “ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave sammāsamaḍḍhim desessāmi saupanisam sapaṇikkhāraṇ”[†] ti ca evamādinā nayena tattha tattha pasamsi³ pakāsaya: *sucin* ti kilesamalasamucchedakaraṇato accantavodānaṃ; *samaḍḍhim ānantarikaṃ* ñaṃ āhū ti yaṃ ca attano pavattisamanantaram niyamen’ eva phalappadānaṃ “ānantariya-samaḍḍhi” ti⁴ āhu, na hi maggasamaḍḍhimhi uppanne tassa phaluppattinisedhako⁵ koci antarāyo atthi, yathāha: “ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno assa kappassa ca uddāhanavelā⁶ assa, n’ eva tāva kappo uddāheyya⁷, yāvāyaṃ puggalo na sotāpatti-phalaṃ sacchikaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ṭhitakappi, sabbe pi magga-samaṅgino puggalā ṭhitakappino”[‡] ti; *samaḍḍhina tena samo na vijjati* ti tena buddhasēṭṭhaparivaṇṇitena *sucinā ānantarikasamaḍḍhinā* samo rūpāvacarasamaḍḍhi vā arūpāvacarasamaḍḍhi vā koci na vijjati, kasmā: tesam bhāvitattā tattha⁸ tattha brahmaloke uppannassāpi puna nira-yādisu⁹ uppattisambhavato imassa ca arahattasamaḍḍhissa bhāvitattā ariyapuggalassa sabbuppattisamugghātasambhavato¹⁰, tasmā suttantare¹¹ pi vuttam: “yāvata bhikkhave

* M. I. 508⁸¹ × S.N. 454⁶.

† M. III. 71¹².

‡ P.P. 13²⁹–14¹.

¹ S^{ps} B^a cā ti.

² B^a °paccekabuddhasutabuddhasamkhātesu; S^{ps} °paccekabuddhākhyesu.

³ So S^{ksnp} B^a.

⁴ S^{ps} ānantarikaṃ samaḍḍhin ti.

⁵ S^{ps} phaluppattinibbandhako.

⁶ S^{ps} (B^a) uddāyhana°.

⁷ S^p uddāyheyya.

⁸ S^{ksnp} om.

⁹ S^{ps} ad. pi.

¹⁰ ?; B^a always °upapanna° and °upapatti°; S^{ps} here sabba pavattisamuggh°.

¹¹ S^{ps} ad. -su.

dhammā samkhatā¹, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati²* ti ādi. Evam Bhagavā anantarikasamādhissa aññehi samādhīhi asamataṃ vatvā idāni purimanayen' eva maggadhammaratanassa asadisabhāvaṃ nissāya saccavacanāṃ payuñjati: *idam pi dhamme ti*; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

.N. 227. Evam maggadhammaguṇena² saccam vatvā idāni sa maghaguṇena³ vattum āradhho: ye puggalā ti. Tattha *ye ti* aniyāmetvā uddeso, *puggalā ti* sattā, *aṭṭhā*⁴ ti tesam gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ti aṭṭha honti, *satam pasatthā* ti sappurisehi buddhapacceka buddhasāvakehi aññehi ca devamanussehi pasatthā, kasmā: sahasasīlādiguṇayogā, tesam hi campakavakulakusumādīnaṃ saha-jātavaṇṇagandhādayo viya saha-jātasīlasamādhīdayo guṇā, tena te vaṇṇagandhādisampannāni⁵ viya pupphāni devamanussānaṃ satam piyā manāpā pāsamsiyā⁶ ca honti⁷, tena vuttaṃ: ye puggalā aṭṭha satam pasatthā ti; aṭṭha vā *ye ti* aniyāmetvā uddeso, *puggalā ti* sattā, *aṭṭhasatan* ti tesam gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi ṭekabījī-kolaṃkola-sattakkhattuparamā⁸ tayo sotāpannā, kāmarūpārūpabhavesu adhigataphalā tayo sakadāgāmino, te sabbe pi catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ vasena catuvīsati, antarāparinibbāyī⁹ upahaccaparinibbāyī sasamkhārāparinibbāyī asamkhārāparinibbāyī uddhamsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī ti Avihesu pañca, tathā Atappa-Sudassa-

* A. II. 34¹⁸.

† Cf. A. I. 232, IV. 380; P.P. 15-18.

¹ S^{ksps} *ad.* vā (cf. A. v. l.).

² S^{ps} °guṇehi.

³ S^{ps} °guṇenāpi.

⁴ S^{ksps} aṭṭha.

⁵ So S^{ps} B^a; S^k vaṇṇagandhasampannāni, S^{ksps} vaṇṇagandhasampannādīni.

⁶ B^a pāsamsaniyā, S^{ps} pāsamsaniyā.

⁷ S^{ksps} B^a *ad.* ti.

⁸ S^{ps} (B^a) ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamo ti.

⁹ S^k anantarāp°.

Sudassīsu¹, Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhamsotavajjā cattāro ti catuvīsati anāgāmino, sukkhavipassako samathayāniko ti dve arahanto, cattāro maggaṭṭhā ti catupaññāsa, te sabbe pi saddhādhurapaññādhurānaṃ vasena² dviguṇā hutvā aṭṭhasatam honti, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; cattāri etāni yugāni honti ti te sabbe pi aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasatam vā ti vitthāravasena uddiṭṭhapuggalā saṃkhepavasena sotāpattimaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti evaṃ yāva arahattamaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti ekaṃ yugan ti cattāri yugāni honti. Te dakkhiṇeyyā ti ettha te ti pubbe aniyāmetvā uddiṭṭhānaṃ niyāmetvā niddeso, ye puggalā vitthāravasena aṭṭha vā aṭṭhasatam vā³ saṃkhepavasena pana⁴ cattāri yugāni honti ti vuttā, sabbe pi te; dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ arahanti ti dakkhiṇeyyā, dakkhiṇā nāma kammaṇ ca kammavipākāṇ ca saddahitvā 'esa me imaṃ vejjakammaṃ vā jaṃghapesanikaṃ vā karissatī' ti evamādinī anapekkhitvā diyyamāno deyyadhammo, taṃ arahanti nāma sīlādiguṇayuttā puggalā, ime ca tādisā, tena vuccanti dakkhiṇeyyā ti; *Sugatassa sāvaka* ti Bhagavā sobhanena gamanena⁶ yuttatā sobhanaṇ ca ṭhānaṃ gatattā suṭṭhu⁷ gatattā suṭṭhu eva ca gadattā sugato*, tassa Sugatassa sabbe pi te⁸ suṇanti ti sāvaka, kāmaṇ ca aññe pi suṇanti na pana sutvā kattabbakiccaṃ karonti, ime pana sutvā kattabbaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattim katvā† maggaphalāni pattā, tasmā sāvaka ti vuccanti; *etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni* ti etesu Sugatasāvakesu appakāni pi dānāni dinnāni paṭigghāhato-dakkhiṇāvisuddhibhāvaṃ‡ upagatattā mahapphalāni honti, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam: "yāvata bhik-

* Cf. 196, note *.

† (S.N. 317^b).

‡ (M. III. 256-257).

1 S^p B^a °Sudassā-Sudassīsu.2 Ssm °dhuravasena.4 S^{ps} B^a om.6 S^{kn} sobhanagamanena.8 S^{ps} ad. vacanam.3 Ssm ad. ti vā.5 Ssm -nā.7 S^{ps} ad. ca.

khavē samghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvaka-samgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-samgho . . . pe . . . aggo vipāko hoti”* ti. Evam Bhagavā sabbesam pi magga-phalaṭṭhānam¹ vasena samgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇan nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi samghe* ti; tass’ attho pubbe² vuttanāyēn’ eva veditaḥbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussahehi paṭiggaḥitā ti.

7. S.N. 228. Evam magga-phalaṭṭhasamghaguṇena³ saccam vatvā idāni tato⁴ ekacciyaṇam phala-samāpattisukham anubhavatānam khināsava-puggalānam yeva guṇena vattum āradḍho: ye suppayuttā ti. Tattha *ye* ti aniyāmituddesa-vacanam⁵; *suppayuttā* ti suṭṭhu payuttā, anekavīhitam anesanam pahāya suddhājīvitam⁶ nissāya vipassanāya attānam yuñjitum⁷ āradḍhā ti attho; *atha vā* suppayuttā ti parisuddhakāyavacīpayogasamannāgatā, tena tesam silakkhandham dasseti; *manasā dalhena* ti dalhena manasā⁸, thirasamādhīyuttēna cetasā ti attho, tena tesam samādhikkhandham dasseti; *nikkāmino*⁹ ti kāye ca jīvite ca anapekhā hutvā paññādhurena viriyēna sabbakilesehi katanikkhamanā†, tena tesam viriyasampannam paññākkhandham dasseti; *Gotamasāsanamhi* ti gottato Gotamassa Tathāgata-sa’ eva sāsana-mhi, tena ito bahiddhā nānapakāram pi amarata-pam karontānam suppayogādiguṇābhāvato kilesehi nikkhamanābhāva-m dīpeti; *te* ti pubbe uddiṭṭhānam niddesa-vacanam; *pattipattā* ti ettha pattaḥbā ti patti, pattaḥbā nāma pattum arahā, yaṃ patvā accanta-

* A. II. 34²³-35².

† Cf. Pj. ad S.N. 1181.

¹ S^{ps} B^a maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭh°.

² S^{ps} om.

³ B^a as above, l. 5; S^{ps} maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhānam vasena samghaguṇena.

⁴ S^{ps} tathā.

⁵ S^{ps} aniyatudd°.

⁶ S^{ps} -i k a m.

⁷ S^{ps} payuñj°, B^a sappayujj°.

⁸ S^{kras} B^a om. dalhena manasā.

⁹ S^{ps} nikkhā°.

yogakkhemino honti, arahattaphalass' etam adhivacanam, tam pattim pattā ti pattipattā; *amatan* ti nibbānam; *vigayha* ti ārammanavasena vigāhitvā; *laddha* ti labhitvā; *mudha* ti avyayena kākaṇikam pi vyayam akatvā; *nibbutin* ti paṭippassaddhakilesadaratham phalasamāpattim; *bhuñ-jamāna* ti anubhavamānā. Kim vuttam hoti: ye imamhi¹ Gotamasāsanamhi sīlasampannattā suppayuttā, samā-dhisampannattā manasā dāhena, paññāsampannattā nik-kāmino², te imāya sammāpaṭipadāya amatam vigayha mudhā laddhā³ phalasamāpattisaññitam nibbutim bhuñ-jamānā pattipattā nāma honti ti. ⁴Evam Bhagavā⁴ phala-samāpattisukham anubhavantānam khīṇāsavapuggalānam yeva vasena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam khīṇāsavapuggalānam guṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānam 8. S.N. 229.
saccam vatvā idāni bahujanapaccakkhena sotāpannass' eva guṇena vattum āraddho: yath' indakhīlo ti. Tattha *yathā* ti upamāvacanam; *indakhīlo* ti nagaradvāravinivāra-
ṇattham⁵ ummārabbhantare attha vā dasa vā hatthe pa-
ṭhaviṃ khaṇitvā ākoṭitassa sārādārumayatthambhass' etam
adhivacanam; *paṭhavin* ti bhūmim, *sito* ti anto pavisitvā
nissito, *siyā* ti bhaveyya; *catubbhi vātehi* ti catuhi disāhi
āgatavātehi, *asampakampiyo* ti kampetum vā cāletum vā
asakkumpeyyo; *tathūpaman* ti tathāvidham, *sappurisan* ti
uttamapurisam, *vadāmi* ti bhaṇāmi; *yo ariyasaccāni avecca*
passati ti yo cattāri ariyasaccāni paññāya ajjhogahetvā
passati. Tattha ariyasaccāni Visuddhimagge* vuttanayen'
eva veditabbāni, ayam pan' ettha saṃkhepattho⁶: yathā⁷

* Vm. ch. XVI. ?; S^{ps} have Kumārakapañhe.

¹ S^m idampi; S^{ps} i m a s m i m.

² S^{ksps} ad. ti.

³ B^a laddhā mudhā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^a E t t ā v a t ā; S^{ksm} om. E. Bh. phalasamāpatti.

⁵ B^a °dvārāvivaranaṭṭham.

⁶ B^a saṃkhepo.

⁷ S^{ps} ad. hi.

indakhīlo gambhīranematāya paṭhavim sito¹ catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo siyā, imam pi sappurisaṃ tathūpamam eva vadāmi, yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati, kasmā : yasmā so pi indakhīlo viya catuhi vātehi sabbatitthiya-vātehi asampakampiyo hoti tamhā dassanā kenaci kampetuṃ vā cāletuṃ vā asakkuṇeyyo, tasmā suttantare pi vuttam : “ seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi², puratthimāya ce pi³ disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, n’ eva nam samkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya, pacchimāya, dakkhiṇāya, uttarāya ce pi . . . pe . . . na sampacāleyya, tam kissa hetu : gambhīratā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā indakhīlassa, evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi⁴ keci samānā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘ idam dukkhan’ ti . . . pe . . . paṭipadā’ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te na aññassa samānassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukhaṃ ullokenti ‘ ayam nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati’ ti, tam kissa hetu : sudiṭṭhattā⁵ bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ”* ti. Evam Bhagavā bahujanapaccakkhassa sotāpannass’ eva vasena saṃgharatanaṃsa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni tam eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati : *idam pi saṃghe* ti ; tass’ attho pubbe⁶ vuttanayen’ eva veditaḃbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

9. S.N. 290. Evam avisesato sotāpannassa guṇena saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni,⁷ ye te⁷ tayo sotāpannā ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamo⁸,—yathāha : “ idh’ ekacco puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti, so ekam yeva bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karoti, ayam ekabījī ”; tathā “ dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhā-

* S. V. 444¹⁷⁻³².

¹ B^a °nemitāya pathavinissito.

² S^{ps} asampakampiyo.

³ B^a om.

⁴ So S^{kn} B^a (= Samyutta cod. S¹) ; S^{ps} om. hi.

⁵ S^{kn} om. su-.

⁶ S^{ps} om.

⁷⁻⁸ S^{knps} etc.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a ad. ti.

vitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ kolaṃ-kolo"; tathā "sattakkhattuṃ deve¹ ca manusse¹ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ sattakkhattuparamo"* ti,—tesaṃ sabbakanitṭhassa sattakkhattuparamassa guṇena vattum āradho: ye ariyasaccāni ti. ²Tattha ye ariyasaccāni ti² etaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva; vibhāvayanti ti paññāobbhāseṇa saccapaṭicchādakakilesandhakāraṃ³ vidhamitvā attano pakāsitāni⁴ pakātāni karonti; gambhīrapaññenā ti appameyyapaññatāya sadevakassa pi⁵ lokassa ñāṇena alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhapaññena, sabbaññunā ti vuttaṃ hoti; sudesitāni ti samāsavyāsa-sākalyavekalyādīhi tehi tehi nayehi sutṭhu desitāni; kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā⁶ ti te vibhāvitaariyasaccā puggalā kiñcāpi devarajjacakkavattirajjādiṃ pamādatṭhānaṃ āgamaṃ bhusappamattā honti, tathā pi sotāpattiñāṇena⁷ abhisamkhāraviññāṇassa nirodhā⁸ ṭhapetvā satta bhava anamatagge saṃsāre ye uppejḍeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tesaṃ niruddhattā atthaṅgatattā na atṭhamam bhavaṃ ādiyanti, sattamabhava eva pana vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti ti. Evam Bhagavā sattakkhattuparamavasena saṃgharatanassa guṇaṃ vatvā idāni taṃ eva guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: idam pi saṃghe ti; tassa' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam sattakkhattuparamassa atṭhamam bhavaṃ anādi-
yanaguṇena saṃghādhitṭhānaṃ saccam vatvā idāni tassa'
eva satta bhava ādiyato pi aññehi appahīnabhavādānehi
puggalehi viṣiṭṭhena guṇena vattum āradho: sahā v'assā

10. S.N. 281.

* Vide P.P. 16.

¹ S^{ps} ad. -su.2-8 S^{krus} om.³ S^{ps} °paṭicchāda k a ṃ kil°.⁴ S^p pakāsatī, B^a saṃkāsa(?)āni.⁵ S^{ps} B^a om.⁶ B^a bhusampa° throughout.⁷ S^{ps} sotāpattimaggāññāṇena.⁸ So S^{kr} (S^s -am); S^{ps} B^a nirodhena.

ti. Tattha *sahā vā* ti saddhim yeva; *assā* ti “na te bhavam atthamam ādiyanti” ti vuttesu aññatarassa; *dassanasampadāya* ti sotāpattimaggasampattiya, sotāpattimaggo hi nibbānam disvā kattabbakiccāsampadāya¹ sabba-paṭhamam nibbānadassanato dassanan ti vuccati, tassa attani pātubhāvo dassanasampadā², tāya dassanasampadāya³ saha eva; *tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti* ti ettha *su* iti padapūraṇamatte nipāto “idaṃ su me Sāriputta mahāvikāṭabhojanasmim hoti”^{*} ti evamādisu viya, yato saha v’ assa dassanasampadāya tayo dhammā jahitā bhavanti pahīnā bhavanti ti ayam ev’ ettha attho. Idāni jahitadhammadassanattham āha: sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchitañ ca silabbatam vā pi yad atthi kiñcī ti. Tattha †sati kāye vijjamāne upādānakkhandhapañcakasamkhāte kāye visativatthukā diṭṭhi *sakkāyaditṭhi*, sati⁴ vā kāye diṭṭhi ti pi sakkāyaditṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamānā diṭṭhi ti attho, sati yeva⁵ vā kāye diṭṭhi ti pi sakkāyaditṭhi, yathāvuttappakāre kāye vijjamāne ‘rūpādisamkhāto attā’ ti evaṃ pavattā diṭṭhi ti attho,—tassā ca pahīnattā sabba-diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni yeva⁶ honti, sā hi nesam mūlam; ‡sabbakilesavyādhivūpasamanato paññā cikicchitan ti vuccati, tam paññācikiricchitam⁷ ito vigatam tato vā paññācikiricchitā⁷ idaṃ vigatan ti *vicikiricchitam*, “satthari kamkhati” § ti ādinā nayena vuttāya atthavatthukāya vimatiyā etaṃ adhivacanam, tassa⁸ pahīnattā sabbavicikiricchitāni⁹ pahīnāni honti, tam hi nesam mūlam; ito bahiddhā sama-

* M. I. 79¹⁰.

† Cf. Asl. 348⁸.

‡ Cf. Asl. 259⁹, 354²², Pj. ad S.N. 510^a.

§ Dh. S. §§ 1004, 1005.

¹ B^a kattabbakiccassa samp^o.

² So S^a; S^{ksn} B^a om. dassana-; S^p?

³ S^a om. dassanasampadāya.

⁴ S^{ksnp} sati, B^a santi.

⁵ S^{ksn} B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} pahīnān’ eva.

⁷ B^a (paññā)tikicch^o

⁸ S^{ksnp} tassā, B^a tassāpi.

⁹ B^a sabbattha vic^o, S^{ps} sabbāni vic^o.

ṇabrāhmanānaṃ “sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī”^{*} ti evamādisu āgatam gosīlakukkurasīlādikaṃ sīlam govatakukkura-vatādikaṃ ca vatam *silabbatan* ti vuccati, tassa pahīnattā sabbam pi naggiyamunḍiyādi amaratapam[†] pahīnaṃ hoti, taṃ hi tassa mūlam, tena sabbāvasāne vuttam : *yad atthi kiñci* ti,—dukkhadassanasampadāya c’ ettha sakkāyaditthi, samudayadassanasampadāya vicikicchitam, magganibbānadassanasampadāya sīlabbatam pahīyati ti viññātabbam. Evam assa kilesavattappahānaṃ dassetvā idāni, taṃsīm kilesavatte sati yena¹ vipākavatte na bhavitabbaṃ, tappahānā tassāpi pahānaṃ dipento² āha : *catūh’ apāyehi ca vippamutto* ti. Tattha cattāro apāyā nāma nirayatiracchānapettivīsayaasurakāyā, tehi esa satta bhava upādiyanto³ pi⁴ vippamutto ti attho. Evam assa vipākavattappahānaṃ dassetvā idāni, yaṃ imassa⁵ vipākavattassa mūlabhūtaṃ kamma vattaṃ, tassa pi pahānaṃ dassento āha : *cha cābhīhānāni abhabbo kātun* ti. Abhihānāni ti olārikatthānāni, tāni esa cha⁶ abhabbo kātum, tāni ca “atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ ditthisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyā”[†] ti ādinā nayena Ekanipāte vuttāni mātughātapitughātaarahanta-ghātalohituppadāsamghabhedaāññasatthāruddhesakammāni ti⁷ veditabbāni, tāni hi, kiñcāpi ditthisampanno ariyasāvako kunthakipillikam pi jīvitaṃ na voropeti, § api ca kho pana puthujjanabhāvassa vigarahanattham vuttāni, puthujjano hi aditthisampannattā evaṃ mahāsāvajjāni abhihānāni pi karoti, dassanasampanno pana abhabbo tāni kātun ti ; abhabbagahanaṃ c’ ettha bhavantare pi akaraṇadassanattham, bhavantare pi hi esa attano ariyasāvakabhāvam ajānanto pi dhammatāya eva etāni vā cha, pakati-

* Cf. Nidd. ad S.N. 790^b.

† Cf. S.N. 249^d, Pj. ad S.N. 901^a.

‡ A. I. 27¹³⁻³⁷.

§ Cf. Mp., p. 273¹⁻¹³ (ad A. I. 27¹⁴).

¹ S^{knps} yeva.

² B^a tappahānā tappahānaṃ dassento.

³ S^{ps} om. up-.

⁴ S^{kn} om.

⁵ S^p yaṃ assa ; S^a om. yaṃ.

⁶ Sic S^{kn} ; S^{ps} tāni cha esa (l).

⁷ B^a om. ti.

pānātipātādini vā pañca verāni aññasatthāruddhesena saha cha ṭhānāni na karoti, yāni sandhāya ekacce *cha chābhi-ṭhānāni*¹ ti² paṭhanti; matamacchagāhādayo c' ettha ariyasāvakadārakā³ nidassanam. Evam Bhagavā satta bhava ādiyato pi ariyasāvakassa aññehi appahinabhavā-dānehi puggalehi viṣiṭṭhagūṇavasena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasa-hassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

11. S.N. 232. Evam satta bhava ādiyato pi aññehi appahinabhavā-dānehi puggalehi viṣiṭṭhagūṇena⁴ saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni 'na kevalam dassanasampanno cha abhiṭṭhānāni abhabbo kātum, kiṃ pana appamattakam pi⁵ pāpakammam katvā tassa paṭicchādāya⁶ pi abhabbo' ti pamādavihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādā-nābhāvagūṇena vattum āraddho: kiñcāpi so kammam karoti pāpakan ti. Tass' attho: *so dassanasampanno kiñcāpi saṭisammosenā pamādavihāram āgama, y a n tam Bhagavatā lokavajjam sañciccātikkanam sandhāya vuttam* "yam mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā jīvitaḥetu pi nātikkamanti"^{*} ti, *t a n ṭhapetvā aññam kuṭikārasahaseyyādim† vā pannattivajjavitikkamasamkhātam*⁷ *buddhapāṭikuttam kāyena pāpa-kammam karoti, padasodhamma†uttarimehappañcavācā § dhammadesanāsamphappalāpapharusavacanādim (v ā)*

* A. IV. 201¹⁰.

† Saṃghādisesa VI., Pācittiya V.

‡ Pāc. IV.

§ Pāc. VII. 2, 3.

¹ ??; Sk^{ns} chacā(b)hiṭṭhānāni, B^a chac cābhiṭṭhānāni, S^a sad(perhaps sacc-)abbhaṭṭhānāni, S^p abhabbatṭh°.

² S^{ps} B^a ad. pi.

³ B^a °sāvakag āmadārakā, S^{ps} °sāvikā g āmadārikā.

⁴ B^a °gūṇavasena.

⁵ S^{ps} om.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a paṭicchādānāya.

⁷ So Sk^{ns}; B^a kuṭikārasahaseyyādivaseyyapann°.

vācāya, uda cetasā vā katthaci¹ katthaci lobhadosuppādana-jātarūpādisādiyanam cīvarādiparibhogesu apaccavekkhanādim vā² pāpakammam karoti, *abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādaya* na so tam 'idam akappiyam akaraṇīyan' ti jānitvā muhuttam pi paṭicchādeti, tam khaṇam yeva pana satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu āvikatvā yathādhammam karoti³ 'na puna karissāmī' ti evam saṃvaritabbam vā⁴ saṃvarati, kasmā: yasmā *abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā*, evarūpaṃ pāpakammam katvā tassa paṭicchādaya diṭṭhanibbānapadassa dassanasampannassa puggalassa abhabbatā vuttā ti attho, katham: "seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāram akkamitvā khippam eva paṭisaṃharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattim āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānam paṇṇāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati"* ti. Evam Bhagavā pamādavihārino pi dassanasampannassa katapaṭicchādanābhāvagunena saṃgharatanassa guṇam vatvā idāni tam eva guṇam nissāya saccavacanam payuñjati: *idam pi saṃghe* ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. Imissā pi gāthāya āṇā koṭisatasahasacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam saṃghapariyāpannānam puggalānam tena tena 12. S.N. 233.
guṇappakārena saṃghādhiṭṭhānam saccam vatvā idāni, yv āyam Bhagavatā ratanattayaguṇam dipentena idha saṃkhepena aññatra ca vitthārena pariyaṭṭidhammo desito, tam pi nissāya puna buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccam vattum āradhho: vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge ti. Tattha āsannasannivesavavattitānam⁵ rukkhānam samū-

* M. I. 324¹³⁻¹⁶.

¹ So S^k (l); S^{km} B^a om.

² So S^{km}; S^{km} B^a °sādiyanacīvar°, om. vā.

³ S^{km} paṭikaroti.

⁴ B^a om.

⁵ B^a vanasandhasannivesena uṭṭhitānam.

ho vanam, mūlasārapheggutacasākhāpalāsehi p a vuddho gumbo pagumbo, vane pagumbo vanappagumbo, sv āyam vanappagumbe ti vutto, evam pi hi vattum labbhati “atthi savitakkasavicāre atthi avitakkaavicāramatte” * “sukhe dukkhe jīve” † ti¹ ādisu viya; yathā ti opammavacanam²; phussitāni aggāni assā ti phussitaggo, sabbasākhapasākhāsu³ sañjātapuppho ti attho, so pubbe vuttanayen’ eva phussitagge ti vutto; gimhāna mase paṭhamasmim gimhe ti ye cattāro gimhānamāsā, tesam catunnam gimhānam ekasmim mase, ‘katamasmim mase’ iti ce: paṭhamasmim gimhe, Citramāse ti attho, so hi Paṭhamagimho ti ca Bālavasanto ti ca vuccati. Tato param padatthato pākaṭam eva, ayam pan’ ettha piṇḍattho: yathā Paṭhamagimhanāmake Bālavasante nānāvidharukkhe gahanavane⁴ supupphitaggasākho tarunarukkhakachapariyāyanāmo pagumbo ativiya sassiriko hoti, evam etam⁵ khandhāyatanādihi satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānādihi sīlasamādhikkhandhādihi vā nānappakārehi atthapabhedapupphehi ativiya sassirīkattā tathūpamam nibbānagāmmim maggam dīpanato nibbānagāmmim pariyattidhammavaram n’ eva lābhahetu na sakkārādihetu kevalan tu⁶ mahākaruṇāya abbhussāhitahadayo sattānam paramahitāya adesayī ti,—paramamhitāyā ti ettha ca gāthābandhasukhattham anuṇāsiko, ayam pan’ attho: paramahitāya nibbānāya adesayī ti. Evam Bhagavā imam supupphitagavanappagumbasadisam pariyattidhammam vatvā idāni tam eva nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānam saccavacanam payuñjati: idam pi buddhe ti; tass’ attho pubbe vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo, kevalam pana ‘idam pi yathāvuttap-

* Cf. Kathāvatthu, p. 413.

† M. I. 517²³.

¹ S^a (S^p?) jivite va ti.

² S^{ps} B^a upamāv°.

³ S^a B^a °sākhāpasākh°.

⁴ So S^k; S^{ps} B^a °rukkhagahane vane, S^{sn} °rukkhagahanavane.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a evam eva(m).

⁶ S^p tam; S^{sn} B^a hi.

pakārapariyattidhammasamkhātam *buddhe ratanam paṇītan'* ti evam yojetabbam. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasa-hassacakkavāḷesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti.

Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammena buddhādhiṭṭhānam 18. S.N. saccam vatvā idāni lokuttaradhammena vattum āradhho: varo varaṇṇū ti. Tattha *varo* ti paṇitādhimutti-kehi icchito 'aho vata mayam pi evarūpā assāmā' ti, varāgunayogato vā varo, uttamo seṭṭho ti attho; *varaṇṇū* ti nibbānaṇṇū, nibbānam hi sabbadhammānam uttamattṭhena varam, tañ c' esa bodhimūle sayam paṭivijjhivā aṇṇāsī; *varado* ti, pañcavaggiyabhaddavaggiyajatilādinam aṇṇesaṇ ca devamanussānam nibbedhabhāgiyavāsanaḥbhāgiyavaradhammadāyī¹ ti attho; *varāharo* ti varamaggassa āhaṭattā varāharo ti vuccati, so hi Bhagavā Dipamkarato pabhuti samatimsa pāramiyo pūrento pubbakehi sammā-sambuddhehi anuyātam purāṇamaggavaram² āhari, tena varāharo ti vuccati; a pi ca sabbaṇṇutaṇānapaṭilābhena varo, nibbānasacchikiriyaṃ varaṇṇū, sattānam vimuttisukhadānena varado, uttamapaṭipadāharanena varāharo;— ete hi lokuttaragūṇe hi adhikassa kassaci abhāvato *anuttaro*. A p a r o n a y o: varo upasamādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varaṇṇū paṇṇādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varado cāgādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena, varāharo saccādhiṭṭhānaparipūraṇena varam maggasaccam āhari ti; t a t h ā varo puṇṇassayena, varaṇṇū paṇṇassayena, varado buddhabhāvatthikānam tadupāyasampadānena, varāharo paccekabuddhabhāvatthikānam tadupāyāharanena, anuttaro tattha tattha asadisatāya attanā vā³ anācariyako hutvā paresam ācariyabhāvena *dhammararam adesaṃ* ti sāvakaḥbhāvatthikānam tadatthāya svākkhātadigūṇayuttassa varadhammassa⁴ desanato, sesam vuttanayam evā ti. Evam Bhagavā navavi-dhena lokuttaradhammena attano guṇam vatvā idāni tam

¹ ?; S^{knps} °vāsana (in S° °na°) bhāgiyamv°; S° (S°?) °varadhammam adāsī; B° nibbedhabhāgiyam vā vāsanaḥbhāgiyam vā dhammam adāsī.

² S° B° purāṇaṃ m°.

³ So S^{knps} B°.

⁴ S^{knps} B° dhammavarassa.

eva guṇaṃ¹ nissāya buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacananaṃ payuñjati: idam pi buddhe ti; tass' attho pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo, kevalam pana 'yaṃ varam lokuttaradhammaṃ esa aññāsi yañ ca adāsi yañ ca āhari yañ ca desesi, idam pi buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītan' ti evaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Imissā pi gāthāya āpā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanusehi paṭiggahitā ti.

14. S.N. 285. Evam Bhagavā pariyattidhammaṃ² lokuttaradhammaṃ ca nissāya dvīhi gāthāhi buddhādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccam vavā idāni, ye taṃ pariyattidhammaṃ assosum sutānusārena ca paṭipajjitvā navappakāraṃ pi³ lokuttaradhammaṃ adhi-gamimsu, tesam anupādisesanaṃ nibbānappatti-guṇaṃ nissāya⁴ puna saṃghādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccam vattum āradhho: khīnaṃ purāṇaṃ ti. Tattha khīnaṃ ti samuc-chinnaṃ, purāṇaṃ ti purāṇaṃ; navaṃ ti sampati vat-tamānaṃ, natthisambhavaṃ ti avijjamānapātubhavaṃ; virattacittā ti vigatarāgacittā, āyatike bhavasmin ti anā-gataṃ addhānaṃ punabbhave; te ti, yesaṃ khīnaṃ purāṇaṃ navaṃ natthisambhavaṃ ye ca āyatike bhavas-mim virattacittā, te khīnāsavabhikkhū⁵; khīnabījā ti uccinnabījā, avirūhicchandā ti virūhicchandavirahitā, nibbanti ti vijjhāyanti, dhīra ti dhitisampannā, yathāyaṃ padīpo ti ayaṃ padīpo viya. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ taṃ sattānaṃ uppajjitvā niruddhaṃ pi purāṇaṃ atitakālikam⁶ kammaṃ tanhāsinehassa appahinattā paṭisandhiāharana-samatthatāya akkhīnaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ purāṇaṃ kammaṃ yesaṃ arahattamaggena tanhāsinehassa sositattā agginā daddhabijam iva āyatim vipākadānāsamatthatāya⁷ khīnaṃ, yañ ca nesaṃ buddhapūjādivasena idāni pavattamānaṃ kammaṃ navaṃ ti vuccati, tañ ca tanhāppahānen' eva chinnamūlapādapapuppham iva āyati(ṃ) phaladānāsamat-thatāya yesaṃ natthisambhavaṃ, ye ca tanhāppahānen' eva āyatike bhavasmin virattacittā, te khīnāsavabhikkhū⁶

¹ Sk^a om.

³ Sp^a om.

⁵ Sp^a B^a khīnāsavā bh^o.

⁷ Sk^a B^a vipākāsam^o.

² Sp^a ins. ca nava-.

⁴ Sp^a om. 194¹³-195⁴.

⁶ Sp^a atitabhavikam.

“kammam khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ” * ti ettha vuttassa paṭisandhiviññāṇassa¹ kammakkhayaṇa² khīṇattā khīṇa-bijā, yo pi³ pubbe punabbhavasamkhātāya virūhiyā⁴ chando ahosi, tassa pi samudayappahānen’ eva pahinattā pubbe viya cutikāle asambhavana avirūhicchanda, dhiṭi-sampannattā dhīrā, carimaviññāṇanirodhena, yathāyaṃ padipo nibbuta, evaṃ nibbanti, puna ‘rūpino vā arūpino vā’ ti evamādiṃ paññattipathaṃ accentī⁵ ti,—tasmiṃ kira⁶ samaye nagaradevatānaṃ pūjatthāya⁷ jalitesu padipesu eko padipo vijjhāyi, taṃ dassento āha : yathāyaṃ padipo ti. Evam Bhagavā, ye taṃ purimāhi dvīhi gāthāhi vuttaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ assosum sutānusaṇen’ eva paṭipajjitvā navappakāraṃ pi⁸ lokuttara-dhammaṃ adhigamimsu, tesam anupādisesaniḍḍhānappatti-guṇaṃ vatvā idāni taṃ eva guṇaṃ⁹ nissāya saṃghā-dhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacanāṃ payuñjanto desanaṃ samāpesi : idam pi saṃghe ti; tassa’ attho pubbe vuttanāyena’ eva veditaḥ, kevalaṃ pana ‘idam pi yathāvuttena pakārena khīṇāsavabbhikkhūnaṃ niḍḍhānasamkhātāṃ saṃghe ratanaṃ pañitaṃ’ ti evaṃ yojetabbam. Imissā pi gāthāya ānā koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu amanussehi paṭiggahitā ti. Desanāpariyosāne rājakulassa sotthi ahosi sabbūpaddavā vūpasamimsu, caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

Atha Sakko devānaṃ indo ‘Bhagavatā ratanattaya-guṇaṃ nissāya saccavacanāṃ payuñjamānena nagarassa sotthi katā, mayā pi nagarassa sotthattaṃ ratanattaya-guṇaṃ nissāya yaṃ kiñci vattaḥ’ ti cintetvā avasāne gāthāttayaṃ abhāsi : yānidha bhūtāni ti. Tattha, ya e m ā 15. S.N. 236. buddho, yathā lokahitattāya ussukkaṃ āpannehi āgan-

* A.I. 223²¹.

¹ S^p B^a ettha vuttapaṭi°.

³ B^a hi, S^p om.

⁵ S^p pacceti.

⁷ B^a pūjanattāya.

⁹ S^{kr} om.

² S^{kr} B^a °-yen’ eva.

⁴ S^p °khātavirūhiyā.

⁶ B^a kira after °devatānaṃ.

⁸ S^p om.

tabbam, tathā āga(ta)to, yathā etehi gantabbam, tathā gatato, yathā etehi¹ ājanitabbam, tathā ājananato, yathā² jānitabbam, tathā jānanato, yañ ca tath' eva hoti, tassa gadanato * tathāgato ti vuccati, ya sm ā ca so devamanussehi pupphagandhādīnā bahi nibbattena upakaranena dhammānudhammapaṭipattādīnā ca attani nibbattena ativiya pūjito, ta sm ā Sakko devānam indo sabbam deva-parisaṃ attanā saddhim sampiṇḍetvā āha: *tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotū ti.* 16, 17. S.N. 287, 288. Ya sm ā pana dhamme maggadhammo, yathā yuganaddhasamathavipassanābalena³ gantabbam kilesapakkham samucchindantena, tathā ga(ta)to, nibbānadhammo, yathā gato paññāya paṭividdho sabbadukkhavighātāya sampajjati, buddhādīhi tathā ga(ta)to⁴ tathāgato ti⁵ vuccati, ya sm ā ca saṃgho pi, yathā attahitāya⁶ paṭipannehi gantabbam, tena tena maggena tathā gatato tathāgato ti⁷ vuccati, ta sm ā avasesagāthādvaye pi *tathāgataṃ Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotu, Saṃghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū ti vuttam.* Sesam vuttanayam evā ti.

Evam Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāttayam bhāsivā Bhagavantam padakkhinam katvā devapuram eva gato saddhim devaparisāya. † Bhagavā pana tad eva Ratana-suttam dutiyadivase pi desesi, puna caturāsītiyā pāṇasa-hassānam dhammābhisamayō ahosi; evam yā va satta-me⁸ divase desesi, divase divase tath' eva dhammābhisamayō ahosi.

Bhagavā addhamāsam eva Vesāliyam viharitvā rājūnam “gacchāmī” ti paṭivedesi. Tato rājāno diguṇena sakkā-

* Pj. ad S.N¹. p. 100; cf. ante 189¹⁰.

† -201⁶ Dh. A. III. 442¹⁴-449⁸; vide 160, note*.

¹ S^{ps} ca tehi.

² S^{ps} ad. ca.

³ S^{ps} yuganandhas^o (M. III. 289, note 2, Paṭisambh^o II. 92¹⁸, etc.), B^a yugandhanas^o.

⁴ B^a āgato; S^{ps} B^a ad. tasmā.

⁵ S^{ps} tv eva.

⁶ B^a attano hitāya.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a tv eva.

⁸ S^{krnp} satta.

rena puna tīhi divasehi Bhagavantam Gaṅgātīram¹ nayimsu. Gaṅgāya nibbattā nāgarājāno cintesum ‘manussā Tathāgatassa sakkāram karonti, mayam kim na karissāmā’ ti suvaṇṇarajatamanimayā nāvāyo māpetvā suvaṇṇarajatamanimaye eva pallamke paññāpetvā pañcavaṇṇapaduma-saṇchannam udakam karitvā “ambhākam anuggaham karoṭhā” ti Bhagavantam² upagatā. Bhagavā adhi-vāsetvā ratananāvam ārūlho, pañca ca bhikkhusatāni sakam sakam.³ Nāgarājāno Bhagavantam saddhim bhikkhusamghena nāgabhavanam pavesesum. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sabbarattim nāgaparisāya dhammam desesi. Dutiyadivase dibbehi khādaniyabhojaniyehi mahādānam akamsu⁴; Bhagavā anumoditvā nāgabhavanā nikkhami. Bhummatṭhā devā ‘manussā ca nāgā ca Tathāgatassa sakkāram karonti, mayam kim na karissāmā’ ti cintetvā vanappagumbarukkhapabbatādisu⁵ chattātichattāni⁶ ukkipimsu. Eten’ eva upāyena, yāva Akanitṭhabrahmabhavanam⁷, tāva mahā sakkāraviseso nibbatti. Bimbisāro pi Licchavīhi āgamanakāle katasakkārato diguṇam akāsi, pubbe vuttanayen’ eva pañcahi divasehi Bhagavantam Rājagaham ānesi.

Rājagaham anuppatte Bhagavati pacchābhattam maṇḍalamāle sannipatitānam bhikkhūnam ayam antarā kathā udapādi: “aho buddhassa Bhagavato ānubhāvo, yam uddissa Gaṅgāya orato ca pārato ca atṭhayaṇo bhūmi-bhāgo ninnañ ca thalañ ca samam katvā vālikāya okiritvā pupphehi saṇchanno, yojanappamānam Gaṅgāya udakam nānāvaṇṇehi padumehi saṇchannam, yāva Akanitṭhabhavanā⁸ chattātichattāni⁹ ussitāni” ti. Bhagavā tam pavattim ṇatvā Gandhakūṭito nikkhamitvā tamkhaṇānurūpena pātihāriyena gantvā maṇḍalamāle paññattavarabud-

¹ B^a -e.² S^p ad. yācitum.³ S^p B^a ad. nāvam (S^p pañcasatam instead of sakam sakam).⁴ B^a adamsu.⁵ S^s B^a vanagumbar^o (S^s > vanappagumbar^o).⁶ Vide 200, note 12.⁷ S^p om. ‘brahma’.⁸ S^p ‘bhavanam, tāva (197¹⁷).⁹ B^a chattātichattam.

dhāsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: “kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā” ti. Bhikkhū sabbam ārocesum. Bhagavā etad avoca: “na bhikkhave ayaṃ pūjāviseso mayham buddhānubhāvena nibbatto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho pubbe appamattakapariccāgānubhāvena nibbatto” ti. Bhikkhū āhamsu: “na mayaṃ bhante taṃ¹ appamattakaṃ pariccāgaṃ² jānāma, sādhu no Bhagavā tathā kathetu³, yathā mayaṃ⁴ jāneyyāmā” ti. Bhagavā āha: “bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Takkaṣilāyaṃ Saṃkho nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi; tassa putto Susīmo nāma māṇavo solasavassuddesiko vayena ekadivasam pitaraṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁵ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ pitā āha: “kiṃ tāta Susīma” ti. So āha: “icchāma’ ahan tāta Bārāṇasim gantvā sippaṃ uggahetun” ti. “Tena hi tāta Susīma, asuko nāma brāhmaṇo mama sahāyako⁶—tassa santikaṃ gantvā uggaṇhāhi” ti⁷ kahāpanasahassaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā mātāpitāro abhivādetvā anupubbena Bārāṇasim gantvā upacārayuttena⁸ vidhinā ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā abhivādetvā attānaṃ nivedesi. Ācariyo ‘mama sahāyassa’ putto’ ti māṇavaṃ sampatiucchitvā sabbam pāhuneyyaṃ¹⁰ akāsi. So addhāna-kilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā taṃ kahāpanasahassaṃ ācariyassa pādamaṇḍale ṭhapetvā sippaṃ uggahetum okāsaṃ yāci; ācariyo okāsaṃ katvā uggaḥāpesi. So lahuṃ ca gaṇhanto¹¹ bahuṃ ca gaṇhanto gahitaḡahitaṇ ca suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittam iva sīhatelaṃ¹² avinassamānaṃ dhārento dvādasavassikaṃ sippaṃ katipayamaṣen’ eva pariyoṣāpesi. So sajjhāyaṃ karonto ādimajjhaṃ yeva¹³ passati no pariyoṣānaṃ; aṭṭha ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: “imassa

1 Skn om.

2 B^a karotu.

3 S^{ps} B^a ad. abhivādetvā.

4 B^a ad. vatvā tassa.

5 S^{ps} sahāyakassa.

6 S^{ps} pāhuneyyavattam.

7 S^{ps} B^a pakkhittatelaṃ iva (B^a °am viya).

8 Skn hi.

9 S^{ps} °mattakaparicc°.

10 Skn ad. taṃ.

11 S^{ps} B^a sahāyo.

12 B^a pitarā vuttana.

13 S^p uggaṇhanto.

sippassa ādimajjham eva passāmi pariyosānam na passāmi” ti. Ācariyo āha “aham pi tāta evam evā” ti. “Atha ko carahi imassa sippassa pariyosānam jānāti” ti. “Isipatane tāta isayo atthi, te jāneyyun” ti. “Upasamkamitvā pucchāmi ācariyā” ti. “Puccha tāta yathāsukhan” ti. So Isipatanam gantvā paccekabuddhe upasamkamitvā pucchi: “ādimajjhapariyosānam jānāthā” ti. “Āmāvuso jānāmā” ti. “Tam¹ mam pi² sikkhāpethā” ti. “Tena h’āvuso³ pabbajāhi, na sakkā apabbajitena sikkhitun” ti. “Sādhu bhante pabbājetha maṃ, yaṃ vā⁴ tam vā katvā pariyosānam jānāpethā” ti. Te pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojetuṃ asamatthā ‘evan te nivāsetabbaṃ, evaṃ pārupitabban’ ti ādinā nayena abhisamācarikaṃ sikkhāpesuṃ. So tattha sikkhanto upanissayasampannattā aciren’ eva paccekabodhim abhisambujjhi, sakalaBārānasiyam⁵ Susīmapaccekabuddho ti pākaṭo ahosi lābhaggayasaggappatto sampannaparivāro. So appāyukasamvattanikassa kammaṃ katattā naciren’ eva⁶ parinibbāyi. Tassa paccekabuddhā ca mahājanakāyo ca sarīrakiccaṃ katvā dhātuyo gahetvā nagaradvāre thūpaṃ patitṭhāpesuṃ. Atha kho Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ‘putto me ciraṇ gato’⁷ na c’ assa pavattim jānāmi’ ti puttam daṭṭhukāmo Takkaṣilāya nikkhamitvā anupubbena Bārānasim patvā mahājanakāyaṃ sannipatitam disvā ‘addhā bahusu eko pi me puttassa pavattim jānissatī’ ti cintento upasamkamitvā pucchi: “Susīmo nāma mānavo idhāgato⁸ atthi, api nu tassa pavattim jānāthā” ti. Te “āma brāhmaṇa jānāma, asmim⁹ nagare brāhmaṇassa santike tinnam vedānam pārāgū hutvā paccekabuddhānam santike pabbajitvā¹⁰

¹ S^{ps} om.

² S^{knps} mama pi ; B^a dhammi instead of tam mam pi.

³ S^{ps} om. h’.

⁴ S^{km} om. (B^a yaṃ vā icchatha, tam katvā pariy^o).

⁵ S^{knps} -iyā. ⁶ B^a nacirassen’ eva (cf. 90, note 1).

⁷ B^a ciragato, S^{ps} cirato nāgato.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a idha āgato.

⁹ S^{ps} imasmim.

¹⁰ S^{ps} B^a ad. paccekabuddho hutvā.

anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi; ayam assa thūpo patitṭhāpito" ti āhamsu.¹ So bhūmiṃ hatthena hanitvā² roditvā ca paridevitvā ca taṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā tinā(ni) nīharitvā³ uttarasātakena vālikam ānetvā paccekabuddhacetiyaṅgaṇe ākiritvā⁴ kamaṇḍaluto⁵ udakena paripphositvā vanapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā⁶ sātakena paṭākam āropetvā thūpassa upari attano chattakam bandhitvā pākkāmi" ti.

Evam atītaṃ dassetvā taṃ⁷ jātakam paccuppannena anusandhento⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakatham kathesi: "siyā kho pana vo bhikkhave 'añño nūna tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahoṣi' ti; na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ datṭhabbam, ahaṃ tena samayena Saṃkho brāhmaṇo ahoṣim, mayā Susīmassa paccekabuddhassa cetiyaṅgaṇe tināni uddhaṭāni, tassa me kammassa nissandena atṭhayojanamaggaṃ vigatakhāṇukaṇṭakam katvā samam suddham akamsu; mayā tattha vālikā okinnā, tassa me nissandena atṭhayojane magge vālikam okirimsu; mayā tattha vanakusumehi pūjā katā, tassa me nissandena navayojane magge thale ca udae ca nānapupphehi pupphasantharam⁹ akamsu; mayā tattha kamaṇḍalūdakena¹⁰ bhūmi parippositā, tassa me nissandena Vesāliyaṃ pokkharavassam vassi; mayā tassa cetiye paṭākā āropitā chattañ ca badham, tassa me nissandena yāva Akanitṭhabhavanā paṭākā āropitā¹¹ chattāchattāni¹² ca¹³ ussitāni. Iti kho bhikkhave ayam mayham pūjāviseso n' eva buddhānubhāvena nib-

¹ S^{ksn} B^a om.

² Sic S^k; S^{sn} khanitvā, S^{ps} Dhp. A. paharitvā, B^a haritvā.

³ S^{ps} B^a tināni uddharitvā (cf. 200¹⁵).

⁴ S^{ps} okiritvā.

⁵ S^p samantato.

⁶ S^{ps} ins. uttara-.

⁷ B^a atīta-, S^{ps} om.

⁸ B^a anughaṭṭento.

⁹ B^a pupphasakkāram.

¹⁰ B^a kamaṇḍalodakena.

¹¹ So S^{ps}; S^{ksn} B^a ca.

¹² Sic B^a (S^{ps}) 3: chattādhichattāni (= S^p at 197²⁰, Dhp. A. III. 439¹³, 443¹⁰, 448¹⁰); S^{ksn} chattāni chattāni, cf. Dhp. A. III. 448, note 17; chattāchattā(ni) S^k 197¹⁰, ²⁰ and S^p here.

¹³ S^{ksn} pi.

batto na nāgadevabrahmānubhāvena, api ca kho appa-
mattakapariścāgānubhāvena nibbatto" ti dhammakathā-
pariyosāne imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

"mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulaṃ sukhaṃ,
caje mattāsukhaṃ dhiro sampassam¹ vipulaṃ su-
khaṃ"* ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA
RATANASUTTAVANĀNĀ NITTHITĀ.

VII.

† Tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhantī ti ādinā (nikkhittassa) Tirokuḍ-
ḍasuttassa atthavaṇṇanākkamo anupatto. Tassa idha
nikkheppappayojanaṃ vatvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma.
Tattha, idaṃ hi Tirokuḍḍaṃ iminā anukkamena Bhaga-
vatā avuttam pi 'yāyaṃ ito pubbe nānappakārena
kusalakammaṃ patipattiṃ dassitā, tattha paṃādaṃ āpajja-
māno nirayatiracchānayaṇiṃhi viṣiṭṭhatāre pi ṭhāne uppaj-
jamāno ya sm ā evarūpesu petesu uppajjati, ta sm ā na
ettha paṃādo karaṇiyo' ti dassanattamaṃ 'yehi [ca]² bhūtehi
upaddutāya Vesāliya upaddava(v)ūpasamanattamaṃ Ra-
tanasuttam vuttam, tesu ekaccāni evarūpāni' ti dassanattamaṃ
vā³ vuttan ti imassa idha nikkheppappayojanaṃ
veditabbam. Ya sm ā pan' assa atthavaṇṇanā,

yena yattha yadā ya sm ā Tirokuḍḍaṃ
pakāsitaṃ,
pakāsetvāna taṃ sabbam kayiramānā⁴
yathākkamaṃ
sukatā hoti, ta sm āham karissāmi tath'
eva taṃ.⁴

Kena pan' etaṃ pakāsitaṃ kattha kadā kasmā cā ti,
vuccate: Bhagavatā pakāsitaṃ, taṃ kho pana Rājagahe

* Dh. p. 290.

† -202^s. Only Pj. I.

¹ S^{knps} samphassam.

² Sic S^{ps}.

³ S^{ps} kariyam^o.

⁴ Or nam?; S^{ps} tath' ev' etaṃ.

dutiyadivase rañño Māgadhasa anumodanattam. Imass' atthassa vibhāvanattam ayam ettha vitthārakathā kathe-tabbā :

*Ito dvānavuti kappe Kāsi nāma nagaram ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā, tassa Sirimā nāma devī, tassā kucchiyam Phusso nāma bodhisatto nibbattitvā anupubbena sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno¹ rājā 'mama putto abhinikkhamitvā buddho jāto, mayham eva buddho mayham dhammo mayham saṅgho' ti mamattam uppādetvā sabbakālam sayam eva upaṭṭhahati na aññesaṃ okāsaṃ deti. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro vemātikā² tayo bhātaro cintesum : 'buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti na c' ekass' ev' atthāya, amhākañ ca pitā aññesaṃ okāsaṃ na deti ; katham nu mayam labheyyāma bhagavantam upaṭṭhātum' ti. Tesam etad ahosi : 'handa mayam³ kiñci upāyam karomā' ti ; te paccantam kupitam viya kārā-pesum. Tato rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantavūpasamanattam pesesi. Te vūpasametvā āgatā ; rājā tuṭṭho varam adāsi : "yam icchatha, tam gaṇhathā" ti. Te "mayam bhagavantam upaṭṭhātum icchāmā" ti āhamsu. (Rājā) "etaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ gaṇhathā" ti āha. Te "mayam aññena anattthikā" ti āhamsu. "Tena hi paricchadam katvā gaṇhathā" ti. Te satta vassāni yācimsu ; rājā na (a)dāsi. Evaṃ cha pañca cattāri tīni dve ekaṃ, satta māsāni⁴ cha pañca cattāri ti yāva temāsaṃ yācimsu ; rājā "gaṇhathā" ti adāsi. Te varam labhitvā paramatuṭṭhā bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā āhamsu : "icchāma mayam bhante bhagavantam temāsaṃ upaṭṭhātum ; adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā imaṃ temāsaṃ vassāvāsaṃ"⁵ ti ; adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Tato te attano janapade niyutta-

* -215. Cf. P.V.A. 19²³ sqq.

¹ S^{ps} *ad.* nāma.

² S^{ps} *dvem*°.

³ S^{ps} *ad.* ya m.

⁴ Sic S^{ps} ; P.V.A. *sattamāsaṃ*.

⁵ P.V.A. *vassavāsaṃ*.

kapurisassa lekham pesesum: "imam temāsam amhehi bhagavā upaṭṭhā[pe]tabbo; vihāram ādim katvā sabbam bhagavato upaṭṭhāna[m]sambhāram¹ karohī" ti. So tam² sabbam sampādetvā paṭinivedesi. Te kāsāyavatthanivatthā hutvā adḍhatēyyehi³ purisasahashehi veyyāvaccakarehi bhagavantam sakkaccam upaṭṭhahamānā janapadam netvā vihāram niyyādetvā vasāpesum. Tesam bhaṇḍāgāriko eko gahapatiputto sapajāpatiko saddho ahoṣi pasanno. So bud-dhapamukhassa samghassa⁴ dānavatthum⁵ sakkaccam⁴ adāsi; janapade niyuttakapuriso tam gahetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahashehi saddhim sakkaccam eva dānam pavattāpesi. Tattha keci jan[apad]ā paṭihatacittā ahesum. Te dānassa antarāyam katvā deyyadhammam⁶ attanā khādimsu bhattasālañ ca agginā dahimsu.⁷ Pavārite⁸ rājaputtā bhagavato mahantam sakkāram katvā bhagavantam purakkhatvā pituno sakāsam eva agamamsu. Tattha gantvā eva[m]⁹ bhagavā parinibbāyi, rājā ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍāgāriko ca anupubbena kalam katvā saddhim parisāya sagge uppajjimsu, paṭihatacittā janā nirāyesu nibbattimsu. Evaṃ tesam dvinnam ganānam saggato saggam nirayato nirayam uppajjantānam¹⁰ dvānavuti kappā vitivattā. Atha imas-mim bhaddakappe Kassapassa buddhassa¹¹ kāle te paṭihatacittā janā petesu uppannā. Manussā attano nātakānam petānam atthāya dānam datvā uddis[s]anti: 'amhākam nātīnam hotū' ti; te sampattim labhanti. Atha ime pi petā nam¹² disvā bhagavantam Kassapam upasamkamitvā pucchimsu: "kin nu kho bhante mayam pi evarūpaṃ sampattim labheyyāmā" ti. Bhagavā āha: "idāni na

¹ S^{ps} sabbam . . . °sambhāre (= P.V.A. cod. B.).

² P.V.A. om.

³ S^{ps} here adḍhatelasehi, but cf. 204⁸.

⁴ = P.V.A. cod. B.

⁵ S^{ps} dānavattam.

⁶ S^{ps} °dhamme.

⁷ So S^{ps}.

⁸ Cf. P.V.A. cod. B.

⁹ P.V.A. om. eva[m].

¹⁰ Or upapajj°.

¹¹ P.V.A. bhagavato.

¹² S^{ps} tam.

labhatha, api ca anāgate Gotamo nāma buddho bhavissati, tassa bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe ñāti ahosi; so buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati, tadā labhissathā” ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesam petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ “sve labhissathā” ti vuttaṃ viya ahosi.

Atha ekasmiṃ buddhantare vītivate amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji, te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi adḍhateyyehi purisa-sahasseehi saddhim devalokā cavitvā Magadharatṭhe brāhmaṇakule¹ uppajjitvā anupubbena isipaḍḍajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gayāsīse tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ, janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bimbisāro ahosi², bhaṇḍāgāriko gahapati Visākho mahāseṭṭhī ahosi, tassa pajāpatī Dhammadinnā nāma seṭṭhidhītā ahosi,—evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparisā rañño eva parivārā³ hutvā nibbatti. Amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamitvā anupubbena Bārānasim āgamma dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā pañcavaggiye ādim katvā yā va adḍhateyyasahasaparivāre⁴ tayo jaṭile vinetvā Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Tattha ca tadahūpasamkantaṃ yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotāpatti-phale patitṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhim. Atha rañña⁵ svātanāya bhāttena nimantito adhivāsetvā dutiyadivase Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato gacchantena

“danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi

siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā” * ti evamādihi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchi. Te petā ‘idāni

* Vin. I. 38¹⁵.

¹ So S^m.

² S^m rājā ahosi Bimbisāro.

³ S^p -o (P.V.A. -ā and nibbattimsu).

⁴ = P.V.A. cod. B.; P.V.A. codd. SS. om. adḍhateyya-, vide Vin. I. 24¹³.

⁵ S^m -o.

rājā ambhākaṃ dānaṃ uddis(iss)ati, idāni uddi(si)ssatī ' ti āsāya¹ parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā ' kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā ' ti Bhagavato viharatṭhānam eva cintesi na taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi. Petā chinnāsā hutvā rattim² rañño nivesane ativiya bhimsanakam vissaram akamsu. Rājā bhayasamvegasantāsam³ āpajjitvā [tato] pabhātāya rattiyā Bhagavato ārocesi: " evarūpaṃ saddam assosi(m), kin nu kho me bhante bhavissatī " ti. Bhagavā āha: " mā bhāyi mahārāja, na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati; api ca kho te purāṇañātī petesu uppannā santi, te ekaṃ buddhantaram taṃ eva paccāsimsamānā vicaranti: ' buddhassa dānaṃ datvā ambhākaṃ uddi(si)ssatī ' ti,—taṃ tvam hiyyo na uddisi, te chinnāsā tathārūpaṃ vissaram akamsū " ti. So āha: " idāni pana bhante dinne labheyyun " ti. " Āma mahārāja " ti. " Tena hi me⁴ bhante adhivāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya; dānaṃ tesam uddisissāmī " ti. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ⁵ paṭiyād(āp)etvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi.⁶ Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te pi petā ' api nām ' ajja labheyyāmā ' ti gantvā tiro-kuddādisu aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi, yathā te sabbe va rañño pākataṃ ahesuṃ. Rājā dakkhiṇodakaṃ dento ' idaṃ tesam⁷ nātinaṃ hotū ' ti uddisi; taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva tesam petānaṃ padumasañchannā pokkharaniyo nibbattiṃsu, te tattha nahātvā ea pivitvā ca paṭipassaddhadarathakilamathapipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesuṃ. Rājā yāgukhajjakabhajanāni datvā uddisi; taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva tesam dibbayāgukhajjakabhajanāni nibbattiṃsu, te tāni paribhuñjitvā piñṇitindriyā ahesuṃ. Atha vatthasenāsanāni datvā uddisi;

¹ = P.V.A. *cod.* B.

² So S^o; P.V.A. *rattiyam*.

³ Cf. A. II. 39⁷, S. III. 85³; P.V.A. *bhayasantāsasamvegam*, cf. Mp. *ad* A. *l.c.*

⁴ P.V.A. *me after* adhivāsetu.

⁵ S^o *in. sam*.

⁷ P.V.A. *me*.

⁶ S^o ārocesi.

tesaṃ dibbavatthadibbayānadibbapāsādapaccattharaṇasey-
yādialaṃkāraavidhayo¹ nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesaṃ sam-
patti yathā sabbā va pākāṭā hoti, tathā Bhagavā adhiṭ-
ṭhāsi; rūjā ativiya attamano ahoṣi. Tato Bhagavā bhut-
tāvī pavārito rañño Māgadhasa anumodanattama tiro-
kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Ettāvatā ca “yena
yattha yadā yasmā Tirokuḍḍaṃ pakāsitam, pakāsetvāna
taṃ sabban” ti ayaṃ mātikā saṃkhepato vitthārato (ca)
vibhattā hoti.

Idāni imassa Tirokuḍḍassa yathākkamaṃ atthavaṇ-
naṃ karissāma, seyyathādaṃ :

Paṭhamagāthāya tirokuḍḍa ti kuḍḍānaṃ parabhāgā
vuccanti, tiṭṭhanti ti nisajjādipaṭikkhepato ṭhānakappa-
navacanam etaṃ, tena, yathā pākāraparabhāgaṃ pabba-
taparabhāgaṃ ca gacchantam “ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ
asajjamāno sa gacchatī ” * ti vadanti, evaṃ idhāpi kuḍ-
ḍassa parabhāgesu tiṭṭhante² “ tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ” ti
āha; sandhisimghāṭakesu cā ti ettha sandhiyo ti catukkoṇa-
racchāyo vuccanti gharasandhibhittisandhiāloka sandhiyo
cāpi, simghāṭakā ti³ tikoṇaracchā vuccanti, tad ekajjhaṃ
katvā purimena saddhim saṃghaṭento sandhisimghāṭakesu
cā ti āha; dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti ti nagaradvāraghara-
dvārānaṃ bāhā nissāya tiṭṭhanti; āgantrāna sakam
gharaṇa ti ettha sakam gharaṇa nāma pubbañātigharam
pi attanā sāmikabhāvena ajjhāvutthapubbaṃ gharaṇa pi,
tadubhayam pi yasmā te sakagharasaññāya āgacchanti,
tasmā āgantvāna sakam gharaṇa ti āha.

Evam Bhagavā pubbe anajjhāvutthapubbaṃ pi pub-
bañātighara (ttā Bimbisāra) nivesanaṃ⁴ sakagharasaññāya
āgantvā tirokuḍḍasandhisimghāṭakadvārabāhāsu ṭhite
issāmacchariyaphalaṃ anubhavante app ekacce dīgha-

* D. I. 78^s.

¹ So S^{va}.

² S^{va} -to; S^p -ti?

³ S^{va} simghāṭakāni.

⁴ (—) from P.V.A.; S^{va} have pubbañātigharam pi (< 206²⁴)
nivesanaṃ.

massukesavikāravaraḡhane¹ sithilabandhanavilambamāna-
kisapharusakāḷakaṅgapaccaṅge tattha tattha vanadāya-
daḍḍhatālarukkhasadise, app ekacce jighacchāpipāsāraṇi-
manthanena² udarato utthāya mukhato viniccharantāya
aggijālāya pariḍayhamānasarīre, app ekacce sūcichiddānu-
mattakaṅṭhabilatāya³ pabbatākārakucchitāya ca laddhā pi
pānabhōjanam yāvadattham bhuñjitum asamatthatāya ca
khuppipāsārate⁴ aññaṃ rasam avindamāne, app ekacce
aññaṃaññaassa aññesaṃ vā sattānam pabhinnagaṇḍapīḷa-
kamukhapaggharitam rudhirapubbalasikādi(m) laddhā
amatam⁵ iva sāyamāne ativiya duddasikavirūpabhayāna-
kasarīre bahū pete rañño nidassento

“ tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisimghāṭakesu ca

dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakam gharan ” ti
vatvā puna tehi katassa (kammassa) dāruṇabhāvaṃ
dassento pahūte annapānamhī ti dutiyam gātham āha.
Tattha *pahute* ti anappake bahumbhi, yāvadatthake ti
vuttam hoti, ba-kārassa pa-kāro⁶ labbhati “ pahu⁷ santo na
bharatī ” * ti ādisu viya, keci pana⁸ *pahute* iti ca *pahutam*⁹
iti ca paṭhanti, pamādapāthā ete; anne ca pānamhi ca
annapānamhi, khajje ca bhojje ca *khajjabhojje*, tena¹⁰ asita-
pītakhāyitasāyitavasena catubbidham āhāram dasseti;
upaṭṭhite ti upagamma ṭhite, sajjite paṭiyatte samohite ti
vuttam hoti; *na tesam koci sarati sattānan* ti tesam
pittivisaye¹¹ uppannānam¹¹ sattānam koci mātā vā pitā
vā putto vā na sarati, kimkāraṇā: *kammappaccayā* attanā
katassa adāna-dānapaṭisedhanādibhedassa kadariyakam-

* S.N. 98°.

¹ Sic S^s; S^p °kesasandhikāravarasane (206³¹–207¹² not in P.V.A.).

² ?; S^s °pipāsāraṇinimadhammena, S^p °pipāsāya abhinimmitte.

³ S^{ps} °chiddānumatta°.

⁴ So S^s; S^p ?

⁵ S^s laddhaamatam.

⁶ S^{ps} pa-kārassa ba-kāro.

⁷ S^p bahu.

⁸ S^s om.

⁹ S^p bahutam.

¹⁰ S^{ps} ca, tena, cf. P.V.A. etena.

¹¹ So S^{ps}.

massa paccayā, tam hi tesam kammam ñātinam saritum na deti.

Evam Bhagavā anappake pi annapānādimhi paccupatthite 'api nāma amhe uddissa kiñci dajjanti' ¹ ti ñāti paccāsimsantānam vicaratam ² tesam petānam tehi katassa atikaṭukavipākakarassa ³ kammassa paccayena kassaci ñātino anussaranamattābhāvam dassento

"pahūte ⁴ annapānamhi khajjabhojje upatthite

na tesam koci sarati sattānam kammapaccayā" ti

- vatvā puna raññā pittivisayūpappanne ⁵ ñātake uddissa dinnadānam pasamsanto evam dadanti ñātinan ti tatiyagātham āha. Tattha *evan* ti upamāvacanam, tassa dvidhā sambandho: 'tesam sattānam kammapaccayā asarante pi kismiñci dadanti ñātinam ye evam anukampakā honti' ti ca 'yathā tayā mahārāja dinnam, evam sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam dadanti ñātinam ye honti anukampakā' ti ca; *dadanti* ti ⁶ denti uddis[s]anti niyyādenti; *ñātinan* ti mātito ca pitito ca sambaddhānam; *ye* ti ye keci puttā vā dhitaro vā bhātaro vā; *honti* ti bhavanti; *anukampakā* ti atthakāmā hitesino; *sucin* ti vimalam dassaneyyam manoramam dhammikam dhammaladdham, *paṇitan* ti uttamam settham, *kālenā* ti ñātipetānam tiro-kuḍḍādisu āgantvā tthitakālena, *kappiyan* ti anucchaviyam patirūpam ariyānam paribhogāraham; *pānabhojanan* ti pānañ ca bhojanañ ca, idha pānabhojanamukhena sabbo pi deyyadhammo adhippeto.

Evam Bhagavā raññā Māgadhena petabhūtānam ñātinam anukampāya dinnam pānabhojanam pasamsanto

"evam dadanti ñātinam ye honti anukampakā

sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanan" ti

- vatvā puna, yena pakārena dinnam tesam hoti, tam dassento idam vo ⁷ ñātinam hotū ti catutthagāthāya pubbadḍham āha. Tam tatiyagāthāya pubbadḍhena sambandhitabbam: evam dadanti ñātinam ye honti anukam-

¹ Sic! S^o.

² S^o vicarantānam.

³ S^o °vipākatarassa.

⁴ S^o bahūte.

⁵ Or °visayuppanne.

⁶ S^o dadanti ca.

⁷ S^o te.

pakā 'idaṃ vo ñātināṃ hotu, sukhitā hontu ñātayo' ti,—
 tena 'idaṃ vo ñātināṃ hotū' ti evaṃ dadanti no aññathā
 ti ettha ākārattṥhena evaṃ-saddena dātabbākāranidassanaṃ
 kataṃ hoti. Tattha *idan* ti deyyadhammanidassanaṃ;
vo ti "kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammoda-
 mānā"* ti ca "ye hi vo ariyā"* ti ca evamādisu viya
 kevalaṃ nipātamattaṃ na sāmivacanaṃ; *ñātināṃ hotū* ti
 pīttivisaṃyaye uppannānaṃ ñātakānaṃ hotu; *sukhitā hontu*
ñātayo ti te pīttivisaṃyūpapannā¹ ñātayo idaṃ paccanu-
 bhavantaṃ sukhitā hontū ti.

Evam Bhagavā, yena pakārena pīttivisaṃyūpapannānaṃ¹
 ñātināṃ dātabbānaṃ, "idaṃ vo ñātināṃ hotu, sukhitā
 hontu ñātayo" ti vatvā puna, ya s m ā "idaṃ vo ñātināṃ
 hotū" ti vutte pi na aññena kataṃ kammaṃ aññassa
 phalaṃ hoti, kevalaṃ tu tathā uddissamānaṃ² taṃ vatthum
 ñātināṃ kusalakammassa paccayo hoti, ta s m ā, yathā
 tesāṃ tasmim yeva vatthusmim taṃkhaṇe³ phalanibbat-
 takāṃ kusalakammāṃ hoti, taṃ dassento "te ca tatthā" ti
 catutthagāthāya pacchimaddham "bahute annapānamhi"
 ti pañcamagāthāya pubba(ḍḍha)ñi ca āha. Tesāṃ attho: 4^{cd}, 5^{ab}.
te ñātipetā, yattha taṃ dānaṃ diyyati, *tattha* samantato
 āgantvā *samāgantrā*—samodhāya vā, ekajjhaṃ hutvā ti
 vuttaṃ hoti—samā āgatā *samāgatā*, 'ime no ñātakā ambhā-
 kām atthāya dānaṃ uddis[s]anti' ti etadattham samā
 āgatā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *pahute annapānamhi* ti tasmim
 attano uddissamāne pahute annapānamhi; *sakkaccaṃ*
anumodare ti abhisaddahantā kammaphalaṃ avijahantā
 cīttikāraṃ avikkhittacittā hutvā 'idaṃ no dānaṃ hitāya
 sukhāya hotū' ti modanti anumodanti pītisomanassajātā
 hontū ti.

* M. I. 206¹² and 17¹⁷; vide Ps. ad. M. I. 1⁵.

¹ S^a pītti^o.

² Cf. 209^{2b}; P.V.A. uddissa diyamānaṃ.

³ So S^{ps} here and 210^{1,15}, 222⁶ (cf. 210, note 2.); P.V.A.
 tasmim yeva khaṇe.

Evam Bhagavā, yathā pittivisayūpapannānaṃ taṃkhaṇe phalanibbattakaṃ kusalakammaṃ hoti, taṃ dassento

“ te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā

pahute annapānaṃhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare ” ti

vatvā puna ñātake nissāya nibbattakusalakammaphalaṃ¹ paccanubhontānaṃ tesam ñāti[nam] ārabha thomaṇā-kāraṃ dassento ciraṃ jīvantū ti pañcamagāthāya pacchi-maddhaṃ amhākaṇ ca katā pūjā ti chaṭṭhamagāthāya
 5^{ab}. pubbaddhaṇ ca āha. Tesam attho: *ciraṃ jīrantū* ti dīghāyukā hontu; *no ñāti* ti amhākaṃ ñātakā; *yesaṃ hetū* ti ye nissāya yesaṃ kāraṇā; *labhāmase* ti labhāma, attanā taṃ khaṇaṃ² paṭiladdhasampattiṃ apadisantaṃ bhaṇanti, petānaṃ hi attano anumodanena dāyakaṇaṃ uddesena dakkhiṇeyyasampadāya cā ti tihi aṅgehi dakkhiṇā samij-jhati taṃkhaṇe phalanibbattikā hoti, tattha dāyakaṃ viśesaṃ³ tenāhaṃsu: yesaṃ hetu labhāmase ti; *amhākaṇ*⁴ ca *katā pūjā* ti “ idam vo ñātinam hotū ” ti evaṃ idam⁵ dānaṃ uddisantehi amhākaṇ ca pūjā katā; *dāyaka ca anipphala* ti, yaṃhi santāne pariccāgamayaṃ kammaṃ katam, tassa tatth’ eva phaladānato dāyaka ca anipphala ti. Etthāha: ‘ kim pana (petti)visayūpapannā eva ñātayo labhanti udāhu aññe pi labhanti ’ ti. Bhaga-vatā ev’ etaṃ (vyākataṃ?) Jānussoṇiṇā brāhmaṇena puṭ-ṭhena, kim ettha amhehi vattabbaṃ atthi. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ: “ mayam assu⁶ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema saddhāni karoma: ‘ idam dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū ’ ti; kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātinam sālohitānaṃ⁷ upakappati, kacci te petā ñātisālo-hitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti ti,—ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne ti,—katamaṃ pana⁷ taṃ bho Gotama ṭhānaṃ katamaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ ti,—idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pañātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti,

¹ S^p nibbattikusalakammaṃ phalaṃ.

² S^p taṃkhaṇe.

⁴ S^{ps} tumhākaṇ.

⁶ S^p mayam su.

³ S^{ps} viśesato tu.

⁵ S^{ps} imaṃ.

⁷ So S^{ps}.

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati, yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjati, yo tiracchānayaṇikānaṃ¹ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā manussānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe . . . devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati, yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati; idha paṇa brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā pīṭṭhisaṃvayaṃ upapajjati, yo pīṭṭhisaṃvayaṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā paṇ' assa ito anup(p)aveccanti mittā vā (a)maccā vā nāṭisālohitā vā, tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati: idaṃ kho paṇa² brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti,—sace paṇa bho Gotama so peto nāṭisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati ti,—(a)ññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti ti),—sace paṇa bho Gotama so e' eva peto taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti a)ññe pi 'ssa petā nāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati ti,—aṭṭhānaṃ kho (etaṃ)³ brāhmaṇa anavakāso, yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ assa iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi nāṭisālohitehi: api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo hoti" * ti.

* A. V. 269⁵-271².

¹ S^{ps} °yoniyānaṃ.

² Omitted at 218⁴.

³ S^{ps} P.V.A. *cod.* B. *om.* etaṃ; P.V.A. (*codl.* SS.) *has* taṃ.

Evam Bhagavā rañño Māgadhasa pittivisayūpapanna-pubbañātinam sampattim nissāya thomento¹ “ete vo mahārāja ñāti imāya dānasampadāya attamanā eva² thomenti” ti dassento

“ciraṃ jīvantu no ñāti, yesaṃ hetu labhāmase;

ambhakaṃ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā” ti

6^{al}, 7. vatvā puna tesam pittivisayūpapannānam aññassa kasigo-rakkhādino sampattipaṭilābhakāraṇassa abhāvaṃ ito dinnena yāpanabhāvaṃ ca dassento “na hi tattha kasi” ti chaṭṭhagāthāya pacchimaddham, “vaṇijjā tādisi” ti imaṃ satta-magāthaṃ ca āha. Tatrāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: na hi mahārāja tattha pittivisaye kasi atthi, yaṃ nissāya te petā sampattim paṭilabheyyuṃ; gorakkh’ etta³ na vijjati ti na kevalaṃ kasi eva[m], gorakkhā pi ettha pittivisaye na vijjati, yaṃ nissāya te sampattim paṭilabheyyuṃ; vaṇijjā tādisi n’ atthi ti vaṇijjā pi tādisi n’ atthi, yā tesam sampattipaṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; hiraññaṇa kayākkayaṃ⁴ ti hiraññaṇa kayavikkayaṃ pi tattha tādisaṃ n’ atthi, yaṃ⁵ tesam sampattipaṭilābhahetu bhaveyya; ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā⁶ tahi ti kevalaṃ pana ito ñātihi vā mittāmaccehi vā dinnena⁷ yāpenti attabhāvaṃ gamenti; petā ti pittivisayūpapannā sattā; kālagatā⁸ ti attano maranākālena gatā⁹; kālakatā¹⁰ ti vā pāṭho, kātakālā katamarāṇā ti attho; tahi ti tasmim pittivisaye.

Evam

8, 9. “ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā⁵ tahi” ti vatvā idāni upamāhi taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ⁹ ti idaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tass’ attho: yathā unname thale¹⁰ ussāde¹¹ bhūmibhāge meghehi abhivatṭhaṃ⁹ udakaṃ ninnaṃ pavattati—yo bhūmibhāgo ninno onato, taṃ [taṃ] pavattati gacchati pāpuṇāti—, evaṃ

¹ S^{ps} thomanto (or thomanato).

² S^p om.; S^p evaṃ evaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} ye.

⁶ S^{ps} dinnehi.

⁸ S^{ps} kālagatā.

¹⁰ S^{ps} tale.

³ Vide Appendix.

⁵ S^{ps} kālakatā.

⁷ S^{ps} katā.

⁹ Sic S^{ps} (read °vaṭṭaṃ).

¹¹ Sic S^s; S^p ussāre.

eva ito dinnam dānam petānam upakappati, nibbattati pātu-bhavatī ti attho, ninnam iva hi udakap(p)avattiyā ṭhānam petaloko udakap(p)avattanam iva dānūpakappanā, yathā-ha: "idam kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānam, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānam upakappati" (ti); yathā ca kandarapadarasākhā-pas[s]ākhakussubhamahāsobbhasannipātehi varivaha mahā-najjo pūrā hutvā sāgaram paripūrenti, evam pi ito dinnam dānam pubbe vuttanayen' eva petānam upakappati ti.*

Evam Bhagavā "ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālakatā¹ tahin" ti imam attham upamāhi pakāsetvā puna, ya s m ā te petā 'ito kiñci lacchāmā' ti āsābhibhūtā nātigharam āgantvā pi 'idam nāma no dethā' ti yācitum asamatthā, t a s m ā tesam imāni anussaranavattthūni anussaranto kulaputto dakkhiṇam dajjā ti dassento adāsi me ti imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: 'idam nāma me dhanam vā 10. dhaññam vā adasi' ti ca 'idam nāma me kiccam attanā yogam āpajjanto akāsi' ti ca 'amū² me mātito vā pitito vā sambaddhattā ñati'³ iti ca 'sinehavasena tāṇasamatthataya† mittā' iti ca 'asuko ca⁴ me sahapamsukiliko sakha' iti ca evam sabbam anussaranto⁵ petānam dakkhiṇam dajjā dānam niyyāteyyā ti⁶; aparo pāṭho: petānam dakkhiṇā dajjā ti, tass' attho: daditabbā ti dajjā, kā: sā petānam dakkhiṇā, tena 'adāsi me' ti ādinā nayena pubbe katam anussaram anussaratā ti vuttam hoti, karaṇavacanappa-saṅge paccattavacanam veditabbam.

Evam Bhagavā petānam dakkhiṇāniyyātane kāraṇa-bhūtāni⁷ anussaranavattthūni dassento

" 'adāsi me, akāsi me, ñāti-mittā sakha ca me'
petānam dakkhiṇā dajjā pubbe katam anussaran " ti

* 211²².† Cf. 248²⁰.¹ S^m kālakatā.² ?; S^p amu, S^s ayam; P.V.A. asuko.³ ?; S^m ñāti.⁴ S^m om. (= P.V.A. cod. B.).⁵ S^p evam samanussaranto.⁶ S^p niyyādeti.⁷ I.e., karaṇabh^o?

- vatvā puna 'ye ñātimaraṇena ruṇṇasokādiparā eva hutvā tiṭṭhanti na tesam atthāya kiñci denti, tesam taṃ ruṇṇasokādi kevalam attaparitāpanam eva hoti na petānam kiñci attham nipphādeti' ti dassento na hi ruṇṇam vā ti imam gātham āha. Tattha ruṇṇan ti rodanā roditattam assupātanam, etena kāyaparissamam dasseti; soko ti socanā socitattam, etena cittaparissamam dasseti; paridevanā ti ñātiviyasanena phutṭhassa lālappanā "kaḥam ekaputtaka piya manāpā" ti evamādinā nayena guṇasamvaṇṇanā, etena vacīparissamam¹ dasseti.

- Evam Bhagavā 'ruṇṇam vā soko vā yā c' aññā paridevanā sabbam pi taṃ petānam atthāya na hoti, kevalan tu attānam-paritāpanamatte² va evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo' ti ruṇṇādinam niratthakabhāvam dassetvā puna, Māgadharājena yā dakkhiṇā dinnā, tassā sātthikabhāvam dassento ayaṇ ca kho dakkhiṇā ti imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: ayaṇ ca kho³ mahārāja dakkhiṇā tayā ajja attano ñātigaṇam uddissa dinnā, sā, yasmā saṃgho anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa, tasmā saṃghamhi suppatitṭhitā assa petajanassa digharattam hitāya upakappati—sampajjati phalaṭi ti vuttam hoti—, upakappanti⁴ ca thānaso upakappati taṃ khaṇaṇ ñeva upakappati na cirena, yathā⁵ taṃ khaṇaṇ ñeva paṭibhantam "thānaso c'etam Tathāgatam paṭibhāti"* ti vuccati, evam idhāpi taṃ khaṇaṇ ñeva upakappantam thānaso upakappati ti vuttam; yaṃ vā pana⁶ taṃ "idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa thānam, yattha tṭhitassa taṃ dānam upakappati" ti vuttam, tattha khuppiṇāsika-vantāsa-paradat-tūpaṇi-niijhāmatanḥikādibhedabhinne thāne upakappati ti vuttam hoti, yathā kahāpanam dento "kahāpanaso deti"

* Cf. S. I. 193⁴.

¹ S^m cittap°.

² ?; S^m °paritāpane.

³ Sic? P.V.A. comments both upon ca ("vyatireka") and kho ("avadhāraṇa").

⁴ S^m upakappati ti.

⁵ S^m ad. hi.

⁶ S^m om.

ti loke* vuccati, imasmiñ ca atthavikappe upakappati ti pātubhavati nibbattati ti vuttam hoti.

Evam Bhagavā raññā dinnāya dakkhiṇāya sātthikabhāvaṃ dassento

“ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi suppati-
tṭhitā

digharattam hitāy' assa tṭhānaso upakappati” ti vatvā puna, ya s m ā imam dakkhiṇam dentena ñātinaṃ ñātihi kattabbakiccakaraṇavasena¹ ñātidhammo nidassito bahujaṇassa pākāṭikato² nidassanam vā katam³: ‘tumhehi pi⁴ ñātinaṃ evam eva ñātihi kattabbakiccakaraṇavasena¹ ñātidhammo paripūretabbo na niratthakehi ruṇṇādihi attā paritāpetabbo’ ti⁵, te ca pete dibbasampattim adhigamena petānaṃ pūjā katā ulārā, buddhapamukhañ ca saṃgham annapānādihi santappentena bhikkhūnaṃ balaṃ anuppadinnam, anukampādiguṇaparivārañ ca cāgacetanam nibbatentena⁶ anappakam puññaṃ pasutam, ta s m ā Bhagavā⁷ imehi yathābhuccaguṇehi rājānaṃ pasamsanto so 13.
ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito ti iminā gāthāpadena⁸ rājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti, ñātidhammanidassanam eva hi ettha sandassanam⁹, *petānaṃ pūjā ca katā ulārā* ti iminā samādapeti, “ulārā” ti pasamsanam eva hi ettha punappuna pūjākaraṇe samādapanaṃ, *balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ anuppadinnam* ti iminā samuttejeti, *balānuppadānaṃ* eva hi ettha ‘evamvidhānaṃ balānuppadānatā’ ti ussāhavaḍḍhanena samuttejanaṃ, *tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan* ti iminā sampahamseti, puññapasutakittanam¹⁰ eva hi ettha tassa yathābhuccaguṇasaṃvaṇṇanabhāvena sampa-

* Cf. Kāśikā ad. Pān. V. 4, 43.

1 S^{ps} °karaṇakicca°.

2 ?; S^{ps} pākāṭam kato.

3 ?; S^{ps} tato.

4 S^s ad. hi.

5 S^s ad. ca, S^p ad. tena.

6 S^{ps} nibbattantena.

7 Sic S^{ps} P.V.A.

8 S^{ps} ad. Bhagavā.

9 S^s sandassanā.

10 Sic S^{ps}; read puññapasūtik° (or puññapasavanak° =

haṃsajanāto sampahaṃsanā ti veditabbam; desa-
nāpariyosāne ca pittivisaṃyūpapattiādinavassamvaṇṇanena
saṃviggānam yoniso padahatam caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassā-
nam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā
devamanussānam idam eva Tirokuḍḍam desesi. Evaṃ
yāva sattamadivasā¹ tādiso eva dhammābhisamayo
ahoṣi ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKAYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA TIROKUḌḌA-
(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

VIII.

Idāni, yad idam Tirokuḍḍānantaram nidhiṃ nidheti
puriso ti ādinā Nidhikaṇḍam nikkhittam, tassa

bhāsitvā Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhe-
pakāraṇam

aṭṭhuppattiṃ ca dipetvā karissām'
atthavaṇṇanam.

Tattha² idha nikkhepakāraṇam tāv' assa evaṃ veditab-
bam: idam hi Nidhikaṇḍam Bhagavatā iminānukkamena
avuttam pi, yasmā anumodanavasena vuttassa Tirokuḍ-
ḍassa vidhānabhūtam³, tasmā idha nikkhittam; Tirokuḍ-
ḍena vā puññavirahitānam vipattiṃ dassetvā iminā kata-
puññānam sampatti[m]dassanattham pi idam idha nikkhit-
tan ti veditabbam. Idam assa idha nikkhepakāraṇam,
aṭṭhuppatti pan' assa:

Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahad-
dhanō mahābhogo, so ca saddho hoti pasanno vigatamala-
maccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ
divase buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dānam deti,
tena ca samayena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike
purisaṃ pesesi: "gaccha bhāṇe itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbi-
kaṃ ānehī" ti. So gantvā taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha: "rājā
taṃ gahapati āmanteti" ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhādiguṇasam-

¹ P.V.A. satta divasā.

² S^p om.

³ S^p nidhānabh^o.

annāgatena cetasā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha : “ gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamiṣāmi ; idāni tāv’ amhi nidhiṃ nidhento t̥hito ” ti. Atha Bhagavā bhuttāvi pavārito tam eva puññasampadam ‘ paramatthato nidhi ’ ti dassetum tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanattham nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Ayam assa aṭṭhuppatti. Evam assa bhāsivā Nidhikaṇḍassa idha nikkhepakāraṇam aṭṭhuppattiñ ca dīpetvā idāni karissām’ atthavannanam.

Tattha nidhiṃ nidheti puriso ti, nidhīyati ti *nidhi*, t̥hapiyati rakkhīyati gopīyati ti attho ; so catubbidho : thāvaro jaṅgamo aṅgasamo anugāmiko ti,—tattha t h ā - v a r o nāma bhūmigataṃ vā vehāsaṭṭham vā hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇam vā khettaṃ vā vatthum vā yaṃ vā paṇ’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathavirahitaṃ, yaṃ thāvaro nidhi ; j a ṅ g a m o nāma dāsīdāsaṃ hatthigavāssavalavaṃ ajeḷakaṃ kukkuṭasūkaraṃ yaṃ vā paṇ’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ iriyāpathapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yaṃ jaṅgamo nidhi ; a ṅ g a - s a m o nāma kammāyatanam sippāyatanam vijjāthānam bāhusaccaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ sikkhitvā gahitaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgam iva attabhāvapaṭibaddham, yaṃ aṅgasamo nidhi ; a n u g ā m i k o nāma dānamayaṃ puññaṃ, sīlamayaṃ, bhāvanāmayam, dhammasavanamayaṃ, dhammadesanāmayam, yaṃ vā paṇ’ aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puññaṃ tattha tattha anugantvā viya iṭṭhaphalam anuppādeti¹, yaṃ anugāmiko nidhi,—imasmim pana t̥hāne thāvaro adhippeto ; *nidheti* ti t̥habeti paṭisāmeti gopeti : *puriso* ti manusso, kāmañ ca puriso pi itthi pi paṇḍako pi nidhiṃ nidheti, idha pana purisasīsena desanā katā, atthato pana tesam pi idha samodhānam datṭhabbam ; *gambhīre odakantike* ti ogāhetabbaṭṭhena gambhīram, udakassa antikabhāvena odakantikaṃ ; atthi gambhīram na odakantikaṃ jaṅgale bhūmibhāge satikaporiṣo² āvāto viya, atthi odakantikaṃ na gambhīram ninne pallale ekadvi-vidatthiko āvāto viya, atthi gambhīrañ c’ eva odakantikañ

¹ Cf. 222¹¹, 223¹².

² Sic S^o (S^o satitikaporiṣo), vide A. III. 403²¹.

ca jaṅgale bhūmibhāge, yāva 'idāni udakaṃ gacchissatī'¹ ti tāva kato āvāṭo viya, taṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ : gambhīre odakantike ti ; atthe kicce samuppanne ti atthā anapetan² ti *atthaṃ*, atthāvahaṃ hitāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti, kātabban ti *kiccaṃ*, kiñcid eva karaṇīyan ti vuttaṃ hoti, uppannam eva *samuppannaṃ*, kattabbabhāvena upatṭhitan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tasmiṃ atthe kicce samuppanne ; *atthāya me bhavissati* ti nidhānappayojananidassanam etaṃ, etadattham hi so nidheti : 'atthāvahe' kismiñcid eva karaṇīye samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati, 'tassa me kiccassa nipphattiyā bhavissati' ti, kiccaṇipphatti yeva hi tassa kicce samuppanne attho ti veditabbo.

2^{a-d}

Evam nidhānappayojanaṃ dassento atthādhigamādhippāyaṃ dassetvā idāni anattāpagamādhippāyaṃ dassetum āha :

“rājato vā duruttassa corato pīlitassa vā

inassa vā pamokkhāya dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā” ti.

Tass' attho “atthāya me bhavissati” ti ca “inassa vā pamokkhāyā” ti ca ettha vuttehi dvīhi bhavissati-pamokkhāya-padehi saddhiṃ yathāsambhavaṃ yojetvā veditabbo. Tatthāyaṃ yojanā : na kevalaṃ 'atthāya me bhavissati' ca eva puriso nidhiṃ nidheti, kiṃ paṇa “ayaṃ coro” ti vā “pārādariko” ti vā “sumāgabhātiko” ti vā evamādinā nayena paccatthikehi paccāmittehi *duruttassa* me sato *rājato vā pamokkhāya* bhavissati, sandhicchedādihi dhanaharaṇena vā “ettakaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ dehi” ti jivaggāhena⁵ vā corehi me *pīlitassa* sato *corato vā pamokkhāya* bhavissati [ti] ; bhavissanti me ināyikā, te maṃ “iṇaṃ dehi” ti codessanti, tehi me codiyamānassa *inassa vā pamokkhāya* bhavissati ; hoti so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, tattha na sukaraṃ appa-dhanena yāpetum, tathāvidhe⁶ *dubbhikkhe vā me bhavis-*

¹ So S^{pa}.

² S^p atthānapetan, S^a atthaṃ anapet^o.

³ S^{pa} atthāhave (*resp.* atthābhava).

⁴ S^a *ins.* tassā ti.

⁵ S^a jivaggāhena.

⁶ S^a *ad.* āpade, S^p *ad.* āpate.

sati; yā tā āpadā uppajjanti aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato [vā]¹, tathārūpāsu rā uppannāsu āpadasu me bhavissatī ti puriso nidhiṃ nidhetī ti.

Evam atthādhigamādhippāyaṃ anattāpagamādhippā-^{2a}
yañ ca ti dvihi gāthāhi duvidhaṃ nidhānappayojanaṃ
dassetvā idāni tam eva duvidhaṃ payojanaṃ nigamento
āha :

“etadatthāya lokasmiṃ nidhi nāma nidhiyati” ti.

Tass’ attho: yv āyaṃ “atthāya me bhavissati” ti ca
“rājato vā duruttassā” ti evamādihi ca atthādhigamo
anattāpagamo (ca) dassito, etadatthāya etesaṃ nipphā-
danattāya imasmiṃ okāsaḷoke yo koci hiraññasuvaṇṇā-
dibhedo *nidhi nāma nidhiyati* t̐apīyati paṭisāmiyati ti.

Idāni, yasmā evaṃ nihito pi so nidhi puññavatam yeva³
adhippetatthasādhako hoti na aññesaṃ, tasmā tam atthaṃ
dipento āha :

“tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa tam upakappati” ti.

Tass’ attho: so nidhi *tāva-sunihito santo*, tāva-sutt̐hu
nikhaṇitvā t̐apito samāno ti vuttam hoti, ‘kīva-sutt̐hū’²
ti: *gambhīre odakantike*, yāva ‘gambhīre odakantike
nihito’ ti samkham gacchati, tāva-sutt̐hū ti vuttam hoti;
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa tam upakappati ti yena purisena
nihito, tassa sabbo pi sabbakālam na upakappati³ na
sampajjati, yathāvuttakiccakaranasamattho na hoti ti
vuttam hoti, kim pana kocid eva kadācid eva upakappati
n’ eva vā upakappati ti. Tattha ca⁴ *tan* ti padapūraṇa-
matte nipāto datṭhabbo “yathā tam appamattassa ātā-
pino”^{*} ti evamādisu viya, liṅgabhedam vā katvā ‘so’ ti
vattabbe “tan” ti vuttam, evaṃ vuccamāne so attho
sukham bujjiatī ti.

* M. I. 22²⁵ – Vin. III. 4³⁸ (Sp., p. 79¹³).

¹ Cf. 220, note 1.

² S^{1a} kimvasutt̐hū (S^{1a} < kimca°).

³ ?; S^{1a} upagacchati.

⁴ S^{1a} Ettha ca. .

- 4, 5^{ab}. Evam “na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappatī”
ti vatvā idāni, yehi kāraṇehi na upakappatī, tāni dassento
āha :

“nidhī vā ṭhānā cavatī, saññā vāssa vimuyhati,
nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ
appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti apassato” ti.

Tass’ attho : yasmim ṭhāne sunihito hoti nidhī, so vā
nidhī tamhā ṭhānā cavatī apeti vigacchati, acetano pi
samāno puññakkhayavasena aññam ṭhānaṃ gacchati ;
saññā vā assa vimuyhati, yasmim ṭhāne nihito nidhī, taṃ
na jānāti ; assa puññakkhayacoditā nāgā vā taṃ nidhiṃ
apanāmenti aññam ṭhānaṃ gamenti, yakkhā vā pi haranti
yenicchakam ādāya gacchanti ; apassato vā assa appiyā
[vā] dāyādā¹ bhūmim khaṇitvā taṃ nidhiṃ uddharanti,—
evam assa etehi ṭhānā-cavanādīhi² kāraṇehi so nidhī na
upakappatī ti.

- 5^{cd}. Evam ṭhānā-cavanādīni³ lokasammatāni anupakappana-
kāraṇāni vatvā idāni, yaṃ taṃ etesaṃ pi kāraṇānaṃ mūla-
bhūtaṃ ekaṃ ñeva puññakkhayasaññitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ
dassento āha :

“yadā puññakkhayo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassatī” ti.

Tass’ attho : yasmim samaye bhogasampattinipphā-
dakassa puññassa khayō hoti, bhogapārijuññasamvattani-
kaṃ puññaṃ okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitaṃ hoti, aṭṭha, yaṃ
nidhiṃ nidhentaṃ nihitaṃ hiraññasuvannādi dhanajātaṃ,
sabbam etaṃ vinassatī ti.

6. Evam Bhagavā tena tena adhippāyena nihitaṃ pi
yathādhippāyaṃ anu(pa)kappantaṃ nānappakārehi nas-
sanadhammaṃ lokasammatam nidhiṃ vatvā idāni, yaṃ
puññasampadaṃ ‘paramatthato nidhī’ ti dassetum tassa
kuṭumbikassa anumodanattam idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍam ārad-
dham, taṃ dassento āha :

“yassa dānena silena samyamena damena ca
nidhī sunihito hoti⁴ itthiyā purisassa vā” ti.

¹ S^p ad. vā.

³ S^{va} °cāv°.

² S^c °cāv°.

⁴ S^p nidhiṃ sunihito poso.

Tattha *danena* ti “*dānañ ca dhammacariyā cā*” * ti ettha vuttanayena gahetabbam; *silan* ti kāyikavācasiko avitikkamo, pañcaṅga-aṭṭhaṅga-pātimokkhasaṃvarādiṃ vā sabbam pi silam idha “*silan*” ti adhippetam; *saṃyamo* ti saṃyamanam, cetaso nānārammanagatinivāraṇan ti vuttam hoti, samādhiss’ etam adhivacanam, yena saṃyamena samannāgato “*hatthasaṃyato pādasamṃyato vācā(samṃyato) samṃyatuttamo*” † ti ettha saṃyatuttamo ti vutto; a p a r e āhu: “*saṃyamanam saṃyamo, saṃvaranān*¹ ti vuttam hoti, indriyasamvarass’ etam adhivacanān” ti; *damo* (ti) damanam², kilesūpasamanān ti vuttam hoti, paññāy’ etam adhivacanam, paññā hi katthaci paññā tv eva vuccati “*sussūsā labhate paññān*” ti evamādisu, katthaci dhammo ti “*saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo*” ti evamādisu, katthaci damo ti “*yadi saccā damā cāgā khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati*” ‡ ti ādisu.³ Evam dānādini ñatvā idāni evam imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho vedittabbo: *yassa itthiyā vā purisassa vā dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena cā* ti imehi catuhi dhammehi, yathā hiraññena suvaṇṇena muttāya maninā vā dhanamayo nidhi tesam suvaṇṇādīnam ekattha pakkhipanena nidhiyati, evam puññamayo nidhi tesam dānādīnam ekacittasantāne cetiyādimhi vā vatthumhi suṭṭhu karanena sunihito hoti ti.

Evam Bhagavā “*yassa dānenā*” ti imāya gāthāya puññasampadāya paramatthato nidhibhāvam dassetvā idāni, yattha nihito so nidhi sunihito hoti, tam vatthum dassento āha:

“*cetiyamhi va*⁴ *saṃghe vā puggale atithīsu vā*

mātārī pitārī vā pi atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātārī” (ti).

Tattha cayitabban ti *cetiyam*, pūjetabban ti vuttam hoti, citattā⁵ vā *cetiyam*; § tam pan’ etam tividham hoti:

* .140¹³-141⁶.

† Dh. 362^{ab}.

‡ S.N. 186^c-188^c-189^c.

§ Cf. Ss. 32.

¹ ?; S^p silagunān.

² S^{ps} ad. damo.

³ So S^a (S^p?).

⁴ S^a om.; S^p ca, vide Appendix.

⁵ So S^a; S^p cittattha.

paribhogacetiyaṃ uddissakacetiyaṃ dhātu[ka]cetiyaṃ ti, tattha bodhirukkho paribhogacetiyaṃ, buddhapaṭimā uddissakacetiyaṃ, dhātugabbhathūpā sadhātukā dhātu[ka]-cetiyaṃ; *saṃgho* ti buddhapamukhādisu yo koci; *puggalo* ti gahaṭṭhapabbajitesu yo koci; n' atthi assa ṭhiti yaṃhi vā taṃhi vā divase āgacchatī ti *atithi*, taṃkhaṇe āgatapāhunakass'¹ etaṃ adhivacanam. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Evaṃ cetiyādiṇi ñatvā idāni evaṃ imissā gāthāya sampiṇḍetvā attho vedītabbo: yo hi so "nidhi² sunihito hotī" ti vutto, so imesu vatthusu (su)nihito hoti, kasmā: dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaphalānuppadānasamatthatāya; tathā hi appakam pi cetiyaṃhi datvā dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaphalalābhino honti, yathāha :

"ekapuppham yajitvāna asīti kappakoṭiyo
duggatim nābhijānāmī" * ti ca

"mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulam sukhan" †
ti ca.

Evaṃ Dakkhināvisuddhi-Velāmasuttādisu † vuttanayen' eva saṃghādivatthusu pi dānaphalavibhāgo vedītabbo. Yathā ca cetiyādisu dānassa pavatti phalavibhūti ca dassitā, evaṃ yathāyogam sabbattha taṃ taṃ ārabhitvā cārittavārittavasena sīlassa, buddhānussativasena saṃyamassa, tabbatthukavipassanāmanasikārapaccavekkhaṇāvasena damassa ca pavatti tassa tassa phalavibhūti ca vedītabbā.

8. Evaṃ Bhagavā dānādīhi nidhiyamānassa puññamaya-nidhino cetiyādibhedam vatthum dassetvā idāni etesu vatthusu sunihitassa tassa³ nidhino gambhīre odakantike nihitanidhito viśesaṃ dassento āha :

* Cf. Thag. 96; Netti. 138.

† 201⁴.

‡ Dakkhināvisuddhisutta = Dakkhināvivhaṅgas^o M. III. 253-257 ?; Velāmasutta A. IV. 392-396 (cf. Sum. 284¹¹).

¹ Cf. Sum. 288⁴; S^{ps} °pāhunakass'.

² S^{ps} yonisonidhiṃ.

³ S^o sunihitotassa tassa, S^p sunihitassa.

“eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko,
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī” ti.

Tattha pubbapadena taṃ dānādīhi sunihitanidhim¹ niddi-
sati: *eso nidhi sunihito* ti; *ajeyyo* ti, parehi jetvā gahetum
na sakko² ti ajeyyo; *ajjeyyo*³ ti pi pātho, tassa ajjitabbo³
ajjanāraho³ hitasukhatthikena upajjetabbo³ tiattho, tasmim
vā pāthe “eso nidhi ajjeyyo”⁴ ti sambandhitvā puna
‘kasmā’ ti anuyogam dassetvā: “yasmā sunihito anugā-
miko” ti sambandhitabbam, itarathā hi sunihitassa ajjey-
yattam⁵ vuttam bhaveyya, na ca sunihito ajjaniyo, ajjito
eva hi so; anugacchatī ti *anugāmiko*, paralokaṃ gacchan-
tam pi tattha tattha phalappadāne na⁶ vijahatī ti attho;
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī ti maraṇakāle pac-
cupatṭhite sabbabhogesu pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ nidhim
ādāya paralokaṃ gacchatī ti ayam kira etass’ attho, so
pana na yujjati ti,—kasmā: bhogānaṃ agamanīyato, pahā-
tabbā eva hi te (te) bhogā⁷, gamanīyā pana te te gativisesā;
yato, yadi esa attho siyā, ‘pahāya bhoge gamanīye sugati-
visese’ iti vadeyya. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo:
“nidhi vā tṭhānā cavatī” ti evamādinā pakārena pahāya
maccam bhogesu gacchantesu etaṃ ādāya gacchatī
ti, eso hi anugāmikattā taṃ na ppajahatī ti. Tattha siyā:
‘gamanīyesū ti ettha gantabbesū ti attho, na gacchantesū’
ti. Tam⁸ na ekamsato gahetabbam, yathā hi “ariyā
niyyānikā”⁹ ti ettha niyyāyantā⁹ ti attho na niyyātabbā¹⁰
ti, evam idhāpi gacchantesū ti attho na gantabbesū ti;
atha vā, yasmā esa maraṇakāle kassaci dātukāmo bhoge
āmasitum pi na labhati, tasmā tena⁸ te bhogā pubbam

* S.N., p. 140.

¹ So S^{ps}.

² S^s -ā.

³ S^{ps} acc^o . . upacc^o.

⁴ S^p ajeyyo, S^s acceyyo.

⁵ S^{ps} ajjeyyattam.

⁶ ?; S^s uppadāne na, S^p phalappadāne na; *perhaps*
o: uppāde na (217, note 1).

⁷ S^p eva hi abhogā, S^s eva hi te bhogā.

⁸ S^s om.

⁹ ?; S^{ps} niyyānikā.

¹⁰ S^p niyyātabbo, S^s niyyānitabbo.

kāyena pahātabbā pacchā vigatāsena¹ cetasā gantabbā, atikkamitabbā ti vuttam hoti, tasmā 'pubbam kāyena pahāya pacchā cetasā gamanīyesu bhogesū' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Purimasmiñ ca atthe niddhāraṇe bhum-mavacanam : pahāya gamanīyesu bhogesu evam etam puñ-ñanidhivibhāgam tato nīharitvā ādāya gacchatī ti; pac-chime atthe bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇe bhum-mavacanam, bhogānam hi gamanīyabhāvena etassa nidhissa ādāya gaman(iy)abhāvo lakkhiyati ti.

9. Evam Bhagavā imassa puññanidhino gambhire odakan-tike nihitanidhito visesam dassetvā puna attano bhaṇḍa-guṇasamvannaṇena kayajanassa ussāham janento ulāra-bhaṇḍavāṇiyo viya attanā desitapuññanidhiguṇasamvanna-nena tasmim puññanidhimhi devamanussānam ussāham janento āha :

“asādhāraṇa-m-aññesam acorāharāṇo nidhi :

kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhī anugāmiko” ti.

Tattha *asādhāraṇa-m-aññesam* ti asādhāraṇo aññesam, ma-kāro padasandhikaro “adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā”^{*} ti ādisu viya; na corehi āharāṇo *acorāha-rāṇo*, corehi ādātabbo na hoti ti attho; nidhātabbo ti *nidhi*. Evam dvīhi padehi puññanidhiguṇam samvannetvā tato dvīhi tattha ussāham janeti : kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko ti. Tass' attho² : y a s m ā puññāni nāma asādhāraṇo aññesam acorāharāṇo ca nidhi hoti, na kevalañ ca asādhāraṇo acorāharāṇo ca nidhi atha kho pana “eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko” ti ettha vutto *yo nidhi anugāmiko*, so ca yasmā puññāni yeva, t a s m ā *kayirātha* kareyya *dhīro* buddhisampanno dhitisampanno ca puggalo *puññāni* ti.

- 10^{ab}. Evam Bhagavā guṇasamvannaṇena puññanidhimhi devamanussānam ussāham janetvā idāni, (ye) ussahitvā puññanidhikiriya³ sampādentī, tesam yo yaṃ phalaṃ deti, taṃ saṃkhepato dassento āha :

“esa devamanussānam sabbakāmadado nidhī” ti.

* Asl. 41^{2b} (*ad. Dh. S.-Mātikā*).

¹ S^{pa} vihatāsena.

² S^{pa} A s s' attho.

³ S^{pa} puññanidhikariya, S^o puññanidhimhi kiriya.

Idāni, y a s m ā patthanāya¹ paṭibandhitassa sabbakā-mādadattam² na vinā patthanā³ hoti, yathāha: “ākam-kheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe . . . sahavyatam upapajjeyyan’ ti, tñānam etam vijjati, (yam) so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā . . . pe . . . upapajjeyya; tam kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī” ti—evam “anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, tam kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī”⁴ ti, tathā cāha: “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya samannāgato hoti; tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe . . . sahavyatam upapajjeyyan’ ti; so tam cittam padahati⁵ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti, tassa te saṃkhārā ca viharā ca evaṃ bhāvitā evam bahulikata tatr’ uppattiyā samvattanti”⁶ ti evamādi, t a s m ā tam tathā-tathā-ākamkhāpariyāyam⁷ cittapada-hanādhitṭhānabhāvanāparikkhāram patthanam⁸ tassa kāmādadatte hetum dassento āha:

yam yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhati ti. 10^{ed}.

Idāni, yan tam sabbam etena labbhati, tam odhiso das- 11.
sento suvaṇṇatā sussaratā ti evamādi gāthā⁹ āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva suvaṇṇatā nāma sundarachavivaṇṇatā kañcanasannibhattacatā, sā pi etena puññanidhinā labbhati, yathāha: “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato puri-mam jātim . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno

* M. I. 289¹–37.

† M. III. 99–100.

¹ S^p pana tāya.

² S^p om, sabba-.

³ So S^{pa}!

⁴ Cf. D. III. 258 cc A IV, 289.

⁵ S^{pa} °ākamkhap°.

⁶ S^{pa} pavattanam.

⁷ Or evamādi-gāthāyo?, S^{pa} evamādi gāthāya.

nābhisañji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitthīyi¹, na kopañ
 ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi, dātā ca ahosi sukhū-
 mānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇapāpuraṇānaṃ² khomasukhū-
 mānaṃ kappāsika- . . . pe . . . ³kambalasukhumānaṃ ;
 so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthat-
 taṃ āgato samāno idaṃ² mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-
 bhati : suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanaṣaṇṇibhattaco ” * ti ;
suṣṣarata nāma brahmasṣarataṃ karavīkabhaṇitā, sā pi
 etena labbhati, yathāha : “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato
 purimaṃ jātimaṃ . . . pe . . . pharusa(m) vācaṃ pahāya
 pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-
 sukhā . . . pe . . . tathārūpimaṃ⁴ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi ; so
 tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . itthattaṃ
 āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭila-
 bhati : pahūtajivho ca hoti brahmasṣaro ca karavīka-
 bhāni ” † ti ; *suṣaṇṭhāna* ti suṭṭhusaṇṭhānataṃ samūpacita-
 vaṭṭitayuttatṭhānesu⁵ aṇḍapaccāṇḍānaṃ samūpacitavaṭṭi-
 tabhāvena⁶ sanniveso ti vuttaṃ hoti, sā pi etena labbhati,
 yathāha : “yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ
 . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanassa
 atthakāmo ahosi hitakāmo phāsukāmo yogakkhemakāmo,
 kin ti : ‘ me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena, sutena, cāgena,
 paññāya, dhanadhaññena, khettaṇatthunā, dipadacatuppa-
 dehi, puttadārehi, dāsakammakaraṇapariṣehi, ñātīhi, mittehi,
 bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ ’ ti ; so tassa kammaṣṣa . . . pe . . .
 samāno imāni tīni mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati :
 sīhapubbaddhakāyo (ca) hoti citantaraṇso ca samavaṭṭa-

* D. III. 159⁶⁻¹⁵.† D. III. 178¹¹⁻²⁰.

¹ S^p patthīyi, S^p patitṭhahi ; (Mp. *ad.* A. I. 124⁶ pati-
 tthiyati ti thinabhāvaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ āpajjati).

² So S^{ps}.³ S^{ps} *ins.* koseyya-.⁴ S^p -am.

⁵ ? ; S^p samupacitavaddhita(or vaṭṭita)y°, S^p samupa-
 eittavaddhitay°.

⁶ S^p samatṭhitavattṭhitabh°, S^p samavivaddhitabh°.

kkhandho¹ cā”* ti evamādi. Iminā nayena ito paresam pi iminā puññānidhinā paṭilābhasādhakāni suttapadāni tato tato ānetvā vattaḥbāni, ativittḥārabhayena tu² saṃkhittam. Idāni avasesapadānam vaṇṇanam karissāmi: *surūpatā* ti ettha sakalasarīram rūpan ti veditabbam “ākāso parivār(it)o rūpan tv eva saṃkham gacchaṭi”† ti ādisu viya, tassa sunderatā surūpatā nātidighatā nātirasatā nātikisatā nātiṭhulatā nātikālatā nāccodātata ti vuttam hoti; ādhipaccan ti adhipatibhāvo, khattiyamahāsā-lādhībhāvena sāmibhāvo ti attho, parivāro ti āgārikānam sajanaparijanasampatti anagārikānam parisasampatti, ādhipaccañ ca parivāro ca *ādhipaccaparivāro*. Ettha ca suvaṇṇatādīhi sarīrasampatti, ādhipaccena bhogasampatti, parivārena sajanaparijanasampatti vuttā ti veditabbā. *Sabbam etena labbhaṭi* ti yan tam “yam yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhaṭi” ti vuttam, tattha idam pi tāva chakkam³ odhiso vuttasuvaṇṇatādi sabbam etena labbhaṭi ti veditabban ti dasseti.

Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabbarajja- 12.
sampattito oram devamanussasampattim⁴ dassetvā idāni tadubhaya-
rajjasampattim⁴ dassento padesarajjan ti imam gātham āha. Tattha *padesarajjan* ti ekadīpaṃ sakalam apāpunitvā paṭhaviyā ekamekasmim padese rajjam; issarabhāvo *issariyam*, iminā dīpa(cakkavattirajjam dasseti); *cakkavattisukham piyan* ti iṭṭham kantaṃ manāpam, iminā cāturantacakkavattirajjam dasseti; devesu rajjam *devarajjam*, etena Mandhātādīnam pi manussānam deva-
rajjam dassitaṃ hoti; *api dibbesū* ti iminā, ye te divi bhavattā dibbā ti vuccanti, tesu dibbesu kāyesu⁵ uppan-
nānam pi devarajjam dasseti; *sabbam etena labbhaṭi* ti, (yan tam) “yam yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena

* D. III. 164⁵-20.

† M. I. 190¹⁹.

¹ S^a “vatta° (cf. D.).

² S^a ativittḥāraahetu, S^a om. tu.

³ S^a cakkam, S^a ca tam tam.

⁴ Or -i; S^{pa} -i.

⁵ S^a kāyena.

labbhatī" ti vuttam, tattha idam pi dutiyam odhiso padesarajjādi sabbam etena labbhatī ti veditabban ti dasseti.

13. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabbam devamanussarajjasampattim dassetvā idāni dvihi gāthāhi vuttam sampattim samāsato purakkhatvā nibbānasampattim dassento mānusikā ca sampatti ti imam gātham āha. Tassāyam padavaṇṇanā: manussānam apaccan ti mānusi, mānusi eva mānusikā; sampajjanam sampatti; devānam loko devaloko, tasmim devaloke ca; yā [ra]ti anavasesapariyādānam; ramanti etāya ajjhattam uppannāya bahiddhā¹ vā upakaranabhūtāyā ti rati, sukhasa sukhavatthuno c' etam adhivacanam; yā ti aniyatavacanañ, ca-saddo pubbasampattiyā saha sampiṇḍanattho; nibbānam yeva nibbānasampatti. Ayam pana atthavaṇṇanā: yā eṣā "suvannatā" ti ādihi padehi mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati vuttā, sā ca sabbā, yā cāyam parasaddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbā nibbānasampatti, sā cā ti idam tatiyam pi odhiso sabbam etena labbhatī ti; atha vā, yā pubbe suvannatādihi avuttā² "susatimanto . . . pe . . . idha brahmacariyavāso" * ti evamādinā nayena niddiṭṭhā paññāveyyattiyādibhedā ca mānusikā³ sampatti, aparā devaloke ca yā jhānādirati, yā ca yathāvuttappakārā nibbānasampatti [cā] ti idam pi tatiyam odhiso sabbam etena labbhatī ti evam p' ettha atthavaṇṇanā veditabbā.

14. Evam imāya gāthāya puññānubhāvena labhitabbam saddhānusāribhāvādivasena pattabbam nibbānasampattim pi dassetvā idāni tevijjaubhatobhāgavimuttabhāvavasenāpi⁴ pattabbam tam eva tassa upāyañ ca dassento mittasampadam āgammā ti imam gātham āha. Tassāyam padavaṇṇanā: sampajjati etāya guṇavibhūtim pāpunāti vā (ti) sampadā, mitto eva sampadā mittasampadā, tam mittasam-

*

¹ S^p bahi. ² S^p suvannatādisu vuttā. ³ S^p ad. ca.

⁴ ?; S^p tevijjaubhatobhāgavimuttitā- (S^p has °bhāga° instead of °tā°) vassenāpi; at 229¹⁶ S^p have °vimuttiva-sena.

padan; āgammā ti nissāya; *yoniso* ti upāyena; *payuñjato* ti yogānutthānam¹ karoto; vijānāti etāyā ti vijjā, vimucati etāya sayam vā vimuttā ti vimutti, vijjāvimuttisu vasībhāvo *vijjāvimuttivasībhāvo*.² Ayam pana atthavaṇṇanā: y v ā y a m mittasampadam āgammā satthāram vā aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim nissāya tato ovādañ ca anusāsaniñ ca gahetvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipattiyā yoniso payuñjato pubbenivāsādisu tisu vijjāsu “tattha katamā vimutti: cittassa adhimutti nibbānañ cā” * ti evam āgatāya aṭṭhasamāpatti-nibbānabhedāya vimuttiyā ca tathā tathā adandhāyitattena v a s i b h ā v o, i d a m p i catuttham odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti.

Evam imāya gāthāya pubbe kathita-vijjāvimutti-vasi- 15.
bhāvabhāgiyapuññānubhāvena labhitabbam tevijja-ubhatobhāgavimuttavasena pi pattaḥpattā nibbānasampattim dassetvā idāni, y a s m ā vijjāvimuttivasībhāvappattā tevijjā ubhatobhāgavimuttā pi sabbe paṭisambhidaḍigunavibhūtim labhanti imāya ca puññasampadāya tassā vibhūtiyā padaṭṭhānavasena³ tathā tathā⁴ s ā p i⁵ labbhati, t a s m ā tam pi dassento paṭisambhidā vimokkhā cā ti imam gātham āha,—yato sammā katena⁶, yā cāyam dhammatthaniruttipattibhānesu pabhedagatā † paññā *paṭisambhida* ti vuccati, ye c’ ime “rūpī rūpāni passatī” ‡ ti ādinā nayena aṭṭha *vimokkhā*, yā cāyam Bhagavato sāvakehi pattaḥpattā sāvakasampattisādhikā *sāvakapāramī*, yā ca sayambhubhāvasādhikā⁷ *paccekabodhi*, yā ca sabbasattut-tamabhāvasādhikā *buddhabhūmi*², idam pi pañcamam odhiso *sabbam etena labbhatī* ti veditabbam.

Evam Bhagavā, yan tam “yam yad evābhipatthenti, 16.
sabbam etena labbhatī” ti vuttam, tam imāhi gāthāhi

* Dh.S. § 1367.

† (Vibh. 293–297).

‡ Vibh. 342; D. II. 70; M. II. 12.

¹ S^a yogānutthānam.² So always; metre (14^c and perhaps 15^c) — — — — —.³ S^a padhānavasena.⁴ S^a tathāgatā.⁵ ??; S^a yathā pi, S^p yathā nam pi.⁶ ??; S^p samāgatena.⁷ S^{pa} sayambhutāvasādhikā.

dassetvā idāni sabbam ev' imam¹ sabbakāmadadanidhi-
saññitam puññasampadam pasamsanto evam mahiddhikā
esā ti imāya gāthāya desanam nitthapesi. Tassāyam
padavannanā: *evan* ti atitattthanidassanam; mahā attho
assā ti mahatthikā, mahato atthāya samvattatī ti vuttam
hoti; mahiddhikā² ti pi pāṭho; *esā* ti uddesavacanam,
tena “yassa dānena sīlenā” ti ito pabhūti yāva “kayī-
rātha dhīro puññānī” ti* vuttam puññasampadam ud-
disati; *yadidan* ti abhimukhakaraṇatthe nipāto va, tena
“esā” ti uddittham niddisitum ‘yā esā’† ti abhimukham
karoti: puññānam sampadā *puññasampadā*; *tasmā* ti
kāraṇavacanam; *dhīrā* ti dhitimanto; *pasamsanti* ti
vaṇṇayanti; *pañḍitā* ti paññāsampannā; *katapuññatan* ti
katapuññabhāvam. Ayam pana atthavannanā: iti Bha-
gavā suvaṇṇatādi(m) buddhabhūmipariyosānam puñña-
sampadānubhāvena adhigantabbam attham vaṇṇayitvā
idāni tam ev' attham sampiṇdetvā dassento ten' ev'
atthena yathāvuttappakārāya puññasampadāya mahat-
thikattam thunanto āha: evam mahato atthassa āva-
hanena mahatthikā esā yadidam mayā “yassa dānena
sīlenā” ti ādinā nayena dassitā³ puññasampadā, tasmā
mādisā sattānam hitasukhāvahāya dhammadesanāya aki-
lāsutāya yathābhūtaguṇena ca dhīrā paṇḍitā “asādhāraṇa-
m-aññesam acorāharano nidhī” ti ādihi idha vutthehi ca
“mā bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha⁴, sukhass' etam
bhikkhave adhivacanam yadidam puññānī”‡ ti ādihi
vacanehi anekākāravokāram katapuññatam pasamsanti
na pakkhapātenā ti; desanāpariyosāne so upāsako
bahujanena saddhim sotāpattiphale patitthāsi, rañño ca
Pasenadikosalassa santikam gantvā etam attham ārocesi.
Rājā ativiya tuṭṭho hutvā “sādhū gahapati, sādhū kho

* Khp. VIII. 6^a-9^c.

† Yadidam = yo eso, yā esā, etc., Ps. ad. M. I. 13¹³.

‡ A. IV. 88²⁰.

¹ S^{ps} idam.

² S^{ps} mahiddhiyā.

³ S^{ps} desitā (?).

⁴ S^p bhāyayittha, S^p hāpayittha.

tvam gahapati mādisehi pi anāharanīyam nidhim nidhesi”
ti sa(m)rādheta¹ mahati(m) pūjam akāsi.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA NIDHIKAṆḌA-
(SUTTA)VAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

IX.

Idāni Nidhikaṇḍānantaram nikkhittassa Mettasuttassa
vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto. Tassa idha nikkhepappayo-
janam vatvā tato param,

yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa
dīpanā-

nidānam sodhayitvāssa karissām' attha-
vaṇṇanam.

Tattha, yasmā Nidhikaṇḍena dānasīlādipuññasampadā
vuttā sā ca sattesu mettāya katāya mahapphalā hoti yāva
buddhabhūmi² pāpetum samatthā, tasmā tassā puñña-
sampadāya upakāradassanattam,—yasmā vā Saraṇehi
sāsane otarivā Sikkhāpadehi sīle patiṭṭhitānam Dvattim-
sākārena rāgappahānasamattham Kumārapañhena mohap-
pahānasamatthāñ ca kammaṭṭhānam dassetvā Maṅga-
lasuttana tassa pavattiyā maṅgalabhāvo attarakkhā ca,
Ratanasuttana tassānurūpā pararakkhā, Tirokuḍḍena
Ratanasutte vuttabhūtesu ekaccabhūta³dassanam vuttap-
pakārāya pavattiyā⁴ pamajjanā⁵ vipatti⁶ ca, Nidhi-
kaṇḍena Tirokuḍḍe vuttavipatti⁷paṭipakkhabhūtā sampatti
dassitā dosappahānasamattham pana kammaṭṭhānam
adassitam eva, tasmā tam dosappahānasamattham kam-
maṭṭhānam dassetum idam Mettasuttam idha nikkhittam,
evam hi superipūro hoti Khuddakapāṭho ti. Idam assa
idha nikkhepappayojanam. Idāni, yāyam “yena vuttam
yadā yattha yasmā c', etesa dīpanānidānam sodhayitvāssa
karissām' atthavaṇṇanam” ti mātikā nikkhittā, tattha

¹ Cf. Pj. ad. S.N. 168^{A, B}.

² S^{re} buddhibh^o.

³ S^{re} puññasampattiya.

⁴ S^{re} mamajjhā; S^{re} ad. nam (c: pamajjanā corr. into
pamajjanam?).

⁵ S^{re} vimuttī, S^{re} vimuttiya.

idaṃ Mettasuttaṃ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ na sāvakādīhi, tañ ca pana, yadā Himavantapassato devatāhi ubbālā bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ āgatā, tadā Sāvattiyaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ parittatthāya kammaṭṭhānatthāya ca vuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva saṃkhepato etesaṃ padānaṃ dipanānidāna-sodhanā veditabbā. Vitthārato pana evaṃ veditabbā¹:

*Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati upa-katthāya vassūpanāyikāya. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānāverajjakā bhikkhū Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha tattha vassam upagantu-kāma Bhagavantam upasaṃkamanti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā rāgacaritānaṃ saviññānakaaviññānakavasena ekādasavidham asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ, dosacaritānaṃ catubbidham mettādikammaṭṭhānaṃ, mohacaritānaṃ maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānādīni, vitakkacaritānaṃ ānāpānasati-paṭhavikasīnādīni, saddhācaritānaṃ buddhānusatikammaṭṭhānādīni, buddhicaritānaṃ catudhātuvavatthānādīni ti iminā nayena caturāsītisahassappabhedacaritānukūlāni kammaṭṭhānāni katheti. Atha kho pañcamat-tāni bhikkhusatāni Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā sappāyaseṇāsanañ ca gocaragāmañ ca pariyesa-mānā anupubbena paccante Himavanteṇa saddhim ekā-baddham nilakācamāṇisaṇṇibhasilātalaṃ sītalaghanacchā-yanīlavanasaṇḍamaṇḍitaṃ² muttājālarajatapattasadisavā-likākīṇṇabhūmibhāgaṃ sucisātasītalajalāsaya-parivāritaṃ³ pabbataṃ addasaṃsu. Atha kho⁴ te bhikkhū tatth' ekarattim vasitvā pabhātāya rattiya sarīraparikammaṃ⁵ katvā tassāvidūre aññataraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Gāmo ghananivesasaṇṇivittakulasahassayutto⁶ manussā

* -252²². S^{ps} = Pj. I., S^{ksps} B^a = Pj. II.

¹ S^a -am.

² So S^p; S^{ksps} B^a °manisaṇṇibham sīt°, S^{ksps} B^a °ghanacchāyaṃ nil°, B^a °ṇḍapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ.

³ S^{ps} °sītalūḍakatthānaparivāritaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} om.

⁵ S^{ps} om. °pari°.

⁶ S^a ghananivesanaṃ nivittak°, S^p paṇṇinivesacinak°
(c : °citak°?), B^a °kulasahasso.

c' ettha saddhā pasannā; te paccante pabbajitadassanassa dullabhatāya bhikkhū disvā eva pītisomanassajātā hutvā te bhikkhū bhojetvā "idh' eva bhante temāsaṃ vasathā" ti yācitvā pañca padhānakūṭisatāni¹ kārāpetvā tattha mañcapīṭhapānīyaparibhojanīyaghaṭṭādīni sabbūpakaraṇāni paṭiyādesuṃ. Bhikkhū dutiyadivase² aññaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu; tattha pi manussā tath' eva upaṭṭahitvā vassāvāsaṃ³ yāciṃsu. Bhikkhū "asati antarāye" ti adhiṇvāsetvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisitvā sabbarattindivasam⁴ āradbhaviriya yāmagandhikaṃ koṭṭetvā yonisomanasikārabahulā viharantā rukkhamaḷāni upagantvā nisīdanti.⁵ Silavantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tejena vihatatejā rukkhadevatā attano⁶ vimānā oruyha dārake gahetvā ito c' ito ca vicaranti; seyyathā pi nāma rājūhi vā rājamahāmattehi vā⁷ gāmaṇvāsīnaṃ⁸ ghāresu okāse gahite⁹ ghamaṇnusakāni¹⁰ gharā nikkhamitvā aññatra vasantā 'kadā nu gamissanti' ti dūrato¹¹ olokeṇti, evaṃ evaṃ devatā attano vimānāni chaḍḍetvā ito c'ito ca vicarantiyo dūrato¹² olokeṇti: 'kadā nu bhaddantā gamissanti' ti. Tato evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'paṭhamavassūpagatā bhikkhū avassaṃ temāsaṃ vasissanti, mayaṃ pana tāvaciraṃ dārake gahetvā okkamma vasituṃ na sakkhissāma¹³; handa mayaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhayaṇanakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dassessāma' ti¹⁴. Te¹⁵ rattim bhikkhūnaṃ samaṇadhammakaraṇavelāya bhimsanakaṇi yakkharūpāni nimminitvā purato purato tiṭṭhanti bheravasaddaṃ ca karonti. Bhikkhūnaṃ tāni rūpāni disvā taṃ ca saddaṃ sutvā hadayaṃ phandi dub-

¹ S^{ps} om. padhāna-.

² S^{kn} -sam.

³ B^a vassavāsaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} sabbam ra°, B^a sabbarattidivasam.

⁵ S^{ps} °dīṃsu.

⁶ S^a attano attano.

⁷ S^{ps} ad. gāmaṇvāsāṇi gatehi.

⁸⁻⁹ So S^{ps}; B^a ghāre okāse gahite, S^{kn} ghāre ohite.

¹⁰ B^a °manussakāni; S^p °mānusa, S^a °manussa.

¹¹ S^a ad. va.

¹² S^{ps} ad. va.

¹³ S^{ps} sakkoma.

¹⁴ S^{ps} dassamā ti.

¹⁵ S^{ps} B^a tā (sc. devatā).

baṇṇā ca ahesuṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā, ¹te na cittaṃ ekaggaṃ asakkhimsu kātum, tesāṃ anekaggacittānaṃ bhayena ca punappuna saṃviggānaṃ sati sammussi.¹ Tato nesāṃ muṭṭhassatiṇaṃ duggandhāni ārammaṇāni payojesuṃ; tesāṃ tena gandhena² nimmathiyamānaṃ³ iva matthaluṅgaṃ ahosi, bālā sīse vedanā⁴ uppajjimsu, na ca naṃ pavattiṃ aññaṃaññaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasāṃ saṃghattherassa upaṭṭhānakāle sabbesu sannipatitesu saṃghatthero pucchi: "tumahākaṃ āvuso imaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavitṭhānaṃ⁵ katipāhaṃ ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahosi pariyodāto, vippasannaṃ⁶ indriyāni, etarahi paṇ' attha kisā dubbāṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā; kiṃ vo idha asappāyaṇ" ti. Tato eko bhikkhu āha⁷: "abam bhante rattiṃ idisaṇ ca idisaṇ ca bheravārammaṇaṃ passāmi ca suṇāmi ca idisaṇ ca gandhaṃ ghāyāmi, tena me cittaṃ na samādhīyati" ti; eten' eva upāyena sabbe taṃ⁸ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Saṃghatthero āha: "Bhagavatā āvuso dve vassūpanāyikā paññattā ambhakaṇ ca idaṃ⁹ senāsaṇaṃ asappāyaṃ; āyāmāvuso Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ sappāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ pucchāmā" ti. "Sādhu bhante" ti te bhikkhū therassa paṭissunitvā sabbe senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anupalittattā kulesu kaṇcei anāmantetvā eva yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkamimsu, anupubbena Sāvattiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santikaṃ agamaṃsu.¹⁰ Bhagavā te bhikkhū disvā etad avoca: "'na bhikkhave ānto-vasse cārikā caritabbā' ti mayā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam* ; kissa

* (Vin. I. 138¹⁰).

¹⁻¹ S^{ps} tena te bhikkhū cittaṃ ekaggaṃ kātum na sakkhimsu (S^p na sakkhimsu kātum), anekaggacittānaṃ tesāṃ bhaye (!) punappunaṃ saṃviggānaṃ sati sa(m)mus(s)ati; —B^a reads pamusati, S^k pammussi.

² S^{ps} duggandhena.

³ B^a nimmaddiyamānaṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} sīsavedanā.

⁵ B^a pavisantānaṃ.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁷ S^a eke bhikkhū āhaṃsu.

⁸ S^{ps} sabbe va te saṃ (B^a has taṃ pav^o at 284⁷).

⁹ Sknp B^a imaṃ, here and 285²².

¹⁰ B^a āg^o, S^{ps} āgamimsu.

tumhe cārikañ carathā" ti. Te Bhagavato sabbam ārocesum. Bhagavā āvajjento sakalaJambudīpe antamaso catupādapiṭṭhakaṭṭhānamattam¹ pi tesam sappāyasenāsanam nāddasa; atha te bhikkhū āha: "na bhikkhave tumhākaṃ aññaṃ sappāyasenāsanam atthi, tatth' eva tumhe viharantā āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇeyyātha², gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva senāsanam upanissāya viharatha; sace pana devatāhi abhayaṃ icchatha, imaṃ parittam uggaṇhatha³, etaṃ hi vo parittaṃ ca kammaṭṭhānaṃ ca bhavissatī" ti idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. A pa re⁴ āhu: "gacchatha bhikkhave tam eva senāsanam upanissāya viharathā" ti, idaṃ ca vatvā Bhagavā āha: "api ca kho⁵ āraññaṃ parihaṇaṃ nātabbam, seyyathidaṃ: sāyaṃ pātamaṃ karaṇavasena dve mettā dve parittā dve asubhā⁶ dve maraṇasaṭī ti aṭṭhamahāsamvegavatthusamāvajjanaṃ⁷ ca,—aṭṭha mahāsamvegavatthūni nāma: jāti jarā vyādhi maraṇaṃ cattāri apāyadukkhaṇī ti, atha vā: jātijarāvyādhi maraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaṃ pañcamam, atīte ca vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhaṃ anāgate ca vaṭṭamūlakam dukkhaṃ paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakam dukkhaṃ" ti; evaṃ Bhagavā parihaṇaṃ ācikkhitvā tesam bhikkhūnam mettatthaṃ ca parittatthaṃ ca vipassanāpāda kajjhānatthaṃ ca idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi⁸ ti.

* Evaṃ vitthārato pi "yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā cē" ti etesaṃ padānaṃ dīpanānidānasodhanā⁹ veditabbā; ettāvata ca, yā sā "yena vuttam yadā yattha yasmā c'etesa dīpanānidānaṃ sodhayitvā" ti mātikā ṭhapitā,

* -236³ (ārabbhate) Only Pj. I. (S^{pa}).

¹ ?; S^{hnp} catupādapiṭṭhakaṭṭh°, B^a catupādapiṭṭhaṭṭh°; S^o catupādamaṃ pi ca kammaṭṭhānamattam, S^p catusu dīpesu kammaṭṭhānamattam.

² S^{pa} pāpuṇissatha.

³ S^{pa} -ṇhātha; B^a < -ṇhātha?

⁴ S^{pa} ad. pan'.

⁵ S^p ad. mārisa (S^a ad. ādisa).

⁶ So S^{pa}; B^a om. dve, S^{hnp} om. dve asubhā.

⁷ S^p °samāpajjanaṃ, (B^a °vatthūni samāpajjanam).

⁸ S^p a t t h a dīpanā-nidhānasodhanā.

sā sabbākārena¹ vitthāritā hoti. Idāni “assa karissām’
atthavaṇṇanan” ti vuttattā evaṃ katanidānasodhanassa
assa suttassa atthavaṇṇanā ārabbhate.² Tattha karaṇī-
yam atthakusalenā ti imissā paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayam
1. S.N.148. padavaṇṇanā : karaṇīyan ti katabbam³ karaṇārahaṃ⁴;
attho ti paṭipadā, yaṃ vā kiñci attano hitaṃ, taṃ⁵ sabbam
araṇiyato attho ti vuccati—araṇiyato nāma upagantab-
bato⁶—, atthe kusaleṇa atthakusaleṇa, atthacchekenā⁷ ti
vuttaṃ hoti; yaṃ ti aniyāmitapaccattaṃ, taṃ ti niyāmita-
upayogaṃ, ubhayam pi vā yaṃ tun ti paccattavacanam,
santaṃ padan ti upayogavacanam, tattha lakkhaṇato
santaṃ pattabbato padam, nibbānass’ etaṃ adhivacanam;
abhisameccā ti abhisamāgantvā⁸; sakkoti ti sakko, samattho
paṭibalo ti vuttaṃ hoti; ujū ti ajjavayutto, suṭṭhu ujū ti
sūju; sukhaṃ vaco asmin ti suvaco; assā ti bhaveyya;
mudū ti maddavayutto; na atimānī ti anatiṃānī.

Ayam paṇ’ ettha atthavaṇṇanā : karaṇīyam atthakusa-
lena yaṃ taṃ santaṃ padam abhisamecca ti ettha tāva
atthi karaṇīyam, atthi akaraṇīyam. Tattha saṃkhepato
sikkhāttayam karaṇīyam, silavipatti ditṭhivipatti ācāra-
vipatti ājīva vipatti ti evamādi akaraṇīyam. Tathā atthi
atthakusalo, atthi anattakusalo; tattha, yo imasmim
sāsane pabbajitvā na attānam sammā payojeti khaṇḍasīlo
hoti ekavīsatividham anesanaṃ nissāya jīvikam kappeti,
seyyathīdam : veludānam nissāya, pattadānam, puppha-
dānam, phaladānam⁹, dantakaṭṭhadānam, mukhodaka-
dānam, sinānadānam, cunṇadānam, mattikādānam, cātu-
kamyatam muggasuppatam¹⁰ paribhaṭṭatam¹¹ jaṃghape-
sanikam vejjakammam dūtakammam paṇḍagamanam

¹ S^{ps} sabbākāraṇena.

² ?; S^{ps} °vaṇṇanam ārabbhate.

³ S^{ps} katabbam.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a ad. ti attho; (B^a om. attho ti).

⁵ S^{ksn} B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. ti attho.

⁷ S^{ps} atthe chekenā.

⁸ S^{ksn} °gantā.

⁹ B^a ad. mālādānam.

¹⁰ S^a °supyatam.

¹¹ S^k paṭibh°; B^a paribhatyatam.

piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍadānānuppādānaṃ¹ vatthuvijjaṃ khetta-vij-
jaṃ² aṅgavijjaṃ chabbidhe ca agocare carati³,—seyyathī-
daṃ : vesiyagocare⁴ vidhava - thullakumārika - paṇḍaka-
bhikkhuni-pānāgāragocare⁵ ti—, saṃsaṭṭho ca viharati
rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakhehi ananulo-
mikenā saṃsaggena⁶, yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni
appasannāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anattakāmāni ahita-
aphāsu-ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ . . . pe . . .
upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupā-
sati, ayaṃ anattakusalo; yo pana imasmim sāsane
pabbajitvā attānaṃ sammā payojeti anesanaṃ pahāya
catupārisuddhisile paṭiṭṭhātukāmo saddhāsīsena pātimok-
khasaṃvaram, satisīsena indriyasaṃvaram, viriyasīsena
ājīva-pārisuddhiṃ, paññāsīsena paccaya-paṭisevanam pūreti,
ayaṃ attakusalo; yo vā sattāpaṭikkhandhasodhana-
vasena pātimokkhasaṃvaram, chadvāre ghaṭṭitāramma-
ṇesu⁷ abhijjhādīnaṃ anuppattivāsena indriyasaṃvaram,
anesanaparivajjanavasena viññūpasattha - buddhabuddha-
sāvaka-vanṇita-paṭisevanena ca ājīva-pārisuddhiṃ, yathā-
vuttapaccavekkhaṇavasena paccaya-paṭisevanam, caturiri-
yāpathaparivattane⁸ sātthakādīnaṃ paccavekkhaṇavasena⁹
sampa-jaññaṃ sodheti, ayaṃ pi attakusalo; yo vā ‘yathā
māsodakam paṭicca saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ vatthaṃ pariyodāyati,
chārikam paṭicca ādāso, ukkāmaṃ paṭicca jātarūpaṃ,
tathā ṇānaṃ paṭicca sīlaṃ vodāyati’ ti ñatvā ṇānodakena
dhovanto sīlaṃ pariyodāpeti, yathā ca kiki sakunika
aṇḍam camaramigo¹⁰ vāladhiṃ ekaputtikā nārī piyaṃ eka-
puttakam ekanayano puriso taṃ ekanayanaṃ¹¹ rakkhati,
tathā ativiya appamatto attano sīlakkhandhaṃ rakkhati

1 S^k °dānānuppādānaṃ; B^a piṇḍadānaṃ *only*.

2 S^{knp} B^a n a k k h a t t a v°.

3 B^a chabbidho agocarō ti.

4 S^p B^a -ro, S^{knp} -raṃ.

5 B^a -ro.

6 S^p B^a gihisaṃsaggena.

7 S^p B^a ghaṭṭitā°.

8 S^k < catupiriy°, S^{np} catuviriy°.

9 S^p sātthakataḍipacc° (*in* S^p sādha°).

10 S^p camarimigo, B^a cāmarim°.

11 S^p B^a -añ ca.

sāyaṃ-pātaṃ paccavekkhamāno aṇumattam pi vajjaṃ na passaṭi, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana avippaṭisāra-karasile¹ patitṭhāya kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadaṃ paggaṇhāti, taṃ paggaheṭvā kasiṇaparikkammam karoti, kasiṇaparikkammam katvā samāpattiyo nibbatteti, ayam pi atthakusalo; yo pana samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saṃkhāre sammasitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, ayam atthakusalānaṃ aggo; tattha ye ime yāva avippaṭisāra-karasile¹ patitṭhānena, yāva vā kilesavikkhambhanapaṭipadāya paggaṇaṇena maggaṇaṇena² vaṇṇitā atthakusalā, te imasmiṃ atthe atthakusalā ti adhippetā, tathāvidhā ca te bhikkhū,—tena Bhagavā te bhikkhū sandhāya ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti āha. Tato 'kiṃ³ karaṇīyan' ti tesam saṇjātakamkhānaṃ⁴ āha: yaṃ taṃ santam padaṃ abhisameccā ti. Ayam⁵ adhippāyo: taṃ buddhānubuddhehi vaṇṇitam santam nibbānapadaṃ paṭivedhavasena abhisamecca viharitukāmena yaṃ karaṇīyan ti. Ettha ca "yaṃ" ti imassa gāthāpadassa ādito vuttam eva³, "karaṇīyan" ti adhi-kārato anuvattati, "taṃ santam padaṃ abhisameccā" ti ayam pana yasmiṃ sāvasesapātho attho, tasmā 'viharitukāmenā' ti vuttam ti veditabbaṃ; aṭṭha vā santam padaṃ abhisameccā ti anussavādivasena lokiyaapaññāya nibbānapadaṃ 'santan' ti ātva taṃ adhi-gantukāmena yaṃ taṃ "karaṇīyan" ti adhi-kārato anuvattati, taṃ karaṇīyam atthakusalenā ti evam p' ettha⁶ adhippāyo veditabbo; aṭṭha vā "karaṇīyam atthakusalenā" ti vutte 'kin' ti cintitānaṃ āha: "yaṃ taṃ santam padaṃ abhisameccā" ti, tass' evam adhippāyo veditabbo: lokiyaapaññāya santam padaṃ abhisamecca yaṃ karaṇīyam, tan ti—yaṃ kātābbaṃ, taṃ karaṇīyam, karaṇāraham⁷ eva tan ti⁸ vuttam hoti—, kiṃ pana 'tan'

¹ S^p °kare sile, B^a (S⁵) °karaṇasile.

² S^p B^a om. maggaṇaṇena.

³⁻³ Only S^p B^a.

⁴ S^p ajānetvā ṭhitānaṃ.

⁵ S^p Ko.

⁶ S^p B^a evam ettha.

⁷ S¹ karaṇīyam, S⁵ om., S² karaṇīyāraham.

⁸ S² evā ti, B^a etan ti.

ti : kim aññaṃ siyā aññaṭṭa tadadhigamūpāyato, kamañ
 c' etaṃ karaṇārahathena¹ sikkhāttayadīpakena ādipaden'
 eva vuttam—tathā hi assa atthavaṇṇanāyaṃ avocumha :
 “atthi karaṇiyaṃ, atthi akaraṇiyaṃ ; tattha saṃkhepato
 sikkhāttayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ” ti—, atisaṃkhepadesitattā pana
 tesam bhikkhūnaṃ kehici viññātaṃ kehici na viññātaṃ²,
 tato, yehi na viññātaṃ, tesam viññāpanattham, yaṃ
 visesato araññaṭṭakena bhikkhūnā kātabbam, taṃ vitthārento
 “sakko ujū ca sūjū ca suvaco c' assa mudū anatiṃmānī”
 ti imaṃ tava upadāghaṭṭam āha. Kiṃ vuttam hoti :
 santam padam abhisamecca viharitukāmo lokiyaapaññāya
 vā taṃ abhisamecca tadadhigamāya paṭipajjamāno ārañ-
 ñako bhikkhu duttiyacatutthapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena
 kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hutvā saccapaṭivedhāya paṭipaj-
 jituṃ s a k k o a s s a, tathā kasinaparikkammavattasamādā-
 nādīsu³ attano pattacivarapaṭisaṃkharanādīsu “yāni tāni
 sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇiyanī, tesu aññesu
 ca evarūpesu sakko assa dakkho analaso samattho⁵, sakko
 honto pi ca tatiyapadhāniyaṅgasamannāgamena⁴ u j u a s s a,
 u j u h o n t o p i c a s a k i ṃ - u j u b h ā v e n a s a n t o s a ṃ a n ā p a j j i t v ā
 yāvajīvaṃ punappuna asithilakaraṇena s u t t h u t a r a ṃ u j u
 a s s a ; a s a ṭ h a t ā y a v ā u j u , a m ā y ā v i t ā y a s ū j u , k ā y a v a c i v a ṃ -
 kappahānena vā⁶ u j u m a n o v a ṃ k a p p a h ā n e n a s ū j u , a s a n t a -
 g u ṇ a s s a v ā a n ā v i k a r a ṇ e n a u j u a s a n t a g u ṇ e n a u p p a n n a s s a
 lābhassa anadhivāsanena sūju, evaṃ ārammaṇalakkhaṇū-
 panijjhānehi purimadvayatatiyasikkhāhi payogāsayasud-
 dhihi ca ujū ca sūjū ca assa ; na kevalaṇ ca u j u c a s ū j u
 c a , a p i c a p a n a s u b b a c o ⁷ c ' a s s a , y o h i p u g g a l o “ i d a n n a
 kātabbam ” ti vutto “ kin te diṭṭham, kin te sutam, ko me
 hutvā vadasi, kiṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo sandiṭṭho sambhatto ”
 ti vadati tuṇhībāvena vā vihetṭeti⁸ sampatiṇṇhitvā vā na
 tathā karoti, so visesādhigamassa dūre hoti, yo pana ova-
 diyamāno “sādhu bhante suṭṭhu vuttam, attano vajjam

1 S^{ns} ° a t t h e n a .

3 S^s ° v a t a ° .

5 Sⁿ om.

7 Sⁿ suvaco.

2 B^s kehici aviññātaṃ.

4-4 S^s om.

6 Only in S^p.

8 S^gns viheseti.

nāma duddasaṃ hoti, puna pi maṃ evarūpaṃ disvā vadey-
yātha anukampaṃ upādāya, cirassaṃ me tumbhākaṃ san-
tikā ovādo laddho" ti vadati yathānusiṭṭhañ ca paṭipajjati,
so visesādhigamassa avidūre hoti, tasmā evaṃ parassa
vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā karonto suvaco c' assa ; yathā ca
suvaco, evaṃ m u d u assa, mudū ti gahaṭṭhehi dūtagamana-
pahinagamanādisu yujjamāno¹ tattha mudubhāvaṃ akatvā
thaddho hutvā vattapaṭivattiyam sakale brahmacariye² ca
mudu assa, superikammakatasuvaṇṇaṃ viya tattha tattha
viniyogakkhamo, a t h a v ā mudū ti abhākuṭiko uttāna-
mukho sukhasambhāso paṭisanthāravutti sutittham viya
sukhāvagāho assa ; na kevalaṃ ca mudu, api ca pana
a n a t i m ā n ī assa jātigottādihi atimānavatthūhi pare
nātimaññeyya³ Sāriputtatthero viya caṇḍalakumārakasa-
mena cetasā* vihareyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā⁴ santapadaṃ abhisamecca viharitukā-
massa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjamānassa visesato ārañ-
ñakassa bhikkhuno ekaccaṃ karaṇiyam vatvā puna tat'
uttarim pi vattukāmo santussako cā ti dutiyam gātham
S.N. 144. āha. Tattha "santutṭhī ca kataññutā"† ti ettha vuttap-
pabhedena dvādasavidhena santosena santussatī ti *santus-*
sako, a t h a v ā tussatī ti tussako, sakena tussako⁵, santena
tussako⁵, samena tussako ti santussako—tattha s a k a n
nāma "piṇḍiyālopabhojanan nissāyā"‡ ti evaṃ upasam-
padamaṇḍale uddiṭṭham attanā ca⁶ sampaṭicchitam
catupaccayaajātam, tena sundarena vā asundarena vā⁷ sak-
kaccaṃ vā asakkaccaṃ vā dinnena paṭiggahakāle⁸ pari-
bhogakāle ca vikāram adassetvā yāpento sakena tussako ti
vuccati ; s a n t a m n ā m a y a m laddham hoti attano vij-

* (A. IV. 376¹¹.) † 145⁴ sqq. ‡ Vide Vin. I. 58¹², 96¹.

¹ S^m niyujjamāno.

² S^m B^a-iyā sakalabrah^o (in B^a vattapaṭipattiyā s^o).

³ B^a nāvamāñeyya.

⁴ S^s ad. yan tam.

⁵ S^m ad. ti santussako.

⁶ B^a va.

⁷ S^m B^a om.

⁸ S^m B^a patig(g)ahanakāle.

jamānam, tena santen' eva¹ tussanto tato param na patthento² atricchatam pajahanto santena tussako ti vuccati; samam nāma itthānīttṛhesu anunayapaṭighappa-hānam, tena samena sabbārammaṇesu tussanto samena tussako ti vuccati—; sukhena bhariyati ti *subhāro*, suposo ti vuttam hoti, yo hi bhikkhu sālīmaṃsodanādīnam³ patte pūretvā dinne pi dummukhabhāvam anattamanabhāvam eva ca dasseti tesam vā sammukhā va tam piṇḍapātāma “kim tumhehi dinnam” ti apasādentō sāmaṇeragahaṭṭhādīnam⁴ deti, esa dubbhāro, etaṃ disvā manussā dūrato va⁵ parivajjenti ‘dubbhāro bhikkhu na sakkā positun’ ti, yo pana yaṃ kiñci lūkhama vā paṇītam vā appama vā bahuma vā labhitvā attamano vippasannamukho hutvā yāti⁶, esa subhāro, etaṃ disvā manussā ativiya vissatthā honti ‘amhākaṃ bhadanto subhāro thokena’⁷ pi tussati, mayama eva nama posissāmā’ ti paṭiññama katvā posenti—evarūpo idha subhāro ti adhippeto; appama kiccam assā ti *appakicco* na kammārāmatā-bhassārāmatā-saṅgaṇīkārāmatādiāneka-kiccavyāvaṭo, aṭṭha vā sakalavihāre navakamma-saṃghabhoga-sāmaṇerārāmikavossāsanādīkiccavirahito attano kesanakhacchedana-pattacīvaraparīkammādim⁸ katvā samānadharmakiccaparo hoti⁹; sallahukā vutti assā ti *sallahukavutti*, yaṭṭhā ekacco bahubhaṇḍo bhikkhu¹⁰ disāpakkamanakāle bahuma pattacīvarapaccattharaṇatelaḡulādim¹¹ mahājanena sīsabhāraṇībhārādīhi uddharāpetvā¹² pakkamati, evama ahutvā yo appaparikkhāro hoti pattacīvarādi-aṭṭhasamaṇaparikkhāramattama eva pariharati disāpakkamanakāle pakkhī sakuma viya samādāy’ eva

¹ S^{ps} santena.

² S^{ps} B^a param apatthento (cf. 239, note 1).

³ B^a ādini.

⁴ S^{ps} °gahaṭṭhānam.

⁵ B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} B^a yāpeti.

⁷ B^a appakena.

⁸ S^{ps} B^a °cīvarakammādim.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a hoti ti vuttama hoti.

¹⁰ B^a bahubhaṇḍīkabhikkhu.

¹¹ S^{ps} °telādim.

¹² S^k B^a uccārāp°; S^o ubbhāpetvā, S^o upakārama gāhāpetvā.

pakkamati*, evarūpo idha sallahukavuttī ti adhippeto; santāni indriyāni assā ti *santindriyo*, iṭṭhārammaṇādisu rāgaḍivasena anuddhatindriyo ti vuttaṃ hoti; *nipako* ti viññū vibhāvī paññavā, silānurakkhaṇapaññāya cīvarādivicāraṇapaññāya āvāsādisattasappāyaparijānanapaññāya ca samannāgato ti adhippāyo; na ppagabbho¹ ti *appagabbho*, †atṭhaṭṭhānena kāyapāgabbhiyena catuṭṭhānena² vacīpāgabbhiyena anekatṭhānena manopāgabbhiyena ca virahito ti attho—atṭhaṭṭhānaṃ kāyapāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃgha - gaṇa - puggala - bhojanasālā - jantāghara - nahānatittha - bhikkhācāramagga - antaragharappavesanesu kāyena appatirūpakaraṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: “idh’ ekacco saṃghamajjhe pallatthikāya vā nisidati pāde pādam ādahitvā³ vā”† ti evamādi, tathā gaṇamajjhe — gaṇamajjhe ti catuparisesannipāte —, tathā buddhatāre puggale; bhojanasālāyaṃ pana buddhānaṃ āsanaṃ na deti navānaṃ āsanaṃ paṭibāhati, tathā jantāghare, buddhe c’ ettha anāpucchā⁴ aggijālanādīni karoti; sinānatitthe⁵ ca, yad idaṃ “‘daharo, buddho’ ti pamānaṃ akatvā āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nahāyitabban” ti vuttaṃ, tam pi anādiyanto pacchā āgantvā udakaṃ otaritvā buddhe ca nave ca bādhati⁶; bhikkhācāramagge pana⁷ aggāsanaaggodakaaggapiṇḍatthaṃ buddhānaṃ purato⁷ purato yāti bāhāya bāhaṃ paharanto, antaragharappavesane buddhānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pavisati daharehi kāyakīlaṇaṃ⁸ karoti ti evamādi; catuṭṭhānaṃ vacīpāgabbhiyaṃ nāma saṃhagaṇapuggalaantaraggharesu⁹ appatirūpavācānicchāraṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: idh’ ekacco saṃghamajjhe anāpucchā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, tathā pubbe vuttappakāre

* (D. I. 71⁶).

† Cf. Pj. *ad* S.N. 89^b, Nidd. *ad* S.N. 852^c.

‡

¹ S^{ps} na pag^o.

² S^{kn} *ad*. ca.

³ S^p ahiṭhapetvā, B^a odahitvā.

⁴ S^p *ad*. ca (o : va).

⁵ S^{ps} n(ah)ānat^o.

⁶ S^{ps} bādheti.

⁷ B^a *om*.

⁸ S^{ps} °kīlaṇaṃ.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a °puggalaantara^o.

gaṇe buddhatarapuggale ca, tattha manussehi pañham
puṭṭho buddhataram anāpucchā vissajjeti; antaraghare
pana “itthannāme kiṃ atthi, kiṃ yāgu udāhu khādani-
yam bhojaniyam, kiṃ me dassasi¹, kiṃ ajja khādisi²sāma.
kiṃ pivissāmā” ti evamādiṃ bhāsati; anekatṭhānam
manopāga bbbhiyam nāma tesu tesu ṭhānesu kāya-
vācāhi ajjhācāram anāpajjitvā pi manasā eva kāmavita-
kādinānappakāram³ appatirūpavitakkanam; *kulesu ananu-
giddho* ti, yāni kulāni upasamkamati, tesu paccayatanhāya
vā ananulomiyagihisaṃsaggavasena vā ananugiddho, na
sahasokī na sahanandī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhi-
tesu dukkhito na uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyo-
gam⁴ āpajjitā ti vuttam hoti. Imissā ca gāthāya⁵ “suvaco
c’ assā” ti ettha vuttam “assā” ti vacanam⁶ sabbapadehi
saddhiṃ ‘santussako ca assa, subharo ca assā’ ti evam
yojetabbam.

Evam Bhagavā santam padam abhisamecca viharitu-
kāmassa tadadhigamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa visesato
āraññakassa bhikkhuno tat’ uttarim pi karaṇīyam ācik-
khitvā idāni akaraṇīyam pi ācikkhitukāmo “na ca khuddam
samācare kiñci, yena viññū pare upavadeyyun” ti imam
upaddhagātham āha. Tass’ attho: evam imam karaṇīyam
karonto, yan tam kāyavacīmanoduccaritam khuddam
lāmakam ti vuccati, tam na ca khuddam samācare, asama-
caranto ca na kevalam olārikam kiṃ pana⁷ kiñci na
samācare, appamattakam aṇumattakam pi na samācare ti
vuttam hoti,—tato c’ assa⁸ samācāre sandiṭṭhikam evādi-
navam⁹ dasseti: *yena viññū pare upavadeyyun* ti, ettha
ca, ya s m ā aviññū pare appamāṇan, te hi anavajjam¹⁰ vā
sāvajjam karonti appasāvajjam vā mahāsāvajjam, viññū eva
pana pamāṇam, te hi anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇāra-

3^{ab}. S.N.
145^{ab}.

¹ S^{1st} udāhu khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam (vā) dasseti.

² S^{krn} opakāra-.

³ S^{1st} vāyogam, B^a viyogam.

⁴ S^{1st} ad. ya m (cf. note 5).

⁵ S^{1st} ad. t a m.

⁶ S^{1st} om. kiṃ pana.

⁷ B^a tato ’ssa; S^{1st} tato tassa.

⁸ B^a eva ād°.

⁹ B^a asāvajjam.

hassa avañṇaṃ¹ vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, ta s m ā viññū pare ti vuttaṃ.

Evam Bhagavā imāhi addhateyyāhi gāthāhi² santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca viharitukāmassa tadadhighamāya vā paṭipajjitukāmassa visesato āraññakassa āraññakasīsena ca sabbesaṃ pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharitukāmānaṃ karaṇīyakaraṇīyabhedam kammaṭṭhānūpacāraṃ vatvā idāni tesam bhikkhūnaṃ tassa devatābhayaassa paṭighātāya parittattham vipassanāpāda-kajjhānavasena kammaṭṭhānatthañ³ ca sukhino vā khemino hontū ti ādinā nayena mettakathaṃ kathetum⁴ āraddho. Tattha sukhino ti sukhasamaṅgino⁵, khemino ti khemavanto, abhaya nirupaddavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, sabbe ti anavasesā, satta ti paṇino, sukhittattā ti sukhitacittā; ettha ca kāyikena sukhena sukhino, mānasena sukhittattā, tadubhayena pi⁶ sabba-bhayūpaddavavigamena vā khemino⁷ veditabbā. Kasmā pana evaṃ vuttaṃ : mettābhāvanākāradassanattham, evaṃ hi mettā bhāvetabbā : ‘sabbe satta sukhino hontū’ ti⁸ vā ‘khemino hontū’ ti vā ‘sukhitattā hontū’ ti vā. Evaṃ, yāva upacārato appanākoṭi, tāva saṃkhepena mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni vitthārato pi taṃ dassetum ye keci ti gāthādvayam āha. A tha vā, yasmā puthatārammaṇe⁹ paricitaṃ cittaṃ na ādiken’ eva¹⁰ ekatte saṇṭhāti ārammaṇappabhedam pana anugantvā¹¹ anugantvā kamena saṇṭhāti, tasmā tassa tasathāvarādidukatikappabhede ārammaṇe anugantvā¹² anugantvā saṇṭhānattham¹³ pi ye keci ti gāthādvayam āha. A tha vā, yasmā, yassa yaṃ ārammaṇam vibhūtaṃ hoti, tassa tattha cittaṃ

¹ S^{ps} ad. bhāsanti.

² S^{ps} B^a addhateyyagāthāhi (247, note 3).

³ B^a kammaṭṭhānaṃgahanatthañ.

⁴ S^{ps} mettā kathetum.

⁵ S^{ps} sukhasampanno (c : °sampannā?).

⁶ S^{ps} B^a °yenāpi. ⁷ S^{ps} B^a ad. ti. ⁸ S^{ps} bhavantū ti.

⁹ S^{ps} B^a puthutt°; B^a °ārammaṇehi.

¹⁰ B^a cittaṃ etthaken’ eva.

¹¹ S^{ksnp} B^a om.

¹² S^{ps} om.

¹³ B^a saṇṭhāpanattham.

sukham tiṭṭhati, tasmā, tesam bhikkhūnaṃ yassa yaṃ vibhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ, tassa tattha cittaṃ saṇṭhapa-tukāmo¹ tasathāvarādidukatikārammaṇappabhedadipakam ye kecī ti imaṃ gāthādvayam āha. Ettha hi tasathā-varadukam diṭṭhādiṭṭhadukam dūrasantikadukam bhūta-sambhavesidukan ti cattāri dukāni², dīghādihi ca³ chahi padehi majjhima-padassa tisu anuka-padassa ca dvisu tikesu atthasambhavato dīgharassamajjhimmattikam mahantānukamajjhimmattikam thūlānukamajjhimmattikan ti tayo tike dīpeti. Tattha ye kecī ti anavasesavacanam; pāṇā eva bhūtā pāṇabhūtā; aṭṭha vā pāṇantī⁴ ti pāṇā, etena assāsapassāsapaṭibaddhe pañcavokārasatte gaṇhāti⁵, bhavanti ti bhūtā, etena ekavokāracatuvokārasatte gaṇhāti⁶; atthi ti santi samvijjanti⁷. Evaṃ “ye keci pāṇabhūt’ atthi” ti iminā vacanena dukatikehi saṅga-hetabbe sabbe⁸ satte ekajjham dassetvā idāni sabbe pi te “tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā” ti iminā dukena saṅga-hetvā dasseti. Tattha tasantī ti *tasā*, satanṭhānaṃ sabha-yānañ c’ etam adhivacanam; tiṭṭhantī ti *thāvarā*, pahīna-taṇhāgamanānaṃ⁹ arahataṃ etam adhivacanam; n’ atthi tesam avasesan ti *anavasesā*, sabbe pi ti vuttaṃ hoti,—yañ ca dutiyagāthāya ante vuttaṃ, taṃ sabbam dukatikehi sambandhitabbam: ye keci pāṇabhūt’ atthi tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā, ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu su-khitattā, evaṃ yāva bhūtā vā sambhavesi vā ime pi sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittattā ti. Idāni dīgharassamajjhima-ditikkattayadīpakesu¹⁰ “dīghā vā” ti ādisu chasu padesu *dīghā* ti dīghattabhāvā nāgamacchagodhādayo, anekavyā-masatappamāṇā pi hi mahāsamudde nāgānaṃ attabhāvā anekayojanappamāṇā ca macchagodhādīnaṃ attabhāvā honti; *mahantā* ti mahantattabhāvā jale kacchapādayo

4, 5. S.N.
146, 147.

¹ S^{ps} saṇṭhāp^o.

² S^{ps} cattāro duke.

³ S^{kn} om. ca; (S^{ps} cchahi or ca chahi).

⁴ S^{kn} paṇantī.

⁵ S^{kn} gaṇhāti.

⁶ S^{knps} gaṇhāti, Sⁿ gaṇhanti.

⁷ S^{ps} samvijjati, om. santi.

⁸ S^{ps} B^e om.

⁹ S^{ps} ° taṇhābhayānaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{ps} °dīpake.

thale hatthināgādayo amanussesu dānavādayo, āha ca :
 “Rāh’ aggam¹ attabhāvīnan”^{*} ti, tassa hi attabhāvo
 ubbedhena cattāri yojanasahassāni aṭṭha ca yojanasatāni,
 bāhū dvādasayojanasataparimāṇā, paññāsa yojanāni² bha-
 mukantaram tathā aṅgulantarikā, hatthatalā³ dve yojana-
 satāni[†] ti ; *majjhima* ti assaṇṇamahisasūkarādīnaṃ
 attabhāvā ; *rasakā* ti tāsu tāsu jātisu vāmanādayo dīgha-
 majjhimehi omakappamāṇā sattā ; *anukā* ti mamsacak-
 khussa agocarā dibbacakkhuvisayā udakādisu nibbattā
 sukhumattabhāvā sattā ūkādayo vā, api ca, ye tāsu tāsu
 jātisu mahantamajjhimehi thūlamajjhimehi ca omakappa-
 māṇā sattā, te *anukā* ti veditabbā ; *thūlā* ti parimaṇḍa-
 lattabhāvā macchakummasippisambukādayo⁴ sattā. Evaṃ
 tihi tikehi⁵ anavasesato satte dassetvā idāni “ diṭṭhā vā ye
 va⁶ addiṭṭhā ” ti ādihi tihi dukehi pi te saṅgahetvā dasseti.
 Tattha *diṭṭhā* ti ye attano cakkhussa āpātham⁷ āgatava-
 sena diṭṭhapubbā ; *addiṭṭhā* ti ye parasamudda-parasela-
 paracakkavālādisu ṭhitā. “ Ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre ”
 ti iminā paṇa dukena attano attabhāvassa dūre ca avidūre
 ca vasante satte dasseti ; te apādadipādavāsena⁸ veditabbā ;
 attano hi kāye vasantā sattā *avidūre*, bahi kāyato vasantā
dūre, tathā anto-upacāre⁹ vasantā *avidūre* bahi¹⁰ upa-
 cārato vasantā dūre, attano¹¹ vihare gāme janapade dipe
 cakkavāle vasantā *avidūre*, paracakkavāle vasantā dūre
vasanti ti vuccanti. *Bhūta* ti jātā abhinibbattā, ye
 “ bhūtā eva na pūna bhavissanti ” ti saṃkham gacchanti,
 tesam khīṇāsavānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; sambhavam
 esanti ti *sambhavesino*, appahīnabhavasamyojanattā āyatim

* A. II. 17²¹.

† Mp. *ad* A. II. 17²¹, Sum. I. 285⁹.

¹ S^{ps} B^a Rāhu ’ggam.

³ S^{ps} °talāni.

⁵ S^{ps} *ad.* ca.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a -am.

⁹ S^{ps} attano upacāre.

¹¹ S^{ps} anto.

² S^{ps} paññāsayaṇam.

⁴ S^{ps} B^a °sippikasambukādayo.

⁶ B^a ca.

⁸ B^a apadadvipada °

¹⁰ B^a bahiddhā.

pi sambhavaṃ esantānaṃ sekhaputhujjanānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; atha vā catusu yonisū aṇḍajalābujā sattā, yāva aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca na bhindanti, tāva sambhavesi nāma, aṇḍakosaṃ vatthikosañ ca bhinditvā bahi nikkhantā bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā opapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkhaṇe sambhavesi nāma, dutiyacittakkhaṇato pabhuṭi bhūtā nāma, yena vā¹ iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato aññaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva sambhavesino, tato param bhūtā ti².

Evam Bhagavā “sukhino vā” ti ādihi adḍhateyyāhi gāthāhi³ nānappakārato tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitasukhāgamapattthanavasena sattesu mettābhāvanāṃ dassetvā idāni ahitadukkhānāgamapattthanavasena pi⁴ taṃ dassento āha: *na paro paraṃ nikubbethā* ti,—esa porāṇapāṭho, 6. S.N. 148. idāni⁵ *paraṃ hi* ti pi paṭhanti, ayaṃ na⁶ sobhano.⁷ Tattha *paro* ti parajano, *paraṃ* ti parajanaṃ; *na nikubbethā* ti na vañceyya, *nātimaññethā* ti na atikkamitvā maññeyya; *katthaci* ti katthaci okāse gāme vā khette vā nātimajjhe vā pūgamajjhe vā ti ādi⁸; *nan* ti etaṃ; *kañci* ti yaṃ kiñci khattiyāṃ vā brāhmaṇāṃ vā gahaṭṭhāṃ vā pabbajitāṃ vā sugatāṃ vā duggatāṃ vā⁹ ti ādi; *vyārosanā paṭighasañña* ti kāyavacīvikārehi vyārosanāya ca manovikārena paṭighasaññāya ca, ‘vyārosanāya paṭighasaññāya’ ti hi vattabbe “vyārosanā paṭighasañña” ti vuccati, yathā ‘sammā aññāya vimuttā’ ti vattabbe “sammā aññā vimuttā”^{*} ti, yathā ca ‘anupubbasikkhāya anupubbakiriyāya anupubbapaṭipadāya’ ti vattabbe “anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā”[†] ti; *nāññaṃ aññaṃ dukkhaṃ iccheyyā* ti aññaṃ aññaṃ dukkhaṃ na

* A. IV. 362²⁶.

† Cf. M. III. 1⁸.

¹ S^{ps} om. vā; S^{ks} ad. yena.

³ B^a adḍhateyyagāthāhi (244, note 2).

⁵ S^{ps} ad. pana.

⁷ B^a sundaro.

⁹ S^{ps} sukhitaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā.

² B^a n ā m a.

⁴ S^{ps} °nāpi.

⁶ S^{ps} pana (!).

⁸ S^{ps} ad. -su.

iccheyya. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti¹: na kevalaṃ 'sukhino vā khemino² hontū' ti ādimanasikāravasen' eva mettaṃ bhāveyya, kiṃ pana 'aho vata yo koci parapuggalo yaṃ kiñci parapuggalaṃ vañcanādihi nikaṭṭhihi na nikubbetha jātiādīhi ca naṃ mānavatthūhi³ katthaci padese kañci parapuggalaṃ nātimaññeyya aññamaññassa ca vyāro-saṇāya vā paṭighasaññāya vā dukkhaṃ na iccheyyā' ti evaṃ pi manasikaronto bhāveyyā ti.

Evam ahitadukkhānāgamaṃ paratthānavasena⁴ atthato met-tābhāvanam dassetvā idāni taṃ eva upamāya dassento
7. S.N. 149. āha: mātā yathā niyaṃ⁵ ti. Tass' attho: *yathā mātā niyaṃ puttāṃ attani jātaṃ orasaputtaṃ tañ ca ekaputtaṃ eva āyusā anurakkhe* tassa dukkhāgamaṃ paratthānavasena attano āyuraṃ pi cajiṭvā⁶ anurakkhe, *evaṃ pi sabbabhūtesu idaṃ mettaṃ⁷ mānasam bhāvaye* punappuna janaye vaḍḍhaye, tañ ca aparimāṇasattārammaṇavasena ekasmim vā satte anavasesaṃ paratthānavasena *aparimāṇaṃ⁸ bhāvaye* iti.

Evam sabbākārena mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni tass' eva vaḍḍhanam dassento āha: mettañ ca sabbalokasmin
8. S.N. 150. ti. Tatha mejjati⁹ tāyati cā ti mitto, hitajjhāsayatāya sīniyhati ahitāgamato rakkhati cā ti attho, mittassa bhāvo *mettaṃ; sabbasmin* ti anavasese, *lokasmin* ti sattaloke; manasi bhavan ti *mānaṃ*, taṃ hi cittasampayuttattā evaṃ vuttaṃ; *bhāvaye* iti vaḍḍhaye; nassa parimāṇan ti *aparimāṇaṃ*, aparimāṇasattārammaṇatāya¹⁰ evaṃ vuttaṃ; *uddhan* ti upari, tena arūpabhavaṃ gaṇhāti, *adho* ti heṭṭhā, tena kāmabhavaṃ gaṇhāti, *tiriyā* ti vemajjhaṃ, tena rūpabhavaṃ gaṇhāti; *asambādhā* ti sambādhavirahitaṃ, bhinnasīman ti vuttaṃ hoti, sīmā nāma paccatthiko vuccati, tasmim pi pavattan¹¹ ti attho; *averā* ti veravira-

¹ S^{sk} B^a na iccheyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

² S^{sk} ad. vā.

³ S^{sk} B^a ca nava-mānavatthūhi.

⁴ S^{sk} B^a °dukkhānāgamanap°.

⁵ S^{sk} B^a niyaṃ puttān.

⁶ S^{sk} ad. taṃ.

⁷ S^{sk} metta-; S^{sk} B^a mettākhyam (cf. 249, note 7).

⁸ S^{sk} B^a appamāṇam.

⁹ B^a mijjati.

¹⁰ S^{sk} B^a appamāṇas° (vide note 8, and 248¹⁶).

¹¹ S^{sk} pavattati.

hitam, antarantarā pi¹ veracetanāpātubhāvavirahitan ti vuttam hoti; *asapattan* ti vigatapaccatthikam, mettāvihārī hi² puggalo manussānam piyo hoti³ amanussānam piyo hoti³, nāssa koci paccatthiko hoti, ten' assa tam mānasam vigatapaccatthikattā *asapattan* ti vuccati, pariyāyavacanam hi etam yadidam 'paccatthiko, sapatto' ti. Ayam anupadato atthavaṇṇanā⁴, ayam pan' ettha adhippetatthavaṇṇanā: yad etam⁵ "evam pi sabbabhūtesu mānasam bhāvaye aparimānam" ti vuttam, tañ⁶ c' etam aparimānam mettamānasam⁷ sabbalokasmiṃ bhāvaye vaḍḍhaye vudhim virūlhim vepullam gamaye⁸, katham: uddham adho ca tiriyañ ca, uddham yāva bhavaggā⁹, adho yāva Avīcito¹⁰, tiriyaṃ yāva avasesadisā, uddham vā¹¹ ārupam, adho kāmādhātum, tiriyaṃ rūpadhātum anavasesam pharanto, ³evam bhāvento³ pi ca tam, yathā asambādham averam *asapattañ* ca hoti, tathā sambādhaverasapattābhavam¹² karonto bhāvaye; yaṃ vā tam bhāvanāsampadam pattam sabbattha okāsalābhavasena¹³ asambādham, attano paresu āghātapāṭivinayena averam, attani ca paresam āghātapāṭivinayena *asapattam* hoti, tam asambādham averam *asapattam* aparimānam mettam mānasam uddham adho tiriyañ cā ti tividhāparicchede sabbalokasmiṃ bhāvaye vaḍḍhaye iti.

Evam mettābhāvanāya vaḍḍhanam dassetvā idāni tam bhāvanam anuyuttassa viharato iriyāpathaniyamābhāvam dassento āha: tiṭṭhañ caram . . . pe . . . adhiṭṭheyyā ti. Tass' attho: evam etam¹⁴ mettam mānasam bhāvento so

9^{a-c}. S.N.
151a-c.

¹ S^{ps} om. pi.

² S^{knps} om. hi.

³⁻³ S^{ps} om.

⁴ S^{ps} adhippetatthadīpanā.

⁵ S^{ps} yad idam.

⁶ S^{knps} om. tañ.

⁷ S^{ps} B^a mettam mān°.

⁸ S^a ad. pāpaye.

⁹ S^{knps} -a m, B^a -ā ca.

¹⁰ S^{ps} Aviciniraya m.

¹¹ S^{ps} ad. yāva, (S^a om. vā).

¹² S^{ps} °sapattānam abhāvam.

¹³ S^{ps} B^a okāsalokavasena.

¹⁴ S^{ps} B^a evañ c' etam, C^{ps} evañ ca tam.

“nisīdati pallamakam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāyā”^{*} ti ādisu viya iriyāpathaniyamam akatvā yathāsukham aññataraññatarairiyāpathabādhanavinodanam¹ karonto tiṭṭham vā caram vā nisinnō vā sayāno vā, yāvata vigatamiddho assa, atha etam mettajjhānasatim adhiṭṭheyya²; atha vā evam mettābhāvanāya vaḍḍhanam dassetvā idāni vasībhāvam dassento āha: tiṭṭhañ caran ti, vasippatto hi tiṭṭham vā caram vā³ yāvata⁴ iriyāpathena etam mettajjhānasatim adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti—atha vā⁵ tiṭṭham vā caram vā ti na tassa ṭhānādini antarāyakarāni honti, api ca kho yāvata⁶ evan tam⁶ mettajjhānasatim adhiṭṭhātukāmo hoti—tāvata vigatamiddho hutvā adhiṭṭhāti, n’ atthi tassa dandhāyitattam, tenāha: tiṭṭhañ caran nisinnō vā sayāno vā, yāvat’ assa vigatamiddho, etam satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti. Tassādhippāyo⁷; yan tam “mettañ ca sabbalokasmim mānasam bhāvaye” ti vuttam, tam tathā bhāvaye, yathā ṭhānādisu yāvata iriyāpathena, ṭhānādini vā anādiyitvā yāvata etam mettajjhānasatim adhiṭṭhātukāmo assa, tāvata⁸ etam satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti.

Evam mettābhāvanāya vasībhāvam dassento “etam satim adhiṭṭheyyā” ti tasmim mettāvihāre niyojetvā idāni tam vihāram thunanto āha: brahmam etam vihāram idham-āhū ti. Tass’ attho: yv āyam “sukhino vā khemino hontū” ti ādim katvā yāva “etam satim adhiṭṭheyyā” ti vaṇṇito mettāvihāro, etam catusu divyabrahmaariyairiyāpathavihāresu⁹ niddosattā attano pi paresam pi atthakarrattā ca idha ariyassa dhammavinaye¹⁰ brahmavihāram

9^d. S.N.
151^d.

* D. I. 71¹⁸.

¹ S^m aññatarairiyā°, S^m aññatarañ ca iriyā°.

² S^{ksn} adhiṭṭhaheyya (so S^m 250²¹).

³ S^a ins. . . . pe . . . no; S^p ins. mano.

⁴ S^{ksn} ad. yāvata.

⁵ S^m B^a om. vā.

⁶ S^m evam, B^a eva; 3: etam (=251³)?

⁷ S^m Tassāyam adhipp°.

⁸ S^m ad. vigatamiddho va hutvā.

⁹ S^m B^a dibba°.

¹⁰ S^{ksn} B^a maggavinaye (?).

āhu—seṭṭhavihāraṃ āhū ti—, yato satataṃ samitaṃ abbo-
kinṇaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinno vā sayāno vā, yāvat' assa
vigatamiddho, etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyyā ti.

Evam Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ nānappakārato
mettābhāvanam dassetvā idāni, yasmā mettā sattāra-
maṇattā attadiṭṭhiyā āsannā hoti, tasmā diṭṭhigahaṇanise-
dhanamukhena tesam bhikkhūnaṃ tad eva mettajjhānaṃ¹
pādakaṃ katvā ariyabhūmippattiṃ dassento² diṭṭhiṃ ca
anupagammā ti imāya gāthāya desanaṃ samāpesi.³ Tass' 10. S.N.
attho : yv āyaṃ "brahman etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhū " ti 152.
samvaṇṇito mettajjhānavihāro⁴, tato vuṭṭhāya ye tattha
vitakkavicārādayo dhammā, te⁵ tesaṃ ca vavatthādianusa-
rena⁶ rūpadhamme pariggahetvā, iminā nāmarūpaparic-
chedena⁷ 'suddhasaṃkhārappuñño 'yaṃ, na idha' sattūpa-
labbhatī '* ti evaṃ diṭṭhiṃ ca anupagamma, anupubbena
lokuttarasilena *silavā* hutvā, lokuttarasilasampayutten'
eva sotāpatti maggasammādiṭṭhisamkhātena⁸ *dassanenu*
sampanno, tato paraṃ, yo p' āyaṃ vatthukāmesu gedho
kilesakāmo appahino hoti, tam pi saka d ā g ā m i - a n ā -
g ā m i maggehi patanubhāvena⁹ anavasesappahānena ca
kāmesu *gedhaṃ vineyya* vinayitvā vūpasametvā *na hi jātu*
gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti ekamsen' eva puna gabbhaseyyaṃ
na eti Suddhāvāsesu nibbattitvā tatth' eva a r a h a t t a ṃ
pāpunitvā parinibbātī ti.

Evam Bhagavā desanaṃ samāpetvā te bhikkhū āha :
"gacchatha bhikkhave tasmim yeva vanasaṇḍe viharatha,
imaṃ ca suttaṃ māsaṃsa aṭṭhasu dhammasavanadivasesu
gaṇḍim ākoṭetvā ussāretha dhammakathaṃ karoṭha sākac-
chatha anumodatha, idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ āsevatha

* (S. I. 135¹⁰.)

¹ S^{ps} mettājḥh°.

² S^{kn} B^a ad. āha.

³ S^{kn} samāpeti.

⁴ Only in B^a.

⁵ S^{kn} tesam vavatth°, S^{ps} tesaṃ ca vatth°.

⁶ S^{ps} ad. pana.

⁷ S^p na - y - idha.

⁸ S^{ps} °diṭṭhisāññitena (om. dassanena).

⁹ S^{ps} B^a om. pa-.

bhāvetha bahulikarotha; te pi vo amanussā taṃ bheravā-
rammaṇaṃ na dassessanti aññadatthu atthakāmā hitakāmā
bhavissanti” ti. Te “sādhū” ti Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹
utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
tattha gantvā tathā akāṃsu. Devatāyo ‘bhadantā amhā-
kaṃ atthakāmā hitakāmā’ ti pītisomanassajātā hutvā
sayam eva senāsaṇaṃ sammajjanti uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyādenti
piṭṭhiparikammaṃ pādaparikammaṃ karonti ārakkhaṃ
samvidahanti. Te² bhikkhū³ tath’ eva³ mettam bhāvetvā
tam eva⁴ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā sabbe va⁵
tasmim yeva anto-temāse aggaphalaṃ⁶ arahattaṃ pāpu-
ṇitvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaṃ pavāresun ti.

Evam hi atthakusalā kusalassa dhamme⁷
dhammissarena kathitaṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthaṃ
katvānubhuyya paramaṃ hadayassa santiṃ
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamenti samattapaññā.
Tasmā hi taṃ amatam abbhutaṃ ariyakantaṃ
santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca vihātukāmo
viññū jano vimalasīlasamādhipaññā-
bhedaṃ kareyya satataṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthan ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATTHAKATHĀYA METTASUTTA-
VAṆṆANĀ NITTHITĀ.

* Ettāvatā ca, yaṃ vuttaṃ :

“uttamaṃ vandaneyyānaṃ vanditvā ratanattayaṃ
Khuddakānaṃ karissāmi kesañci atthavaṇṇanaṃ” ti,
tattha Saraṇa-Sikkhāpada-Dvattimsākāra-Kumārapañha-
Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tirokuḍḍa-Nidhikaṇḍa-Metta-
suttavasena navappabhedassa Khuddakapāṭhassa tāva
atthavaṇṇanā katā hoti, ten’ etaṃ vuccati :

* – 253²¹ Only S^{ps}.

¹ S^{ps} B^a paṭisunītvā.

² S^{ps} ad. pi.

²⁻³ S^a taṃ.

⁴ S^{ps} ad. ca.

⁵ S^{ps} B^a om.

⁶ S^{ps} om.

⁷ S^{ps} Evam pi atthakusalena Tathāgatena.

imam Khuddakapāṭhassa karonten' atthavaṇṇanam
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yam pattam kusalam mayā,
tassānubhāvato khippam dhamme ariyappavedite
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam pāpunātu ayam jano ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyagūṇapatisamāhite na
sīlacārajjavamaddavādigūṇasamudayasamuditena sakasa-
mayasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāvey-
yattiyasamannāgatena tipīṭakapariyattippabhede sūṭṭha-
kathe satthu sāsane appaṭihataññānappabhāvena mahāvey-
yākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhuro-
dāravacanālāvaṇṇayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena
mahākavinā chalaḥhiññāpaṭisambhidādigūṇapatisamāhite
uttarimanussadhamme suppatitṭhitabuddhinaṃ theravaṃ-
sappadipānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāravāsinaṃ vamsālam-
kārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddhaghoso ti
garū(hi) gahitanāmadheyyena therena katā ayam Khud-
dakapāṭhavaṇṇanā

tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmim lokanittaraṇesinaṃ
dassenti kulaputtānaṃ nayam sīlavisuddhiyā,
yāva Buddho ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti.

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA
KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAVANṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

APPENDIX

KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA IN THE SIAMESE EDITION

(Vol. XXV., 1-12).

TITLES.

Saraṇagamanam Dasasikkhāpadam Dvattimsākāro Sā-
maṇerapaṇho Maṅgalasuttam Ratanasuttam Tirokuḍḍa-
kaṇḍaṃ Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Karaṇiya-Mettasuttam.

VARIOUS READINGS

(metrical "emendations" marked †) :

- Ch. II. samādiyāmi *always* (Childers *om.*).
Ch. III. nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjam . . . khelo
siṃghānikā (Childers *has aṭṭhī atthimiñjā*).
Ch. IV. Ekan nāma; . . . Dve*, Tīṇi* *omitted, as in all
MSS. of the text.*
Ch. V. 8° dhammassavanam (†).
Ch. VI. 6° aṭṭhasatam pasatṭhā.
9° Ye 'riyasaccāni †.
11° paṭicchadāya † (< S.N. *ed.* Fausböll).
14° virattacittāyatike †.
Ch. VII.: (1) Mattāsukhapariccāgā, *etc.* (= Pj. I. 201⁴⁻⁹)
inserted before v. 1.
2° pahute (*throughout*).
6° ettha, *so also* S° (Pj. I. 212¹³); *ettha is con-*
firmed by S° (l.c.) and by a Copenhagen MS.
of the Tirokuḍḍa. [Royal Library, Cod.
Pal. XXIII.]

Ch. VII.: 7^b kayākayaṃ, *according to P.V.A. the constant Burmese form (cf. kāyākāyaṃ S^p Pj. I. 212¹⁷); I first accepted Childers' kayakayaṃ, but S^a (l.c.) and the Copenhagen MS. write kayākkayaṃ.*

13^b petāna †.

Ch. VIII.: 1^b udakantike (*always*).

3^a tāva-ssunihito (†).

7^a cetiyamhi ca (= Childers and S^p Pj. I. 221²⁸).

9^a acoraharaṇo (= Childers).

11^{bc} susaṇṭhānaṃ surūpatā āhipaccaṃ parivāro.

13^a mānussikā (Childers manussikā).

14^b yoniso ce.

16^a mahatthikā (Childers mahiddhiyā).

VOCABULARY

OF

THE KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA

AS COMMENTED UPON IN PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ I.

Such figures as 213¹⁰ = page and line of Pj. I.

„ „ „ VIII 10^b = chapter, verse, and pāda of Khp.

Of words marked * Pj. I. knows more than one reading.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Akāsi 213¹⁷.
 -agge 192⁸.
 aṅgehi 88⁷; -aṅgā 83²⁵;
 -aṅga- 85¹².
 acintayum 123²¹.
 acorāharano 224²⁰. <i>Vide</i>
 <i>Appendix</i>.
 *ajeyyo 223⁴.
 *ajjeyyo 223⁵.
 ajjhagā 180¹².
 ajjhattikāni 82²⁰.
 ajjhabhāsi 117²⁰.
 aññā VII 11^b; aññesam 224¹⁸;
 aññamaññassa 247²⁸.
 aññatarā 113²⁷.
 atṭha 85⁶; *182¹⁰; atṭhañ-
 giko 85¹²; *atṭhasatam
 182²⁰.
 atṭhamam 187¹⁸.
 atṭhāsi 117¹.
 atṭhi 49¹; atṭhimiñjā 52¹⁸
 (52¹³!).
 anukathulā 246⁸.
 atithisu 222⁶.
 -atipātā 26¹.
 atimaññetha 247¹⁷.</p> | <p>-atimāni 236¹⁶.
 attā : attasammāpanidhi
 132⁹; -attā (pl.) 244¹⁴;
 -atta- 82²⁹.
 atthāya 214¹², 218⁷; attha-
 kusalena 236⁸; -atthāya
 219¹¹; -attha- 230⁵.
 atthe (“<i>adj.</i>”) 218⁴.
 atthi 38²⁵, 170¹⁹, 180¹⁶,
 189⁵, 212¹², 16, 245¹⁴.
 atha 113²⁴.
 atho VIII 7^d; atho pi 166²⁷.
 adāsi 213¹⁶.
 adinnādānā 26⁶.
 adesayi 192²³, VI 13^b.
 additṭhā 246¹⁷.
 adhittheyya 250⁵.
 adho 248²⁶.
 anatimāni 236¹⁶.
 ananugiddho 243⁸.
 anappakam 215²⁶.
 anavajjāni 140¹¹.
 anavasesā 245²¹.
 anākulā 136¹⁸.
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa 111²⁴.
 anipphalā 210¹⁹.</p> |
|---|--|

anukampakā 208²⁰.
 anugāmiko 223¹¹, 224²⁸.
 -anugiddho 248⁸.
 anuttaro 193²⁰.
 anupagamma 251¹⁵.
 anuppadinnam 215²⁴.
 anumodare 209²⁷.
 anurakkhe 248¹³.
 anussaram 213²⁴.
 antam 116²⁴; -antā (pl.) 136¹⁸.
 antam (skr. antra-) 56²⁷;
 antagunam 57¹².
 -antara- 181⁹.
 antalikkhe 166¹³.
 -antike 217³², 219²¹.
 annapānamhi 207²¹, 209²⁵.
 apanāmenti 220¹².
 aparajitā 154²⁴.
 aparimānam 248^{17, 25}.
 apassato 220¹³.
 apāyehi 189¹².
 -appakam 215²⁶.
 appakicco 241¹⁷.
 appagabbho 242⁶.
 appamattā 169³.
 appamādo 142¹⁶.
 appiyā 220¹³.
 abrahmacariyā (abl.) 26¹¹.
 abhabbo 189¹⁷, 191³; abhab-
 batā 191⁸.
 abhikkantāya 114²; abhik-
 kantavannā 114¹⁶.
 abhiññānāni 189¹⁷.
 abhipatthenti VIII 10^d.
 abhivādetvā 116²³.
 abhisamecca 236¹³.
 amatam 180¹⁰, 185².
 amhākam 210¹⁷.
 ayam s.v. idam.
 arabā 88⁸.
 ariyo 85¹²; ariyasaccāni 81¹⁰,
 *151²⁵, 185²⁸, 187⁶, *ari-
 yasaccāna 151²⁵.
 -“avajjāni” 140¹¹.
 -avasesā 245²¹.

avidūre 246²¹.
 avirūhi(c)chandā 194²¹.
 avecca 185²⁸.
 averam 248³⁰.
 asapattam 249².
 asampakāmpiyo 185²⁶.
 asambādham 248²⁸.
 asādhāraṇa-m (“n. sg. msc.”)
 224¹⁸.
 asevanā 124²².
 asokam 153¹³.
 assa (skr. syāt) 236¹⁵, 250⁴.
 Cf. siyā.
 assa (skr. asya) s.v. idam.
 assu (skr. asru) 65³.

-ā instead of -āya 247²³.
 ākamkhamānā 123²¹.
 -ākulā 136¹⁸.
 āgantvāna 206²³; āgamma
 229¹.
 -ādānā 26⁶.
 ādiyanti 187¹⁹; ādāya 229¹³.
 āhipaccaparivāro 227¹².
 ānantarikaṃ 181⁹.
 āpadāsu 219².
 āyatike 194¹⁷.
 āyusā 248¹³.
 āyatanāni 82²⁹.
 āratī 142¹¹.
 ārame 111²⁵ (112¹).
 -āvāsā 86¹⁴.
 -āharo 193¹³.
 -(ā)harano 224²⁰.
 āhāraṭṭhitikā 76²².
 āhu 181⁹, 251¹.

Iccheyya 247²⁹.
 inassa 218²⁰.
 ito 212¹⁹, 213^{1, 7}.
 itthiyā 221¹⁷.
 idam 179⁹, 209⁴; ayam 194²²,
 214¹⁷, 215¹⁹; assa 188¹,
 214¹⁹, 220¹⁰; imasmim
 38²⁵; yad idam s.v. ya(d).

-iddhi- 230⁶.
idha 165²¹, 169²²; idha-m
250²⁷.
indakhilo 185²¹.
-indriyo 242².
issariyam 227²⁴.

Uccāsayanamahāsayanā 37⁸.
uj- 236¹⁴.

-uttassa 218²⁴.
uttamam 124², 125⁴, 155¹¹.
-uttaro 193²⁰.
uda . . . vā 191¹.
udakam 212³⁰.
udariyam 57³².
uddham 248²⁶.
uddharanti 220¹⁴.
unname 212²⁰.
upakappati 213^{1, 8}, 214²⁰,
219²³.
-upagamma 251¹⁵.
-upaṭṭhānam 136¹⁰.
upaṭṭhite 207²³.
-upamam 185²⁷, 192¹⁰.
upavadeyyum 243²⁸.
upasamkami 116¹²; °ka-
mitvā 116²⁰.
upādānakkhandhā 82⁸.
ulārā 215²¹.

-e instead of -o 192^{3, 8}.
eka[m] 76¹⁷ [78²⁴]; ekam
104¹⁶; ekamantam 116²⁴,
117¹⁸; ekaputtam 248¹².
etad : esa VIII 10^a; eso
223⁴; eṣā 230⁰; etam 125⁴,
220²⁶, 223¹³, 250⁵, 250²⁵;
etena 179¹², VIII 10^d.
etāni 183⁵; etesu 183²⁵;
etadatthāya 219¹¹.
etādisāni 154²².
eti (s.r. āiti?) 251²².
etta (lectio facilior ettha)
212¹³.
eva (166²⁵), 219²³, VIII 10^c.

evam 100¹, 208¹², 214¹³,
230⁴; evam eva 212³¹
(213⁷); evam pi 248¹⁴.
esa, etc. s.r. etad.
-esi (pl.) 246²⁸.

Odakantike 217³², 219²¹.
obhāsetvā 116¹⁰.

Kañci, etc. s.r. kim.
katā 210¹⁷, 215²¹; katam
213²³; kataññutā 144¹⁰;
katapuññatā 132⁹; kata-
puññatam 230¹³; *-katā
212²³. Cf. karoti, etc.
katthaci 247¹⁸ (katthaci-
nam?).
-kappam 115⁶.
kappiyam 208²³.
kampati 153¹². Cf. asam-
pakampiyo.
kammam 190²⁵; kammāni V
6^c; kammapaccayā 207²⁰;
kammantā 136¹⁸.
kayakkayam 212¹⁷.
kayirātha s.r. karoti.
karisam 59¹⁷.
karoti 190²⁵, karoṭha 168¹;
kayirātha 224²⁸; kātum
189¹⁷; katvāna 154²³;
karaṇīyam 236⁵. Cf. katā,
akāsi, *nikubbetha.
kasi 212¹².
kāmesu 251²¹; -kāma- VIII
10^b.
kāyena 190²⁴; kāye 38²⁷;
-“kāya”- 188¹⁵.
kālena 144¹⁰, V 9^c, 208²²;
*kālagatā, *kālakatā 212²²;
-kāla- 36¹.
*kim 76¹⁷ [78¹⁵]; koci 207²⁴;
kañci 247¹⁰; kiñci 169¹⁰,
180¹⁶, 189⁶, 243²⁵; *ki ha
78¹⁵; kiñcāpi 187¹³, 190¹⁹.
kicce 218⁵; -kicco 241¹⁷.

-kiriya 151²⁸.
kilomakam 55⁴.
(-)kuḍḍesu 206¹².
kulesu 248⁸.
-kusalena 296⁸.
kevalakappam 115⁶.
kesā 42⁸.

Khajjabhojje 207²¹.
khanti 148²⁴.
-(k)khandhā 82⁸.
khayam 180⁷; -(k)khayo
220²³.
khīnam 194¹⁴; khīnabijā
194²⁰.
-khīlo 185²¹.
khuddam 243²⁴.
khemam 153¹⁴.
khemino 244¹².
kheḷo 66¹¹.
kho 113²⁴, 117¹⁸, 214¹⁷.

Gacchati 223¹³; gacchāmi
16²¹ (19¹); gacchanti 155⁴;
gamanīyesu 223¹³. Cf.
ajjhagā.
-gataṃ 196⁸, -gatena 170¹⁹;
-gatassa 183¹⁰; *-gatā 212²².
-gandha- 37⁵.
gabbhaseyyam 251²².
gamanīyesu s.r. gacchati.
gambhīre 217³², 219²¹; gam-
bhīrapaññena 187⁹.
gāthāya 117²⁰.
-gāmim 192²⁰.
gāravo 144⁸.
gimbe 192⁹; gimhāna 192⁸.
-gīta- 36⁵.
-guṇam 57¹².
-gumbē 192³.
gedham 251²¹.
Gotamasāsanamhi 184²³.
gorakkhā 212¹³.

Gharam 206²⁴.

Ca 214¹⁷. Cf. note.
cakkavattisukham 227²⁵.
cattāri 80¹⁷, 183⁵; catubbhi
185²³; catūhi 189¹¹.
caram (c : caranto) 250⁴.
-cariyam 151²³; -cariyā 26¹¹.
-cariyā 140¹⁰.
cavati 220⁸.
-“cikicchitam” 188²³.
cittam 153¹¹; -cittā 194¹⁷.
ciram 210⁹.
cetasā, 191¹.
cetiyaṃhi 221³⁰.
corato 218²⁷; -cora- 224²⁰.

Cha 82²⁸, 189¹⁷.
-(c)chandā 194²¹.

Jahitā 188⁷.
jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā
37¹⁰.
jātu 251²¹.
jīvantu 210⁹.
jetthamhi VIII 7^d.
Jetavane 111¹³, °vanam 116⁸.
-jeyyo 223⁴.

Nam s.r. yad.
ñātakānam 140¹¹.
ñāti 210¹⁰ (cf. 213¹⁸); ñātaṃ
209⁹, 214¹³; ñātinam 208¹⁸;
ñātīnam 209⁷; ñātidham-
mo 215¹⁹; ñātipetā 209²¹;
ñātimittā 213¹⁸.
-ññū 193⁸; -ññu- 144¹⁰.

Thānā 220⁸; thānaso 214²¹;
-(t)thānā 26¹⁸, II 8;
-thānāni 189¹⁷.
thitā 117¹⁸.
-(t)thiti- 76²².

Ta (d) : so 190¹⁸, 191³, 215¹³;
sā 117¹⁸; tam 214¹², 236⁹;
(tam “padapūraṇa” 219²⁷);
tena 116¹², 180¹⁸; tassa

191³, 219²³; tasmā 230¹¹;
tasmā hi 167¹³, 169¹; te
183¹⁰, 184²⁰, 187¹³, 194¹⁸,
209²¹; tesam 155¹¹, 207²⁴.

taco 45².

tatīyam I: (7).

tattha 209²¹, 212¹².

tathāgatam 196^{5, 17}; tathāga-
tena 170¹⁰.

tathūpamam 185²⁷, 192¹⁰.

tapo 151²².

tayas s.r. tīni.

tasā 245¹⁸.

tahim 212²⁴.

tādisi 212¹⁶.

tāva(-) 219¹⁹.

ti 88⁸.

titthanti 206^{13, 22}, 214¹³;

tittham 250³. Cf. tthitā,
atthāsi.

tiriyam 248²⁷.

tiro(-kuddesu) 206¹².

tīni 79²¹; tayas 188⁷; tisso
79²³.

tumhehi 215²⁰.

Thāvarā 245¹⁰.

-thulā 246¹².

-do s.r. -dado.

dakkhiṇā 214¹⁷, *213²¹; *dak-
khiṇam 213²⁰.

dakkhiṇeyyā 183¹⁴.

dajjā (opt. or gerundiv.)
213^{20, 22}.

-dado VIII 10^b; -do 193¹¹.

dadanti 208¹⁷. Cf. dajjā,
dinnā, adāsi.

dantā 43³³.

damena 221¹⁰.

dasā 87²⁷; dasahi 88⁷.

dassanam 148²⁷, 151²⁵; das-
sanena 251¹⁷; dassana-
sampadāya 186³; -dassanā
36⁶.

dalhena 184¹⁸.

dānam 140⁸; dānena 221¹.

dāyakā 210¹⁰.

dāyādā 220¹⁴.

-dārassa 136¹⁷.

ditthā 246¹⁶; ditthapadassa
191⁸; -(d)ditthā 246¹⁷.

ditthim 251¹⁵; -ditthi 188¹⁵.

dinnā 214¹⁸; dinnam 213^{1, 7};

dinnena 212¹⁰; dinnāni

183²⁵; -dinna- 26⁶.

dibbesu 227²⁸.

divā 169¹.

dighā 245²⁸; digharattam
214²⁰.

dukkham 247²⁹.

dutiyam I: (4).

dubbhikkhe 218³².

duruttassa 218²⁴.

dūre, -dūre 246²².

devā 123⁹; devamanussā-
nam VIII 10^a; devama-
nussapūjitam 196⁹; deva-
rajjam 227²⁷; devaloke
228⁹.

devatā 113²⁹, 117¹⁸

-desa- 132²⁷, 227²²

-desitāni 187¹¹.

dvārabāhāsu 206²².

dve 78²⁶.

Dhammam 193⁰, 196¹⁷; dham-
mena 180¹⁶; dhamme 180²⁵;
dhammā 188⁷; dhamme-
su 142¹⁵; dhammacariyā
140¹⁰; dhammavaram
192²⁰, VI 13^b; dhamma-
savanam 144¹¹; dham-
masākacchā 148²⁸; -dham-
mo 215¹⁹; -dhammehi
153⁹.

-dhārana- 37¹.

dhīro 224²⁹; dhīrā 194²²,
230¹².

Na 219²³; na no 170¹⁸; na
 hi VII 11^a, 212¹¹; na hi
 jātu 251²¹.
 (nam) 220¹¹; ne 169¹; nam
 247¹⁹ (katthacinam?).
 nakhā 43¹⁴.
 naccagītavāditavisūkadassa-
 nā 86³.
 "n'atthi-sambhavam" 194¹⁶.
 namassāma 196^{9, 18}.
 nava 86¹³.
 navam 194¹⁵.
 nahārū 47²¹.
 nāgā 220¹¹.
 nāma 76¹⁷, 219¹³.
 nāmaṃ 78²⁷.
 *nikubbetha 247¹⁴.
 nikkāmino 184²⁰.
 nidassito 215¹⁹.
 nidhi 219¹³, 220⁸, etc.; ni-
 dhim 217¹¹.
 nidheti 217²⁸; nidhiyate 219¹³.
 Cf. -nihito.
 ninnam 212³⁰.
 nipako 242³.
 -nipphalā 210¹⁹.
 ṇibbanti (o : vijjhāyanti)
 194²².
 nibbānagāmiṃ 192²⁰; nibbā-
 nasacchikiriya 151²⁷; nib-
 bānasampatti, 228¹⁴.
 nibbutim 185⁴.
 niyaṃ 248¹².
 nivāto 144⁸.
 nisāmetha 167¹⁴.
 nisinno 250⁴.
 -nihito 219¹⁹, 221²³, 228⁴.
 no (o : amhākam) 210¹⁰.
 no ("avadhāraṇe") 170¹⁸.
 - (p) pagabbho 242⁶.
 -pagumbe 192³.
 -paccayā 207²⁶.
 paccekabodhi 229²⁸.
 pajāya 168¹.

pañca 82⁷.
 -paññena 187⁹.
 -paṭiggaha(nā) 37¹⁴.
 paṭighasaññā 247²².
 paṭicchādāya 191³.
 paṭisambhidā 229²².
 pathamasmim 192⁸.
 pathaviṃ 185²⁴.
 -panidhi 182¹⁰.
 paṇitam 170¹¹, 179¹¹, 180¹¹,
 208²².
 paṇḍitā 230¹³; paṇḍitānam
 124²⁵.
 - (p) patitṭhitā 214¹⁹.
 patirūpadesavāso 132⁶.
 -pattā (skr. prāptāḥ) 184²⁷.
 pattipattā 184²⁷.
 padam 236¹¹; -padam 24²⁷;
 -padassa 191⁸.
 padipo 194²³.
 padesarajjam 227²².
 papphāsam 56⁶.
 - (p) pamattā 169², 187¹³.
 - (p) pamādo 142¹⁵; -pamāda-
 26¹⁸.
 pamokkhāya 218²⁵.
 payuñjato 229¹, - (p) payuttā
 184¹⁴.
 paro param 247¹⁴; pare 243²⁸.
 "paramamhitāya" 192²³.
 -parājita 154²⁴.
 paridevanā 214⁷.
 paripūrenti 213⁷.
 -parimāṇam 248^{17, 25}.
 parivaṇṇayi 181⁴.
 -parivāro 227¹².
 pavattati 212³⁰.
 [pa]vuccati 88⁸.
 pasamsanti 230¹², pasatthā
 182¹².
 pasutam 215²⁶.
 passati, 185²⁹; -passato 220¹³.
 pahāya 223¹³.
 *pahutam pahute pahūte
 207¹⁷⁻¹⁹; pahute 209²⁶; (?).

pāṇabhūtā 245¹¹; pāṇāti-
pātā 26¹.

pāṇam : pāṇabhojanam
208²⁵; -pāṇā 142¹⁴; -pā-
namhi 207²¹, 209²⁵.

pāpā 142¹².

pāpakam 190²⁵.

-pāramī 229²⁵.

pi 227²⁷. Cf. vā pi, kiñcāpi.

-piṇḍa- 111²⁵.

pitari VIII 7^c; -pitu- 136¹⁶.

pittam 60²⁶.

piyam (= Childers) 227²⁵;

-(p)piyā 220¹³.

pihakam 55²².

pīlitassa 218²⁷.

puggale 222⁴; puggalā 182¹⁰.

puññam 215²⁶; puññāni

224³⁰; puññakkhayo 220²³;

puññasampadā 230¹¹; -pu-

ñña- 132⁹, 230¹³.

puttam 248¹²; puttadārassa

136¹⁷; -puttam 248¹².

puna-r 251²².

pubbe 132⁸, 213²³.

pubbo (*skr.* pūya-) 62¹⁴ (62,
note 1!).

purānam 194¹⁵.

puriso 217²⁸; purisassa 221¹⁸;

-purisam 185²⁷.

pūjaneyyānam 125³. Cf.

-pūjitam.

pūjā 125³, 210¹⁷, 215²¹.

-pūjitam 196⁹.

pūrā (*adj. pl.*) 213⁷.

petā 212²¹; petānam 213^{1, 8, 20},

214¹², 215²¹; -petā 209²¹.

-(p)phalā 210¹⁰; -(p)phalāni
183²⁵.

phutṭhassa 158⁸.

phussitagge 192⁸.

Balam 215²³.

balim 169¹.

bahuta- *r.l.*, cf. pahūtam.

bahū 123⁷.

bālānam 124²³.

-bāhāsī 206²².

bāhusaccam 134¹³.

-bijā 194²⁰.

buddham 14²⁶, 196⁹; bud-

dhe 179¹¹; buddhabhūmi

229²⁷; buddhasettho 181².

buddhabhūmi? 229²⁷.

bodhi-: bojjaṅgā 83²⁵;

-bodhi 229²⁶.

brahma-: brahmacariyam

151²³; -brahmacariyā

26¹¹.

brahman (*adj.*) 250²⁷.

brūhi 123²⁵.

Bhagavā 106²⁷, 116¹¹; °van-

tam 116²³, 117¹⁹.

-bhabbo 189¹⁷, 191³; -bhabba-

191⁸.

-bharo 241⁵.

bhavam 187¹⁹, bhavasminā

194¹⁷.

bhavanti 188⁷; bhavantu

166²⁶, IX 3^d; bhavissati

218⁸. Cf. -bhūtā, hoti.

bhātari VIII 7^d.

-bhāvo 229⁴.

bhāvaye 248^{15, 24}.

bhāsitam 166²³; -bhāsītā

134¹⁶. Cf. ajjhabhāsi.

-bhikkhe 218³².

bhikkhūnam 215²³.

bhuñjamānā 185⁵. Cf. -bho-

jje.

bhumāni 166¹⁰.

bhusappamattā (*or* bhusam

pa⁹) 187¹³.

bhūtā (*adj.*) 246²⁵; -bhūtā

245¹¹.

bhūtā (*nom. pl.*) 166²⁵, (*voc.*

pl.) 167¹⁴; bhūtāni (*nom.*

pl.) 165²³; -bhūtesu 248¹⁴.

-bhūmi 229²⁷.
 -bhojanam 208²⁵; -bhojanā
 36¹.
 -bhojje 207²¹.

-m- 154²⁴, 224¹⁸, IX 9^d.
 mamsam 46¹⁶.
 maggo 85¹².
 maṅgalam 124¹; maṅgalāni
 123²⁰; (118⁹-119³⁰).
 majjapānā 142¹⁴; -majja-
 26¹⁸.
 majjhimā 246⁶.
 -maṇḍana- II: 8.
 matthake III: xxxii.
 matthaluṅgam 60⁷.
 manasā 184¹⁸; -manā 166²⁶.
 manussā 123¹⁶; -manussā-
 nam VIII 10^a; -manussa-
 196⁹.
 mahantā 245³¹; *mahatthikā
 230⁵; mahapphalāni 183²⁵;
 *mahiddhikā 230⁶; -ma-
 hāsayanā 37⁸.
 mātā 248¹¹, mātari VIII 7^c;
 mātāpituupatthānam 136¹⁶.
 mānasam (*subst.*) 248¹⁵,
 ("adj.") 248²³.
 mānusikā 228⁸. Cf. 168¹⁻⁴.
 *mānusiya, *mānusiyaṃ
 168¹⁻⁴.
 mālāgandhavilepanadhāra-
 namāṇḍanavibhūsanatthā-
 nā 37¹.
 māse 192⁸.
 -miñjā 52¹⁸.
 mittasampadam 228³²;
 (-)mittā 218¹⁹.
 -middho 250⁴.
 muttam (*skr. mūtra-*) 68¹⁶.
 mudu 286¹⁶.
 mudhā 185⁴.
 -muni 180¹³.
 musāvādā 26¹³.
 me 101¹⁷, 218^{15, 16, 19}, 218⁸.

mettam 168¹; 248³² (*adj. ?*).
 medo 64¹⁵.
 -meraya- 26¹⁸.

Ya (d): yo 185²⁸, 224²⁷; yā
 134¹⁶, 214¹¹, 228^{9, 12}, 229²⁴,
 yam 170⁴, 181⁴, 236⁹⁻¹⁰;
 yam yad eva VIII 10^c;
 ya-d 180¹²; yena 116¹¹,
 243²⁸; yassa 153¹¹, 221¹⁷;
 ye 169¹, 182¹⁰, 184¹³, 187⁶,
 208¹⁸, IX 4^c 5^{ab}; yāni 165²⁰,
 166¹³; yesam 210¹⁰; ñam
 181⁹; yadidam 230⁹; yam
 kiñci 169¹⁹, 189⁵; ye keci
 245¹⁰.

yakanam 54²⁰.
 yakkhā 220¹².
 yathā 185²¹, 192⁵, 194²²,
 212²⁹, 213⁵, 248¹¹.
 yadā VIII 5^c.
 yadidam *s.v.* ya(d).
 yāpenti 212¹⁹.
 yāvata 250⁴.
 yugāni 183⁶.
 yo, *etc. s.v.* ya(d).
 yoniso 229¹.

Rakkhatha 169¹.
 -rakkhā 212¹³.
 -rajam 153¹³.
 -rajata- 37¹¹.
 -rajjam 227^{22, 27}.
 ratanam 170⁵ (170²²-179¹),
 179¹¹.
 rati 228¹¹.
 -rattam (*skr. rātra-*) 214²⁰.
 rattiya 114²; ratto 169¹. Cf.
 -rattam.
 rassakā 246⁷.
 rājato 218²⁴.
 runnam 214⁵.
 rūpam 78²⁷; -rūpa- 37¹¹,
 227⁵.

Laddhā (*skr.* labdhvā) 185³.
 labhāmase 210¹¹, labbhati
 VIII 10^d, 227¹⁵, etc.
 lasikā 87²⁴ (*according to*
Trenckner, cod. C^b S.N.
196^c writes lasikāya).
 -lahuka- 241²³.
 -luṅgam 60⁷.
 lokasmim 219⁽⁶⁾ 11; loka-
 dhammehi 153⁹; -loka-
 smim 248²²; -loke 228⁹.
 lomā 42²⁷.
 lohitaṃ 62³².

Va VIII 7^a (ca ?), 166²⁵.
 vakkam 53⁵.
 -vaco 236¹⁵, -vacas- 148²⁶.
 vattam (*skr.* vr̥ṣṭa-) VII 8^a
 (212³⁰!).
 vaṇijjā 212¹⁵.
 -vaṇṇā 114¹⁶; -vaṇṇa- 225²⁵.
 vaṭṭa: -bbatam 189³.
 vadāmi 185²⁸.
 vanappagumbe 192³; -vane
 111¹³, -vanam 116⁸.
 varo 193⁶; varaṇṇū, varado,
 varāharo 193⁸⁻¹³; -varam
 192²¹, VI 13^b.
 vasanti 246²⁵.
 vasā 65²⁵.
 -vasābhāvo 229⁴ (-vasābhāvo).
 -vahā 213⁶.
 vā 166¹⁰, 191¹, 218²⁵, 27, 29,
 244¹⁰; vā pi 220¹², VI 10^d,
 VIII 7^c.
 vācā (*nom.*) 184¹⁶, (*instr.*)
 191¹.
 vātehi 185²⁵; -vāto 144⁸.
 -vādā 26¹³.
 -vādita- 36⁵.
 vārivahā 213⁶.
 -vāso 132⁸.
 vikālabhojanā 36¹.
 vigatamiddho 250⁴.
 vigayha 185³.

vicikicchitaṃ 188²³.
 vijjati 181¹⁹, 212¹³.
 vijjāvimuttivasābhāvo 229⁴.
 viññū 243²⁸.
 vittam 169²¹.
 -vidūre 246²¹.
 vinayo 134¹⁴.
 vinassati 220²⁶.
 vineyya 251²¹.
 vippamutto 189¹².
 vibhāvayanti 187⁷.
 -vibhūsana- II: 8.
 -vimutti- 229⁴.
 vimuyhati 220¹⁰.
 vimokkhā 229²¹.
 virajam 153¹³.
 virati 142¹¹.
 virattacittā 194¹⁷.
 virāgam 180⁸.
 -virūhi- 194²¹.
 -vilepana- 37³.
 -visūka- 36⁶.
 viharati 111⁶.
 vihāram 250²⁷.
 [pa]vuccati 88⁸.
 vuttā 191⁸.
 -vutti 241²³.
 ve VIII 14^b. *Vide Appendix.*
 vedanā 79²³.
 -veram 248³⁰.
 veramanī 24²¹.
 vo ("nipāta") 209⁵.
 vyārosanā 247²¹.

Sa, etc. s v. ta(d).
 samyamo 142¹⁴; samyamena
 221⁴.
 sakam 206²³.
 sakko (✓ śak-) 236¹³.
 sakkacca 166²⁸; sakkaccam
 209²⁶.
 sakkāyaditṭhi 188¹⁵.
 Sakyamuni 180¹⁸.
 sakhā 213¹⁹.
 saggesu 170².

saṅgaho 136¹⁷, V 6^b.
 samgham 20³, 196¹⁸; sam-
 ghamhi 214¹⁹; samghe
 184⁷, 222⁴.
 saccena 179¹²; -saccāni 81¹⁰,
 *151²⁵, 185²⁸, 187⁶; *-sac-
 cāna 151²⁵.
 -saccam (bāhu°) 134¹³.
 -sacchikiriya 151²⁷.
 saññāmo *vide* samy°.
 saññā 220¹⁰; -saññā 247²².
 -saṇṭhāna- 226¹⁶.
 *-satam (*skr.* śatam) 182²⁰.
 *satam (*skr.* śatām) 182¹².
 satim 250⁵.
 sattā 83²².
 sattā 76²¹, 244¹³; sattānam
 207²⁴; sattāvāsū 86¹⁴.
 santam (*skr.* śānta-) 236¹¹;
 santindriyo 242².
 santo (◡ : samāno) 219¹⁹.
 santutṭhi 144⁹.
 santussako 240²¹.
 sandhisimghātakesu 206¹⁸.
 -sapattam 249².
 sappurisam 185²⁷.
 sabbo 219²³; sabbam 220²⁶,
 VIII 10^d, *etc.*; sabbe 76²¹,
 166²⁴, 167¹⁵, 244¹³; sab-
 bakāmadado VIII 10^b;
 sabbabhūtesu 248¹⁴; sab-
 balokasmim 248²².
 sabbattha 155⁴; sabbattha-m
 154²⁴.
 sabbadā 219²³.
 samo 181¹⁸; samam 170¹⁹;
 sam' 180¹⁶.
 samañānam 148²⁷.
 samannāgato 88⁷.
 samayam 104¹⁶.
 samāgatā 209²³; samāga-
 tāni 166⁹; samāgantvā
 209²².
 samācare 243²⁴.
 samādiyāmi 24³¹.

samādhim 181⁹; samādhinā
 181¹⁷.
 samāhito 180¹⁵.
 samuppanne 218⁶.
 -sampakampiyo 185²⁶.
 sampatti 228⁸; -sampatti
 228¹⁴.
 -sampadā 230¹¹; -sampa-
 dam 228³²; -sampadāya
 188³.
 sampanno 251¹⁸.
 -sambādham 248²⁸.
 s a m b h a v a - : sambhavesi
 (*pl.*) 246²⁸; (-)sambhavam
 194¹⁶.
 -sammāpanidhi 132¹⁰.
 -sayana- 37⁸.
 sayāno 250⁴.
 -(s)sara- *skr.* (svara-) 226⁸.
 saranam 16¹⁰.
 sarati (✓ *smr*) 207²⁴.
 sallahukavutti 241²³.
 -savanam 144¹¹. *Vide Ap-
 pendix.*
 sahā (va) 188¹.
 -sākacchā 148²⁸.
 sāgaram 213⁷.
 -sādhārana-m 224¹⁸.
 sāvakā 183¹⁹; sāvakapārami
 229²⁵.
 Sāvatthiyam 110¹⁵.
 -sāsanamhi 184²³.
 sikkhāpadam 24²⁷.
 -sikkhito 134¹⁵.
 -simghātakesu 206¹⁸.
 simghānikā 67¹.
 sito (*skr.* śrita-) 185²⁴.
 sippam 134¹⁴.
 siyā 185²⁵. *Cf.* assa, hoti.
 silenu 221²; silabbatam 189³.
 silavā 251¹⁶.
 su 188⁷.
 -sukham 227²⁵.
 sukhitā 209⁸; sukhitattā
 244¹⁴.

sukhino 244¹¹.
 Sugatassa 183¹⁹.
 sucim 181⁸, 208²⁰.
 sunantu 166²⁸.
 sutam 101²⁸.
 sudesitāni 187¹¹.
 sunihito 219¹⁹, 221²³, 223⁴.
 suppatitthitā 214¹⁹.
 suppayuttā 184¹⁴.
 subhāro 241⁵.
 subhāsītā 184¹⁶.
 sumanā 166²⁸.
 surāmerayamajjapamāda-
 ṭhānā 26¹⁷.
 surūpatā 227⁵.
 suvaco 236¹⁵.
 suvaṇṇatā 225²⁵.
 suratthi 179¹², 196^{9, 18}.
 susanthāna- 226¹⁶.
 susikkhito 184¹⁵.
 sussaratā 226⁸.
 sūju 236¹⁵ (*Birm. suhuju*).
 -settho 181².
 sedo 63²⁵ (63 note 5, 62
 note 1!).

semham 61²⁰.
 -seyyam 251²².
 sevānā 125¹; -sevanā 124²².
 so s.v. ta(d).
 -so (*skr. suff. -śaḥ*) 214²¹
 (229¹).
 soko 214⁶; -sokaṃ 153¹³.
 sotthānam 129²².
 sotthim (!) 155⁴.
 sovacassatā 148²⁸.

Hadayaṃ 53²².
 -(ā)haraṇo 224²⁰.
 haranti 169¹, 220¹².
 hi 167¹⁸, *247¹⁵; s.v. na
 (hi).
 hitāya 214²⁰; -hitāya 192²³.
 hiraññena 212¹⁷.
 huram 169²³.
 hetu (yesam h^o) 210¹⁰.
 hoti 220²³, 221²³; honti 188⁶,
 187¹³, 208¹⁹; hotu 179¹²,
 196^{9, 18}, 209⁷; hontu 209⁸,
 IX 3^c. Cf. bhavanti, atthi,
 assa, siyā, santo.

GĀTHĀS

IN

THE KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA.

(Numbers in square brackets refer to Childers' edition.)

ADĀSI me akāsi me VII 10 [9].
appiyā vā pi dāyādā VIII 5.
amhākañ ca katā pūjā VII 6 [5^c].
ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā VII 12 [11].
asādhāraṇam aññesam VIII 9.
asevanā ca bālānam V 2 [3].
ārati viratī pāpā V 7 [8].
idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotu VII 4 [3^e].
unname udakaṃ vattam VII 8 [7].
etādisāni katvāna V 12 [13].
evaṃ dadanti ñātinaṃ VII 3.
evaṃ mahatthikā [mahiddhiyā] esā VIII 16.
esa devamanussānam VIII 10.
eso nidhi sunihito VIII 8.
Karaṇīyam atthakusalena IX 1.
kiñcāpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakam VI 11.
khantī ca sovacassatā V 9 [10].
khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ panitaṃ VI 4.
khiṇaṃ purāṇaṃ navam n'atthi-sambhavaṃ VI 14.
gāravo ca nivāto ca V 8 [9].
[ciraṃ jīvantu no ñātī VII 5 =] 5^c.
cetiyaṃhi va [ca] saṃghe vā VIII 7.
tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca V 10 [11].
tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe VI 2.
tāva-sunihito santo VIII 3.
tiṭṭham ciraṃ nisinno vā IX 9 [10].
Tiro-kuddesu tiṭṭhanti VII 1.
[te ca tattha samāgantvā VII 4 =] 4^c.
dānañ ca dhammacariyā ca V 6 [7].
diṭṭhā vā ye vā addiṭṭhā IX 5 [6].
diṭṭhiñ ca anupagamma IX 10 [11].
na ca khuddam samācare kiñci IX 3.
na paro param nikubbetha IX 6 [7].

[na hi tattha kaṣi atthi VII 6 =] 6°.
 na hi runṇam vā soko vā VII 11 [10].
 Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso VIII 1.
 nidhī vā thānā cavati VIII 4.
 paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca VIII 15.
 patirūpadesavāso ca V 3 [4].
 padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ VIII 12.
 pahūte annapānamhi VII 2, VII 5 [4°].
 phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi V 11 [12].
 bahute . . . *vide* pahūte . . .
 Bahū devā manussā ca V 1. [2; Childers' 1 = the prose
introduction].
 bāhusaccaṃ ca sippaṃ ca V 4 [5].
 [manussikā . . . *vide* mānussikā].
 mātāpituupatṭhānaṃ V 5 [6].
 mātā yathā niyaṃ puttā IX 7 [8].
 mānus[s]ikā ca sampatti VIII 13.
 mittasampadam āgama VIII 14.
 mettaṃ ca sabbalokasmiṃ IX 8 [9].
 yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā VI 3.
 yathā vārivahā pūrā VII 9 [8].
 yath' indakhilo paṭhavim sito siyā VI 8.
 yaṃ buddhasettho parivaṇṇayī sucim VI 5.
 yassa dānena silena VIII 6.
 Yaṇidha bhūtāni samāgatāni VI 1, 15, 16, 17.
 ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti VI 9.
 ye keci paṇabhūt' atthi IX 4 [5].
 ye puggalā atṭha satam pasatthā VI 6.
 ye suppayuttā manasā dalhena VI 7.
 rājato vā duruttassa VIII 2.
 vanijjā tādisi n' atthi VII 7 [6°].
 vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge VI 12.
 varo varaṇṇū varado varāharo VI 13.
 santussako ca subharo ca IX 2.
 sahā v'assa dassanasampadāya VI 10.
 [sukhino vā khemino hontu IX 4 =] 3°.
 suvaṇṇatā sūssaratā VIII 11.
 so nātiddhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito VII 18 [12].

Metres of Khp. V—IX.

Āryā (cf. Schubring Ācārāṅga-sūtra, Leipz., 1910, p. 60)

IX 1–10.

notice 10^a, 10^d and cf. the irregularity of S.N. 934.

Tristubh VI 1-17, VII 13.

— — — — — VI 2^a (7^d, 12^a, 14^a).

— — — — — VI 2^b, 14^b.

jagatipādas: VI 1^d, 2^c, 4^b, 5^{ac}, 6^c, 8^{ab}.

11^a, 12^c, 13^{ab}, 14^a; 15^c = 16^c = 17^c, VII 13^{ad}.

[prosody of paṭicchādāya VI 11^c].

Śloka V 1-12, VII 1-12, VIII 1-16.

odd pādas — — — — — VIII 14^c, 15^c?

other instances of nine syllables: V 12^d, VII 12^a.

[prosody of nātīnam VII 3^a: 4^a].

ADDITIONAL ALTERNATIVE READINGS

Additional Alternative Readings from the two editions printed in Sinhalese and Burmese scripts since the Commentary on Khp. was first published in 1915.

Sinhalese Ed.=C.

Burmese Ed.=B.

Page line

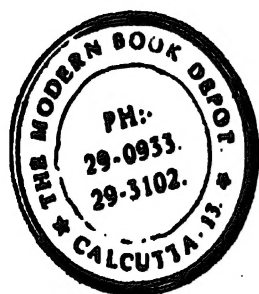
- | | | |
|----|-------|---|
| 15 | 23 | B. niddakkhaya°, C. niddākkhaya° |
| 16 | 19-20 | C. °taggaruko hi |
| | 21 | C. parappacayo |
| 19 | 7-8 | B. tasmā ayuttam etan ti. Tañ ca na. Kasmā: |
| 20 | 2 | C. °samadhiṽsita° |
| 24 | 14 | B. pakativajjato veramañño. |
| 27 | 21 | C. & B. aññath'eva tu |
| 28 | 16 | C. paccattam paññāpiyati, B. pañcavidhattam viññāyati |
| 30 | 33 | B. dāṭhayuddhādīnam dāṭhakotānam viya |
| 37 | 7 | B. sādiyato, C. asādiyitum |
| | 10 | C. sādiyitum |
| 46 | 27 | C. °suṇaka°, B. °sūnaka° |
| | 28 | C. gaṇḍappadesaṭhapita° |
| 48 | 13 | C. & B. omit gatā before vinandhamānā |
| 49 | 8 | C. dve piṭṭhibāhaṭṭhīni, dve bāhaṭṭhīni, dve dve aggabāhaṭṭhīni |
| | 16 | B. morasakali°, C. mudiṅga° |
| | 22 | C. apanitatacakhajjūri° |
| 50 | 1 | B. °salākāpanti° |
| | 14 | C. hadayaṭṭhi instead of pādaṭṭhi |
| | 26 | C. °kaḷirakhaṇḍa° |
| 51 | 1 | C. °saṃkhakapāla° |
| | 27 | C. ekaghanacamma° |

Page Line

- 52 4 C. anekasandī, samito na kehici, B. sandiṭhito
na kehici
- 8 C. & B. *complete line*: duggandhe cāpi dug-
gandham, bhedadhammamhi vaya-
dhammam
- 54 27 C. piṭhavaka°
- 56 4 *Catubhāṇavāra Comy. (Sinh. ed.) has*
dvattimamsa°
- 60 9, 15, 17 C. °duddha°
- 68 22 B. varanaghaṭe *instead of* peḷaghaṭake
- 69 12-3 C. tantu sannahamānā'va, B. asaṇṭhahamana'
va
- 72 20 C. & B. upaṭṭhahanti atha kesā nilakasipava-
sena upaṭṭhahanti, tathā lomā;
- 76 1 C. & B. passanto *instead of* pasanno
- 77 25 *Catubhāṇavāra Comy. (Sing. ed.) has* seyyathāpi
instead of sesāni
- 81 8-9 C. vyākataṃ suvyākataṃ eva
- 85 27 C. & B. °sabhāvato
- 87 16 C. & B. °dassanam
- 88 5 C. & B. vyākataṃ suvyākataṃ eva
- 92 4 C. & B. Tathāgatassa cūlapituputto
- 157 26 C. parārakkham
- 167 27 C. sabbakkhaṇa°, B. aṭṭhakkhaṇa°
- 169 4-5 C. karonti, dīpapūjaṇ ca kālapakkhādīnam
rattim balim karonti,
- 190 4 C. °darakānam
- 207-8 31-1 C. dīghamassukesavikāradhare andhakāra-
mukhe, B. dīghamassuke, sandhikārara-
vaghane
- 3-4 B. °raṇinimmadhanena
- 8 C. khuppiṭāsāparete, B. khuppiṭāsarasato
- 229 19 B. yasmā pi labbhati; tasmā
- 17-8 B. °vimuttī pi . . . °vibhūtiyo labbhanti
- 241 22 B. °kiccakaro

Page Line

- 46 Verse occurs at Vm. 196 (PTS), Mil. 74.
- 101 3 *From* api ca *to* evam ādi *on* p. 113, line 23 *cf.*
Paṭisambhidāmagga Commentary, pp. 530-534
- 101 23 *From* sutan ti *cf.* Paṭisambhidāmagga Com-
mentary, p. 13



SOCIETY
50 016

1

1

1